

## LONDINIA BLESS THIS PLACE!



"I know histhry isn't thru, Hinnessy, because it ain't like what I see ivry day in Halsted Street. If any wan comes along with a histhry iv Greece or Rome that'll show me th' people fightin', gettin' dhrunk, makin' love, gettin' married, owin' th' grocery man an' bein' without hard coal, I'll believe they was a Greece or Rome, but not befur."

— Dunne, Finley Peter,  
OBSERVATIONS BY MR. DOOLEY,  
New York, 1902



**“NARRATIVE HISTORY” AMOUNTS TO FABULATION,  
THE REAL STUFF BEING MERE CHRONOLOGY**



LONDON

LONDON

61 CE

The Romans were averring that they had invaded Britannia because Celts there had been supplying food to the revolting Germanic Celts of Gaul. Two of England's largest armies were commanded by Queen Boadicea of the Iceni tribe. The Iceni Celtic practiced equality of the sexes, obviously, plus they used chariots in battle. This powerful redhead, before being killed, would besiege and destroy Roman [London](#) and nearly drive the Latins from England.



NOBODY COULD GUESS WHAT WOULD HAPPEN NEXT



London

"Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project

LONDON

LONDON

- 59 The emperor Nero puts his mother and brothers to death.  
 ————— persecutes the Druids in Britain.
- 61 Boadicea, the British queen, defeats the Romans; but is conquered soon after by Suetonius, governor of Britain.  
 St. Paul is sent in bonds to Rome; writes his Epistles between 51 and 66.
- 62 The council of the Apostles at Jerusalem.
- 63 The Acts of the Apostles written.  
 Christianity is supposed to be introduced into Britain by St. Paul or some of his disciples, about this time.
- 64 Rome set on fire, and burned for six days; upon which began (under Nero) the first persecution against the Christians.
- 67 St. Peter and St. Paul put to death.
- 70 Whilst the factious Jews are destroying one another with mutual fury, Titus, the Roman general, takes Jerusalem, which is razed to the ground, and the plough made to pass over it.
- 83 The philosophers expelled Rome by Domitian.
- 85 Julius Agricola, Governor of South Britain, to protect the civilized Britons from the incursions of the Caledonians, builds a line of forts between the rivers Forth and Clyde, defeats the Caledonians under Galacus on the Grampian hills; and first sails round Britain, which he discovers to be an island.
- 96 St. John the Evangelist wrote his revelation; his Gospel in 97.
- 121 The Caledonians reconquer from the Romans all the southern parts of Scotland: upon which the emperor Adrian builds a wall between Newcastle and Carlisle; but this also proving ineffectual, Pollius Urbicus, the Roman general, about the year 144, repairs Agricola's forts, which he joins by a wall four yards thick.
- 135 The second Jewish war ends, when they were all banished Judæa.
- 139 Justin writes his first Apology for the Christians.
- 152 The Emperor Antoninus Pius stops the persecution against the Christians.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1066**

December 25, Christmas: Within three months of his victory over Anglo-Saxon ruler Harold II, William the Bastard of Normandy had constructed the great stone tower of the Tower of London, or White Tower as it later would come to be known after it had received its first coat of whitewash, on the north bank of the Thames River at the old Roman town of [London](#).



Having thus taken care of the most pressing business need, on this [Christmas](#) day he had himself crowned as the new King William I of England.



Eventually he would get around to such sharp-pencil issues as separating the churchly court system from the temporal court system:

**[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)**





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

(Initially the fortress there had been a simple timber-and-earth enclosure tucked into the south-east angle formed by the joining of the original east and south stone walls of the old Roman town of Londinium Augusta, the original structure being completed by the addition of a ditch and palisade along the north and west sides.)



**DO I HAVE YOUR ATTENTION? GOOD.**

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

# LONDON

# LONDON

## 1101

February 2, day (1100, Old Style): The Bishop of Durham, Ranulf de Flambard –who had as chief minister and administrator of the royal finances under the previous monarch King William II Rufus of England (ruled 1087-1100) been made a scapegoat for the late king’s unpopular policies by being accused of extorting funds from the barons and the church, and who had been imprisoned on August 15, 1100 by order of the new monarch King Henry I– by lowering himself with a rope out of what is now known as the White Tower (it was not yet whitewashed) made himself the very 1st, but by no means the last, to escape from the Tower of London. He would be able to make his way to Normandy, where he would incite Duke Robert II Curthose to attempt an unsuccessful invasion of England — but after this trahison he would be restored to the royal favor of King Henry I and to his bishopric!





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

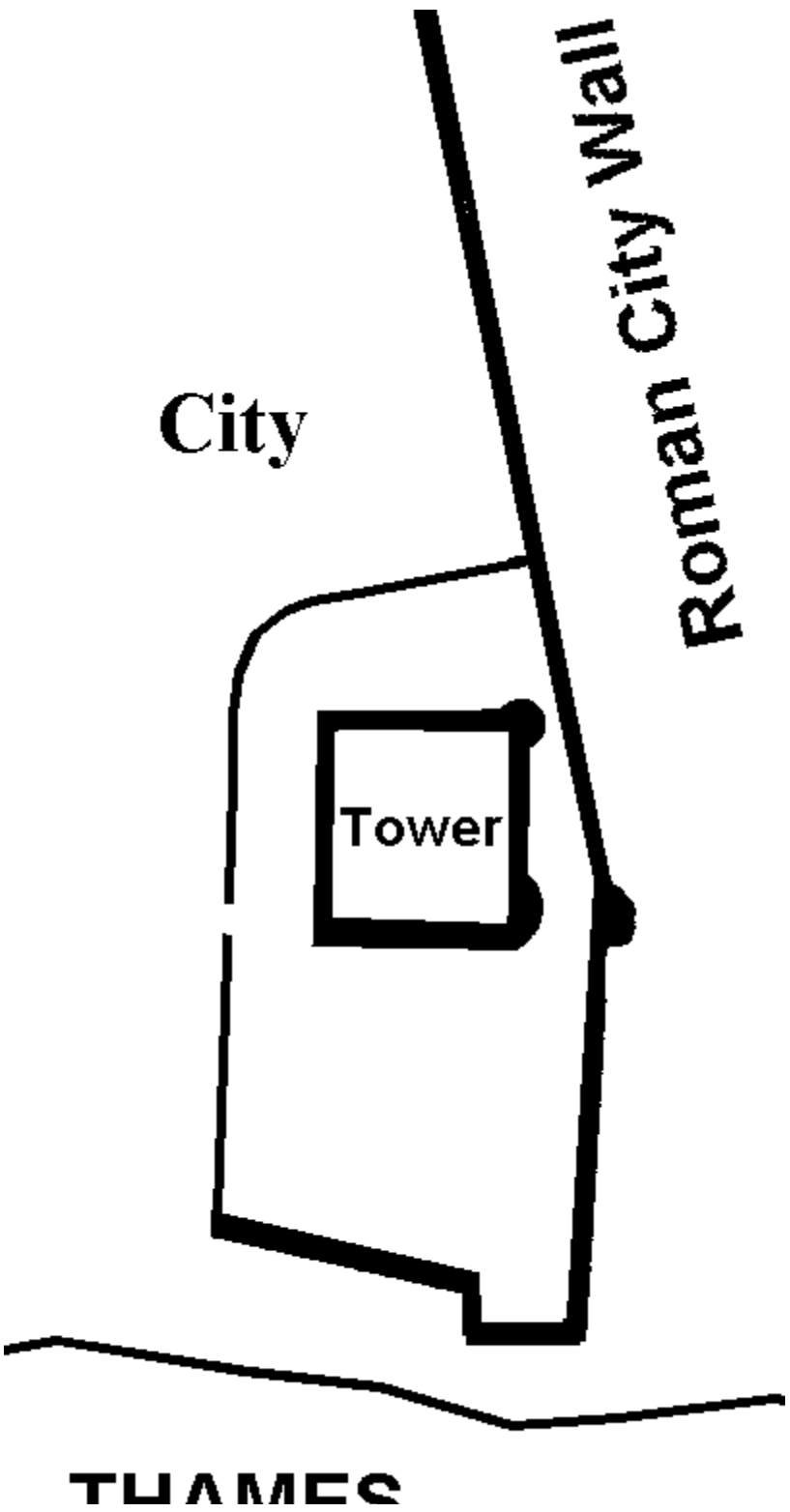
HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON







LONDON

LONDON

(Perhaps in the Tower they had been challenging him with Brussels sprouts, which in this period were being introduced.)

Plant	Name	Place
Brussels sprouts	<i>Brassica oleracea</i>	Northern Europe

OTHERS

Speaking of getting out of the pen before the end of a sentence, here's something about the history of development of punctuation:

From at least the twelfth century onwards there was a tendency among scribes who copied books to abandon earlier systems of punctuation marks in favour of a general repertory – a convention of punctuation familiar to us in the present day. (Nevertheless, there was no standardization in the forms of these marks before the dissemination of printing types.) ... As handwriting became more compressed during the course of the twelfth century, and the space between words decreased in size, the *punctus* [what we would call a period "."] became the most common mark of punctuation. It was used to indicate all kinds of pauses, to introduce quotations, and to separate ... the *punctus* was generally used in combination with other symbols. These were the *punctus elevatus* [:] and *punctus interrogatorious* [?] from the liturgical repertory, and *litterae notabiliores* [this came to be our capital letters at the start of sentences].

– Malcolm Beckwith Parkes. PAUSE AND EFFECT: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF PUNCTUATION IN THE WEST. Berkeley: U of California P, 1993, pages 41-42

**LIFE IS LIVED FORWARD BUT UNDERSTOOD BACKWARD?  
— NO, THAT'S GIVING TOO MUCH TO THE HISTORIAN'S STORIES.  
LIFE ISN'T TO BE UNDERSTOOD EITHER FORWARD OR BACKWARD.**



LONDON

LONDON

1106

In the [Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem](#), a miracle occurred. A flame spontaneously appeared inside the tomb of Jesus (this miracle would re-occur on each and every Great Saturday to follow).



Robert, Duke of Normandy, a prisoner of war, died in prison at Devizes.

Robert, Earl of Mortain, a prisoner of war in the Tower of London, was released by a miracle of the Holy Rood and became a monk of Bermondsey.

LONDON

**CHANGE IS ETERNITY, STASIS A FIGMENT**

LONDON

LONDON

1132

London burned.



LONDON

THE FUTURE IS MOST READILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT





LONDON

LONDON

1135

In about this year in which [London](#) was yet again on fire (literally), [Peter Abélard](#) began to offer classes at Mont-Sainte-Geneviève outside Paris, and produced further drafts of his burned *THEOLOGIA*, and books titled *ETHICA* or *SCITO TE IPSUM* (KNOW THYSELF),<sup>1</sup> *DIALOGUS INTER PHILOSOPHUM, JUDAEUM ET CHRISTIANUM* (DIALOGUE BETWEEN A PHILOSOPHER, A JEW, AND A CHRISTIAN), and *EXPOSITIO IN EPISTOLAM AD ROMANOS* (a commentary on Paul's epistle to the ROMANS).

1. Cf. D.E. Luscombe, PETER ABELARD'S ETHICS, 1971.





LONDON

LONDON

**WALDEN:** We boast that we belong to the nineteenth century and are making the most rapid strides of any nation. But consider how little this village does for its own culture. I do not wish to flatter my townsmen, nor to be flattered by them, for that will not advance either of us. We need to be provoked, - goaded like oxen, as we are, into a trot. We have a comparatively decent system of common schools, schools for infants only; but excepting the half-starved Lyceum in the winter, and latterly the puny beginning of a library suggested by the state, no school for ourselves. We spend more on almost any article of bodily aliment or ailment than on our mental aliment. It is time that we had uncommon schools, that we did not leave off our education when we begin to be men and women. It is time that villages were universities, and their elder inhabitants the fellows of universities, with leisure - if they are indeed so well off-to pursue liberal studies the rest of their lives. Shall the world be confined to one Paris or one Oxford forever? Cannot students be boarded here and get a liberal education under the skies of Concord? Can we not hire some Abélard to lecture to us? Alas! what with foddering the cattle and tending the store, we are kept from school too long, and our education is sadly neglected. In this country, the village should in some respects take the place of the nobleman of Europe. It should be the patron of the fine arts. It is rich enough. It wants only the magnanimity and refinement. It can spend money enough on such things as farmers and traders value, but it is thought Utopian to propose spending money for things which more intelligent men know to be of far more worth. This town has spent seventeen thousand dollars on a town-house, thank fortune or politics, but probably it will not spend so much on living wit, the true meat to put into that shell, in a hundred years. The one hundred and twenty-five dollars annually subscribed for a Lyceum in the winter is better spent than any other equal sum raised in the town. If we live in the nineteenth century, why should we not enjoy the advantages which the nineteenth century offers? Why should our life be in any respect provincial? If we will read newspapers, why not skip the gossip of Boston and take the best newspaper in the world at once? -not be sucking the pap of "neutral family" papers, or browsing "Olive-Branches" here in New England. Let the reports of all the learned societies come to us, and we will see if they know any thing. Why should we leave it to Harper & Brothers and Redding & Co. to select our reading? As the nobleman of cultivated taste surrounds himself with whatever conduces to his culture, -genius -learning -wit -books -paintings -statuary -music -philosophical instruments, and the like; so let the village do, -not stop short at a pedagogue, a parson, a sexton, a parish library, and three selectmen, because our pilgrim forefathers got through a cold winter once on a bleak rock with these. To act collectively is according to the spirit of our institutions; and I am confident that, as our circumstances are more flourishing, our means are greater than the nobleman's. New England can hire all the wise men in the world to come and teach her, and board them round the while, and not be provincial at all. That is the uncommon school we want. Instead of noblemen, let us have noble villages of men. If it is necessary, omit one bridge over the river, go round a little there, and throw one arch at least over the darker gulf of ignorance which surrounds us.

PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN

PETER ABÉLARD



LONDON

LONDON

1140

March 20: A total [eclipse](#) of the [sun](#) was visible from the town of [London](#).  
There would not be another such total eclipse of the sun visible from London until May 3, 1715.<sup>2</sup>

2. By way of contrast, in accordance with the statistical law of probabilities there ought to be approximately one total solar eclipse visible in a given town for every four centuries. —But this law of probabilities cuts both ways, for in the Brisbane region of Australia, in 1856-1857, two total solar eclipses would occur less than a year apart!



LONDON

LONDON

1150

The chronicles of South German in about this timeframe describe *bohordicum* jousts, between contestants who were not aristocrats. This word was based on a German term meaning a field that had been fenced off. During these mock battles two sides lined up and then ran at one another. The casualties were more severe than those at aristocratic tournaments, perhaps because these dudes weren't sporting expensive suits of armor.

Cheap iron farm tools were, however, becoming more common, with village blacksmithies becoming a regular part of European village life.

At about this point the abbess and polymath Hildegard of Bingen authored a work describing the *unicorn*, a discriminate beast that was attracted only to women of high birth, never to peasants.

At about this point William of Conches's *PHILOSOPHIA MUNDI* pointed up yet again that **natural** phenomena result from **natural** causes.

PALEONTOLOGY

Constance of France was imprisoned in the Tower of London on orders of Geoffrey de Mandeville, and then released.

LONDON

THE FUTURE CAN BE EASILY PREDICTED IN RETROSPECT





LONDON

LONDON

1180

A guild of [pepper](#) wholesale merchants, a pepperers' guild, was founded in [London](#). Later this organization would merge with a spicers' guild. In 1429 the spicers' guild would become The Grocers' Company (the term "grocer" comes from *vendre en gros*, which is French meaning wholesale). The charter of such organizations was to manage trade in [spices](#), [drugs](#), and dyestuffs: these guild members maintained their exclusive right to "garble" — that is, to select and process spices and medicinal products.

PLANTS





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1191**

The 1st Lord Mayor of [London](#) was appointed.

William Longchamp, Bishop of Ely, Justiciar of all England, had expanded the Tower of London as his principal fortress, extending the Roman wall westwards along the waterfront, added the Bell Tower, and then built a wall that headed north creating the Outer Ward. The bishop had a wide, deep ditch dug around the outside of the walls and attempted to flood this ditch with the waters of the river but did not succeed. When Prince John returned to England he set siege. This was the Tower's 1st siege. After three days, running out of provisions, the bishop surrendered.

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1196

The Diet of Wurzburg.

William Fitzosbert protested against the taxation levied for the rescue of Richard I, and was hanged in chains at the Tower of London.



LONDON

Yet another battle: at Miryokephalon the Seljuks under Kilij Arslan defeated the Byzantines under Manuel I, disrupting [the Pax Romana](#).



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1199**

Although [Walden Castle](#) had been at least partly demolished its remains appear, at this point, to have been habitable.

In a civil strife in Assisi, the party of the shopkeepers routed the party of the nobles.

Sir John de Courcy was sent to the Tower of London after a rebellion in Ireland. He would win release by serving as the English champion, in a dispute over the Duchy of Normandy.

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1209

[London](#) Bridge was being built.

Britain's initial known bull-baiting event was staged, at Stamford in Lincolnshire. While the practice was associated with butchers –since they traditionally used dogs to tenderize beef<sup>3</sup>– this bull-baiting also involved spectator wagering, on how many bulldogs a particular bull would be able to kill or maim before giving up the ghost (by the 16th Century horse-baiting and bear-baiting would also have become popular as wagering sports).

3. For similar reasons, the Apaches of the southwestern regions of the North American continent would, in a later timeframe, be observed to tie down a mule and carve their steaks out of its flank while it was yet alive — this was not sheer pointless cruelty since they were aware that when an animal has been sufficiently terrorized its meat becomes **ever so much** more tender.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1211**

During the reign of King John (1199-1216) the City of [London](#) began a moat outside its wall. The eastern end of this moat terminated close to the Tower of London, draining into the moat of the tower and, incidentally, raising quite a stench within the tower — which was causing some friction between the city's Mayor and the

HDT

WHAT?

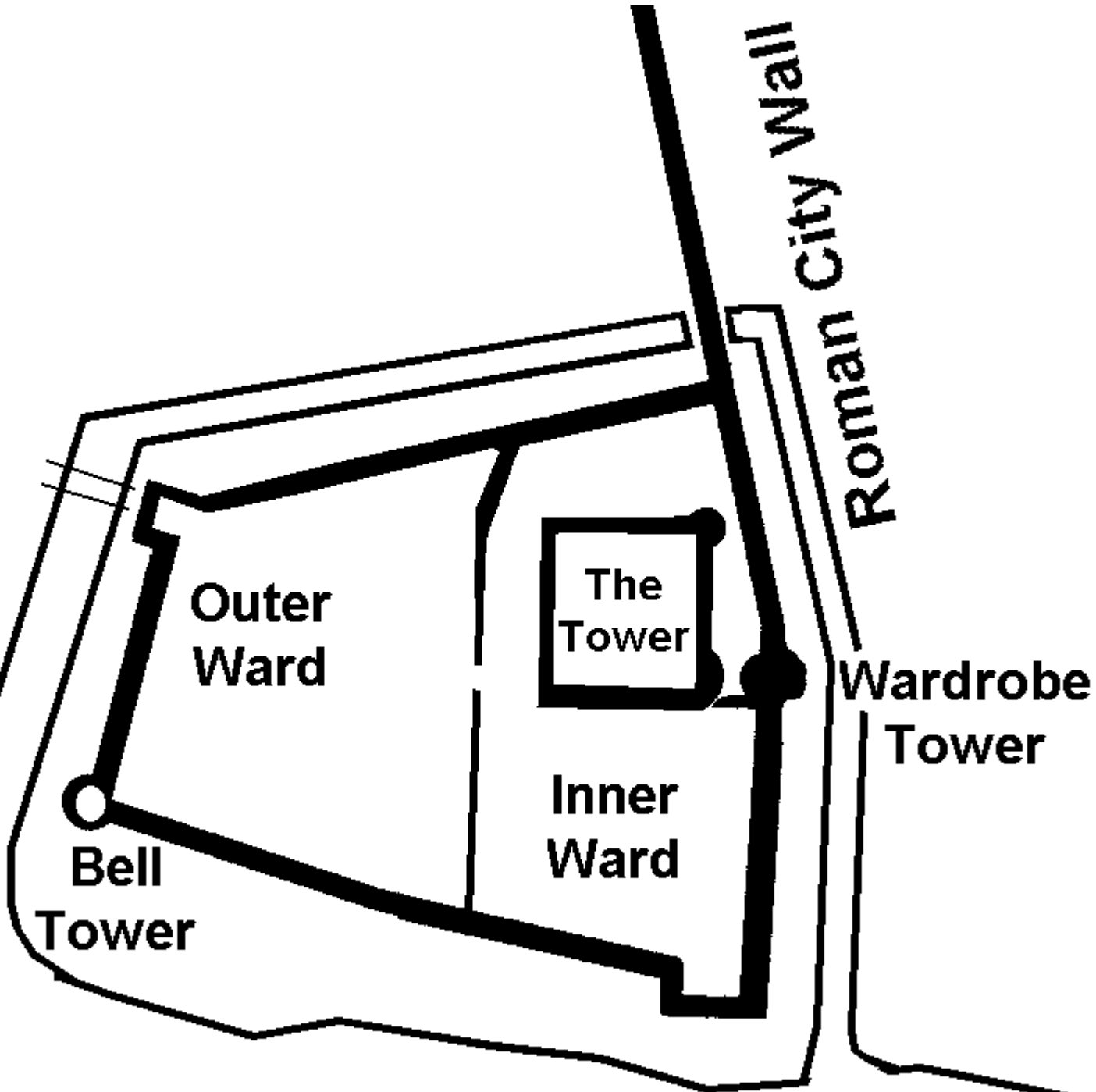
INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

Lieutenant of the Tower.

City



THAMES

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1214

Maud or Matilda Fitzwalter repulsed the intimate advances of King John, and so he had her held in the northeast turret of the White Tower at the Tower of London. There he sent in to her a meal that included a poisoned egg. No more Mr. Nice Guy: “If I can’t have at you, nobody’s going to have at you.”

LONDON



When King John invaded Scotland, [Castle Dunbar](#) had been erected on the cliffs overlooking the port town of Dunbar by the River Forth on the south shore of the entrance to the North Sea inlet known as the Firth of Forth.



Unable to invest Castle Dunbar, this kingly If-I-Can’t-Invest-You had to go back home to England — but first of course he lay waste to the surrounding countryside.



LONDON

LONDON

1216

October 19: King John of England died. During the reign of King Henry III of England (-1272) there would be extensive renovations and reinforcements at Windsor Castle and at the Tower of London as well. Henry began his reign as a 10-year-old, but his regents made a major extension of the royal accommodation in the enclosure of the Tower which formed today's Inmost Ward. The great hall and kitchen were improved and two towers were built on the waterfront, the Wakefield Tower as the King's lodgings and the Lanthorn Tower (which would be rebuilt during the 19th century), presumably as the queen's lodgings. A new wall was built to close the west side of the Inmost Ward. It would be during Henry's reign that the Tower would become a royal palace. The monarch would keep a private zoo at the Tower, consisting mostly of diplomatic gifts sent by foreign kings. Londoners could watch the King's polar bear fish in the river and think about paying their taxes. A house would be constructed for the King's elephant (after the demise of the royal elephant the less fortunate of the prisoners at the Tower would be locked up in what had been its domicile), while he kept his lions and leopards in what we know as the Lion Tower. Henry III would run into trouble with his barons and would need to seek refuge with his menagerie in the Tower in 1236 and, not being a fast learner, in 1238.

LONDON



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1221**

Seven cartloads of people who had bet on the King's mercy at the castle of Bilham were killed at the Tower of London.

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1223

Pending her wedding to the Emperor Frederick II, Princess Isabella was held in the Tower of London to prevent her from attempting to evade becoming an Empress. “Listen here, young lady, this isn’t about **you**.” This blessed union between sovereignties would take place in 1235.

LONDON



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1226**

John Herlisun was taken to the Tower of London for the murder of Lambert Leglis. Presumably this had happened in a duel, as he would be pardoned by King Henry III of England.

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1232**

Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, Chief Justiciar of England, having fallen from His Majesty's favor, spent some quality time in meditation in chains at the Tower of London. From there he would be transferred to Castle of Devizes — but in 1234 he would return to favor.

**LONDON**





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1236**

King Henry III authorized a public water supply for the city of [London](#). The water was to come from the manor of Tyborne.



LONDON

LONDON

1238

King Henry III of England had the Roman wall in the vicinity of the Tower of London demolished to make way for the construction of a great new curtain wall round the east, north and west sides. The new wall doubled the area covered by the fortress, enclosing the neighboring church of St. Peter ad Vincula (St. Peter in Jail). The wall was reinforced by nine new towers, the strongest at the corners (the Salt, Martin and Devereux). Of these all but two (the Flint and Brick) remain much as originally built. The fortress was surrounded by a moat that was flooded with water from the Thames. William le Marish, accused of conspiring to kill the King at Woodstock, was ordered to be so loaded with irons during his sojourn in the Tower that there could be no chance of his escape prior to execution.

HDT

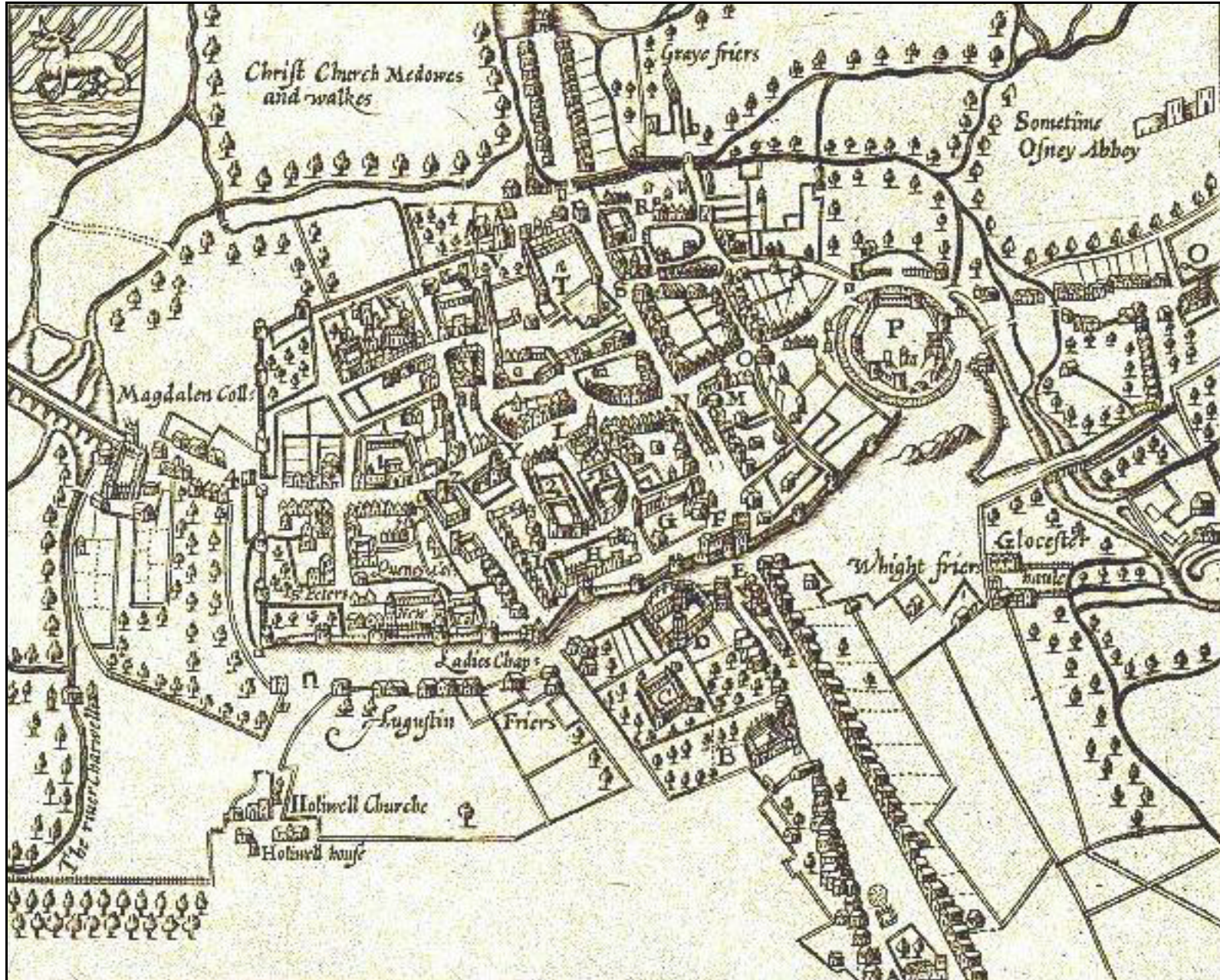
WHAT?

INDEX

# LONDON

# LONDON

Rioting [Oxford](#) students provoked an interdict on the city.







LONDON

LONDON

1241

The Welsh Prince Gruffydd became a “guest” in the state apartments of the White Tower<sup>4</sup> of the Tower of London, and was allowed the company of his son and of a number of his supporters.

LONDON



4. King Henry III (1216-1272), who built a royal palace in the Tower grounds and massively expanded the Tower’s defences, in this year gave the White Tower the first of the many coats of whitewash that would provide it with its name.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1244**

The Welsh Prince Gruffydd, who had in 1241 become a “guest” in the state apartments of the White Tower of the Tower of London and had been being allowed the company of his son and of a number of his supporters, at this point fell 90 feet to his death while attempting to depart from the extensive hospitality of his English host without saying good-bye, by way of the roof.

**LONDON**

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1247**

October 23: The priory of St. Mary of Bethlehem, which would later be known as Bethlehem Hospital or as “Bedlam,” was founded at Bishopsgate Without, [London](#). The priory would be used to house “distracted persons” beginning in around the year 1377. Bedlam would make itself notorious for its neglect of the mentally ill.



Its site is now the Liverpool Street railway station.

[PSYCHOLOGY](#)

**WHAT I'M WRITING IS TRUE BUT NEVER MIND  
YOU CAN ALWAYS LIE TO YOURSELF**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1275**

From this year into 1285, King Edward I of England (1272-1307) would be completing defensive works at the Tower of London that had been begun by King Henry III. The Beauchamp Tower was built, the old moat was filled in, and an additional curtain wall was erected on the west, north, and east sides, surrounding by a new moat. This new wall provided two new entrances, one from the land on the west, passing through the Middle and Byward towers, and another from the river, under St. Thomas's Tower. King Edward I erected a large new building at the Tower to house the Royal Mint. New royal lodgings were included in the upper part of St.

HDT

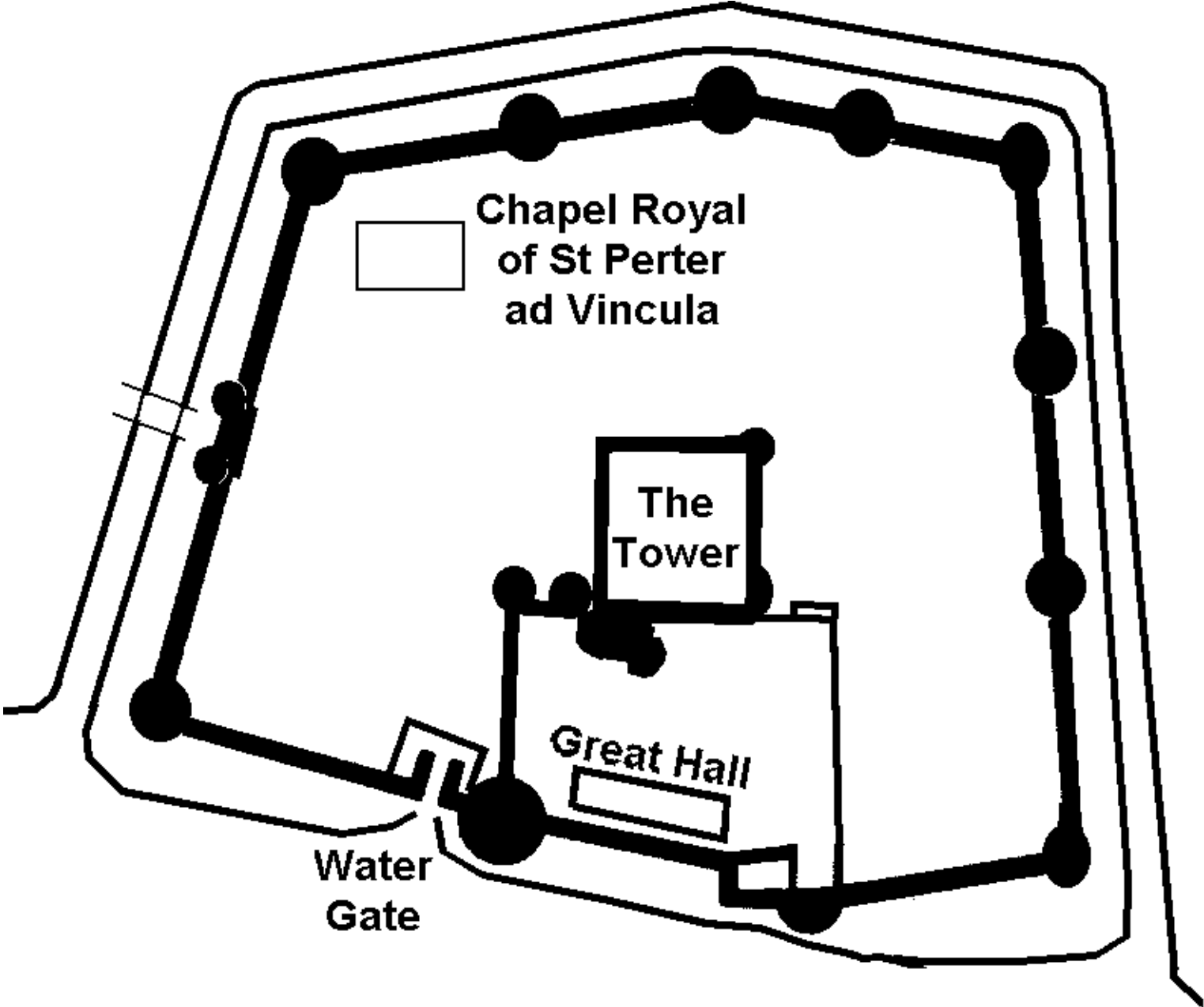
WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

Thomas's Tower.



THAMES

LONDON



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1282**

From this year into 1284, King Edward I of England would be subduing Wales. Some 600 English Jews were taken into the Tower of London, accused of “Clipping and adulterating the King’s coin.” After many had been hanged, and some had died in the cellar of the White Tower, the survivors were granted an opportunity to accept baptism as Christians, and those who refused to be baptized were banished from the realm.

[LONDON](#)



LONDON

LONDON

1285

The City of [London](#) banned fencing within its boundaries, on pain of 40 days imprisonment, in order to place limits upon something that had come to be little more than an entertainment for laborers, offered by “vagabonds” (the rubric “vagabonds” included not only fencers but also bear-baiters, minstrels, jugglers, peddlers, and tinkers).

In the same set of acts the aldermen divided the municipality, which had come to consist of approximately 600 acres, into 200 precincts, each authorized one constable, one street sweeper, and one usher. The wealthy would take turns providing such city servants, with penalties for not contributing. At the ringing of curfew the constables would come on duty attired in leather body-armor, armed with swords, halberds, and longbows, and would guard the gates and the shoreline of the Thames River until daybreak.

A commission in [London](#) set out to investigate the impact which the burning of coal as fuel was having on air quality. The result would be that from the 1300s to the 1500s, such burning of coal in the vicinity of this major city would be forbidden — until the depletion of wood for fuel near the city would force abandonment of such

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

air quality regulation.

- 1200 Chimneys were not known in England.  
Surnames now began to be used ; first amongst the nobility.
- 1208 London incorporated, and obtained their first charter, for electing their Lord Mayor and other magistrates, from king John.
- 1215 Magna Charta is signed by king John and the barons of England.  
Court of Common Pleas established.
- 1227 The Tartars, a new race of heroes, under Gingis-Khan, emerge from the northern parts of Asia, over-run all the Saracen empire, and, in imitation of former conquerors, carry death and desolation wherever they march.
- 1233 The Inquisition, begun in 1204, is now trusted to the Dominicans.  
The houses of London, and other cities in England, France, and Germany, still thatched with straw.
- 1253 The famous astronomical tables are composed by Alonzo, king of Castile.
- 1258 The Tartars take Bagdad, which finishes the empire of the Saracens.
- 1263 Acho, king of Norway, invades Scotland with 160 sail, and lands 20,000 men at the mouth of the Clyde, who are cut to pieces by Alexander III. who recovers the western isles.
- 1264 According to some writers, the commons of England were not summoned to parliament till this period.
- 1269 The Hamburgh company incorporated in England.
- 1273 The empire of the present Austrian family begins in Germany.
- 1282 Llewellyn, prince of Wales, defeated and killed by Edward I. who unites that principality to England.
- 1284 Edward II. born at Caernarvon, is the first prince of Wales.
- 1285 Alexander III. king of Scotland, dies, and that kingdom is disputed by twelve candidates, who submit their claims to the arbitration of Edward, king

LONDON

LONDON

- of England; which lays the foundation of a long and desolating war between both nations.
- 1293 There is a regular succession of English parliaments from this year, being the 22d of Edward I.
- 1298 The present Turkish empire begins in Bithynia under Ottoman.  
Silver-hafted knives, spoons, and cups, a great luxury.  
Tallow candles so great a luxury, that splinters of wood were used for lights.  
Wine sold only by apothecaries as a cordial.
- 1302 The mariner's compass invented, or improved, by Giviva of Naples.
- 1307 The beginning of the Swiss cantons.
- 1308 The popes remove to Avignon, in France, for 70 years.
- 1310 Lincoln's Inn society established.
- 1314 The battle of Bannockburn, between Edward II. and Robert Bruce, which establishes the latter on the throne of Scotland.  
The cardinals set fire to the conclave, and separate. A vacancy in the papal chair for two years.
- 1320 Gold first coined in Christendom; 1344, ditto in England.
- 1336 Two Brabant weavers settle at York, "which," says Edward III. "may prove of great benefit to us and our subjects."
- 1337 The first comet whose course is described with astronomical exactness.
- 1340 Gunpowder and Guns first invented by Swartz, a monk of Cologne; 1346, Edward III. had four pieces of cannon, which contributed to gain him the battle of Cressy; 1346, bombs and mortars were invented.  
Oil-painting first made use of by John Vanneck.  
Heralds college instituted in England.
- 1344 The first creation to titles by patents used by Edward III.
- 1346 The battle of Durham, in which David, king of Scots, is taken prisoner.
- 1349 The order of the garter instituted in England by Edward III. altered in 1557, and consists of 26 knights.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1288**

Weiland (or Weyland) was imprisoned in the Tower of London for having incited his esquires to do murder. In preference to perpetual imprisonment, he would opt for banishment from the realm.

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1289**

Robert de Lithbury was imprisoned in the Tower of London for criminal partiality in the discharge of high office. Upon payment of a stiff fine, he was released.

Ralph de Hengham was imprisoned in the Tower of London for corruption. After being deprived of office and paying a fine, he was released.

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1290**

February 8: William de Burneton was imprisoned in the Tower of London for having granted allowances.

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1291**

November 30: Brother John Shettisham, who had earlier in the year been imprisoned in the Tower of London for trespass of venison, was turned over to the custody of his abbot.

**LONDON**





LONDON

LONDON

1296

April 27, Friday (Old Style): The 1st Battle of [Dunbar](#). King Edward I of England sent an army of invasion under the Earl of Surrey to punish John Balliol for having neglected to assist the King while he was in France. The 8th Earl of Dunbar sided with King Edward I but was thwarted by Black Aggie (Agnes, Countess of Dunbar), who secured possession of Castle Dunbar and invested it with the Scots.<sup>5</sup>



John Comyn, captured at the Battle of Dunbar and imprisoned in the Tower of London, would be released. Sir John de Mentieth, captured at the Battle and taken to the Tower, would be created Earl of Lennox in recognition of his help in the capture of Sir William Wallace. John Athol, Earl of Athol, captured at the Battle and taken to the Tower, would be freed upon giving a hostage and undertaking to serve with the English army against France. John de Baliol, King of Scotland, who would surrender after the Battle and be taken to the Tower, would spend three years there before the Pope would intercede and he would be banished to France.

LONDON

5. Black Aggie, as she was known on account of her dark eyes and complexion, was the daughter of the Earl of Moray and the wife of the Earl of March of Dunbar.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

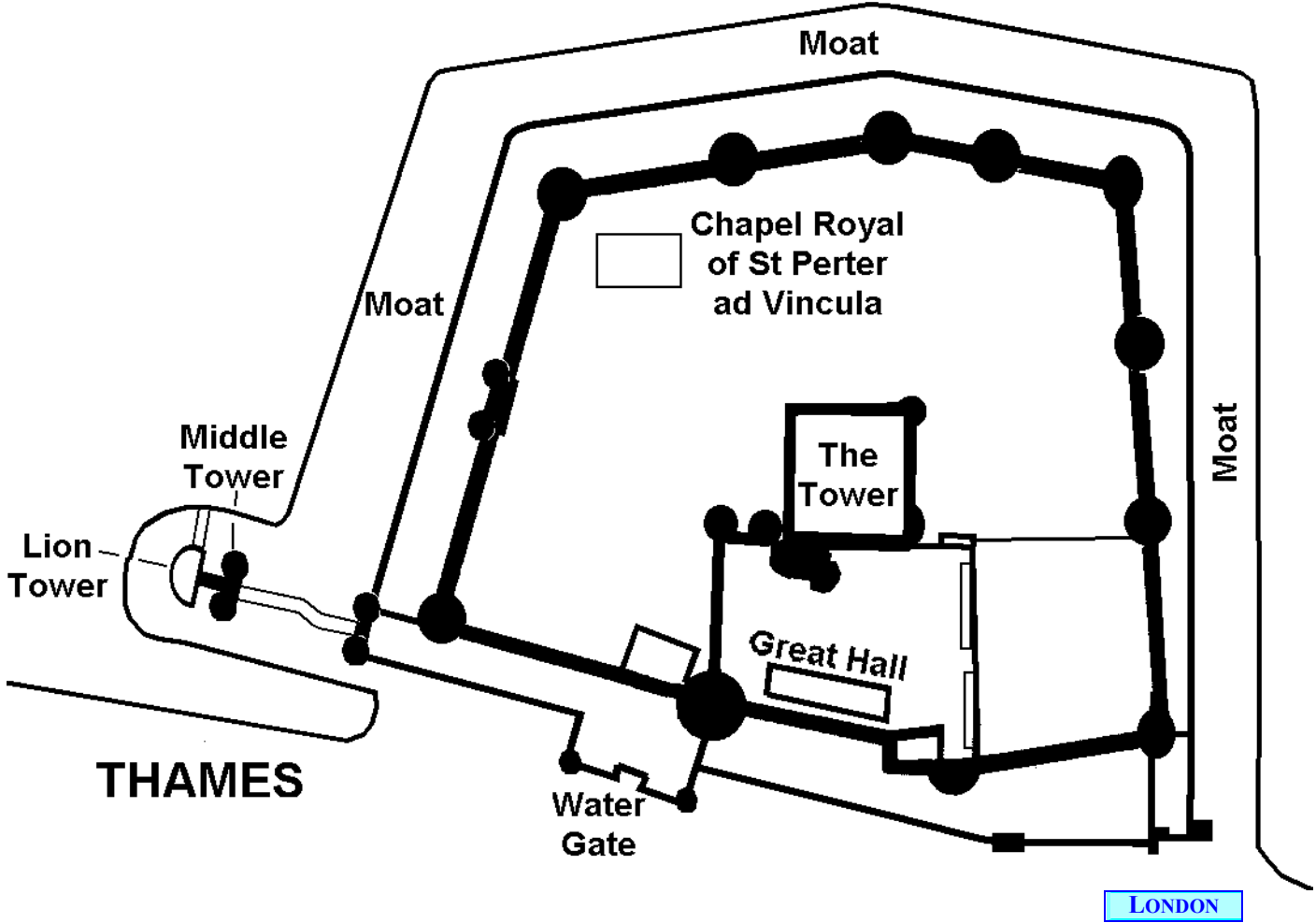
**1299**

Bishop Lamberton was appointed as third Guardian of [Scotland](#). The Scots took Stirling Castle. John de Baliol, the King of Scotland who had abdicated and been taken to the Tower of London after the defeat at Dunbar, was at this point banished to France upon the intercession of the Pope.

**LONDON**

1303

The Crown Jewels were moved for safekeeping from Westminster Abbey to the Tower of London. During King Edward II of England's (1307-1327) reign the Tower would serve as a royal refuge. The monarch would move his lodgings from the Wakefield Tower and St. Thomas's Tower to the area around the present Lanthorn Tower. The previous royal lodgings would be used by his courtiers, and by the department of government which dealt with royal supplies, the "King's Wardrobe," for the storage of official papers.





LONDON

LONDON

1305



In 1297 a Scot of Welsh descent, Sir William Wallace, had rebelled against English rule in [Scotland](#). After defeating an English army at Stirling Bridge his army was in 1298 defeated at Falkirk. For seven years Sir William had waged a guerrilla campaign, only to be betrayed in 1305 by Sir John Mentieth and “carried from Westminster to the Tower, and from the Tower to Aldgate, and so through the city to the Elms at Smithfield ... and as an outlaw beheaded.” Committed to the Tower of London on August 22d, he was executed at Tyburn on August 24th. (Actually, rather than being merely beheaded after being brought to a field by St. Bartholomew Hospital, he was first hung until he was almost—but not quite—dead. Then, taken down from his noose and tied down, his genitals were lopped off. Then he was disemboweled and his innards were burned before his face, and only then—still apparently barely alive—was he beheaded.) The body was chopped into quarters to be put on display in cities marking the “four corners” of England (Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Berwick, Stirling, and Perth), while the severed head, that having been the customary cure for treason, was impaled on a stake at London Bridge.

HEADCHOPPING

Their leader having been inventively chopped into pieces, there was of course a new ordinance for the government of a pacified [Scotland](#). —But, would the Scots become happy campers? Nooo, not exactly.

April 12: Thomas de Bosgo, suspected of involvement in a theft of crown jewels, was delivered from Edinburgh to [London](#) and the Tower of London.



LONDON

LONDON

1306

Sir Christopher Seton, captured at St John's Town, was taken to the Tower of London, [hanged](#), cut down, and [beheaded](#).

LONDON

September 7: Sir Herbert Morham and Thomas Le Boys, who had been guilty of supporting the Scots cause, were beheaded "at the Tower." Sir Simon Fraser had been captured at St John's Town and taken to the Tower of London. He was [hanged](#), drawn, beheaded, quartered, and on this day his head went on display on a pike on [London](#) Bridge (alongside the year-old trophy taken from the shoulders of Sir William Wallace).

BEHEADINGS

November 7: John Athol, Earl of Athol, who had undergone his 2nd confinement in the Tower of London, was "[hanged](#) cruelly."

LONDON



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1309**

Roger de Acton was taken to the Tower of London for reasons not now known — and for some unknown reason he died there while a prisoner.

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1322

Queen Isabella was traveling from Canterbury when she sent servants ahead to Leeds Castle to notify them of her pending arrival and need for a night's lodging. At the order of Margaret de Clare, Lady Badlesmere, retainers killed the royal messengers. King Edward II laid siege to Leeds Castle, and [hanged](#) the castle's governor. He brought Lady Badlesmere to [London](#) and shut her up in the Tower of London, the first woman on record as having been held there.



LONDON

LONDON

1326

We find in a Florentine ordinance a reference to powder-filled metal bombolas (but, too heavy to be hurled like a grenade).

In [London](#), a “Gong-fermor” was a professional cleaner of cess-pits. Because of the unpleasantness of the work, these men could earn as much £2 in the cleaning out of one pit. Richard the Raker, one of these Gong-fermors, had just seated himself for a meal when the wood floor beneath his table gave way. He plunged into the cesspool beneath the building and drowned.





LONDON

LONDON

1342

During this year or the next [Geoffrey Chaucer](#) was born, we suppose in London, the son of John Chaucer, a wealthy [London](#) wine importer. What we know about him we obtain primarily through the records of his employers, King Edward III, King Richard II, and King Henry IV. He may have attended the Latin grammar school at Saint Paul's Cathedral, and it is possible that he studied for the law at the Inns of Court. By 1357 he was a page to the daughter-in-law of King Edward III, the countess of Ulster. In this position he most likely learned the use of arms and the ways of the court. Later, his access to royal courts may have provided him with an audience for oral readings of his written work. From 1359 to 1360 he served in the Hundred Years' War, during which time he was taken prisoner and ransomed. In 1366 he married Phillipa Roet, a lady-in-waiting to the queen and sister of John de Gaunt's third wife. His first published original work was an elegy to the first wife of John de Gaunt, entitled "The Book of the Duchess." Gaunt served as a patron for most of Chaucer's life. By 1367 he was employed by Edward III as an esquire, and he continued to serve in various government and diplomatic capacities until at least until 1391. Some of his positions included controller of customs for London, clerk of the king's works (responsible for the maintenance of parks, roads and royal buildings), justice of the peace, and representative to Parliament. He also translated philosophical, religious and political texts. Chaucer's visits to Italy as courtier and diplomat enabled him to encounter, and be influenced by, the works of Dante and Giovanni Boccaccio ("of bokes rede I ofte, as I you tolde"). "Troilus and Criseyde," published in about 1385, is one such adaptation of Boccaccio's writings. This text is a poem over 8,000 lines in length with such complex characterization as to cause it to have been characterized as the first modern novel. Chaucer's "The Canterbury Tales" is a collection of story poems amounting to more than 18,000 lines. The collection is unified by the umbrella story of a pilgrimage to Canterbury Cathedral. Each pilgrim tells stories to pass the time, and part of the genius of the work is the interaction amongst the different storytellers, and between the tales and the overall framework of the work. This work is also significant in that Chaucer was writing in Middle English rather than in French as current fashion decreed. In addition, many different positions from 14th-Century society are represented and effectively characterized in the tales, from Knight to Reeve to Plowman. The satire that Chaucer had employed against the abuses of the church was, however, retracted in his conclusion and in the ensuing "confession."

[Henry Thoreau](#) would extract from the following [Chaucer](#) materials:

- General Prologue
- The Man of Law's Tale
- The Nun's Priest's Tale
- The Prioress's Tale
- The Canon Yeoman's Tale
- The Clerk's Tale
- The Franklin's Tale
- The Knight's Tale
- The Manciple's Tale
- The Pardoner's Tale
- The Parson's Tale
- The Squire's Tale
- The Wife of Bath's Tale
- Chaucer's Dream (attributed to Chaucer)
- The Court of Love (attributed to Chaucer)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

- The Legend of Good Women
- The Parliament of Fowls
- The Romance of the Rose
- The Testament of Love
- A Treatise on the Astrolabe
- Troilus and Criseyde
- Balade de Bon Conseyle (“Truth”)
- The Cuckoo and the Nightingale (attributed to Chaucer)
- The House of Fame



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1346**

October 15: The impoverished priory and order of St. Mary of Bethlehem at Bishopsgate Without, [London](#), after a century of “disaster, poverty, and failure,” came under the patronage and protection of Mayor Richard Lacer and the citizens of London. Things were about to get worse.

**PSYCHOLOGY**



LONDON

LONDON

1374

[Geoffrey Chaucer](#) began to serve as the [London](#) controller of customs, a position he would hold until the year 1386.

THE SCARLET LETTER: Meanwhile, there I was, a Surveyor of the Revenue and, so far as I have been able to understand, as good a Surveyor as need be. A man of thought, fancy, and sensibility (had he ten times the Surveyor's proportion of those qualities), may, at any time, be a man of affairs, if he will only choose to give himself the trouble. My fellow-officers, and the merchants and sea-captains with whom my official duties brought me into any manner of connection, viewed me in no other light, and probably knew me in no other character. None of them, I presume, had ever read a page of my inditing, or would have cared a fig the more for me if they had read them all; nor would it have mended the matter, in the least, had those same unprofitable pages been written with a pen like that of Burns or of Chaucer, each of whom was a Custom-House officer in his day, as well as I. It is a good lesson - though it may often be a hard one- for a man who has dreamed of literary fame, and of making for himself a rank among the world's dignitaries by such means, to step aside out of the narrow circle in which his claims are recognized and to find how utterly devoid of significance, beyond that circle, is all that he achieves, and all he aims at. I know not that I especially needed the lesson, either in the way of warning or rebuke; but at any rate, I learned it thoroughly: nor, it gives me pleasure to reflect, did the truth, as it came home to my perception, ever cost me a pang, or require to be thrown off in a sigh. In the way of literary talk, it is true, the Naval Officer -an excellent fellow, who came into the office with me, and went out only a little later- would often engage me in a discussion about one or the other of his favourite topics, Napoleon or Shakespeare. The Collector's junior clerk, too a young gentleman who, it was whispered occasionally covered a sheet of Uncle Sam's letter paper with what (at the distance of a few yards) looked very much like poetry - used now and then to speak to me of books, as matters with which I might possibly be conversant. This was my all of lettered intercourse; and it was quite sufficient for my necessities.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1377

The priory of St. Mary of Bethlehem at Bishopsgate Without, [London](#), which would come to be known as Bethlehem Hospital or “Bedlam,” began to be used to house “distracted persons.” The institution would make itself notorious for its neglect of the mentally ill.



Its site is now the Liverpool Street railway station.

PSYCHOLOGY

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1378**

August 11: Having captured the Count of Dene at the Battle of Najara, John Shakell and Robert Hauley had been given the son of the Count as their hostage while the Count himself had gone home to put together a sum of money as ransom. While on this errand, the Count had died. The two men nevertheless expected a handsome reward for the safe return of their hostage, and raised objections against simply handing him over. For this they had been cast into the Tower of London. On this date they escaped from their confinement, fleeing to what they supposed would be sanctuary in Westminster Abbey. They were, however, there besieged by soldiers, with Hauley getting killed. Hauley would be buried in the Abbey and Shakell would return to the Tower. (Soon afterwards, the monarch himself would pay John Shakell 500 marks as ransom and grant him 100 marks per annum for life. He would die in 1396 and be buried near his friend Hauley in the Abbey.

[LONDON](#)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1380**

August 30: Sir William de Bordes, a French prisoner in the Tower of London, was ransomed to the tune of 30,000 francs.

**LONDON**

1381

June: As one of the first acts of the Peasants' Revolt, Kentish rebels freed the Reverend John Ball from Maidstone prison. He accompanied them to [London](#), where he incited a crowd at Blackheath with the popular text

*When Adam dalf [dug] and Eve span [spinned],  
Who was then a gentleman?*



(This was, of course, intended as a rhetorical question, for which we already knew the answer.)



## LONDON

## LONDON

June 14, day (Old Style): After city people had lowered the drawbridge protecting London Bridge, the revolutionary forces under Wat Tyler captured it and the Tower of London. Books and documents that came into their hands at the Temple and in Lambeth Palace were burned. Wine cellars were broken into at Savoy and other manors.

Chancellor Simon Sudbury, the [Archbishop of Canterbury](#)<sup>6</sup>, and the King's Confessor, William Appleton, had sought refuge at the Tower of London during the Peasants' Revolt. On this day the rebels of Kent dragged them, along with Sir Robert Hales and King's Sergeant John Legg, out and subjected them to a mock trial before [beheading](#), after which the headless corpses were hacked to pieces by the mob. A 5th individual, Richard Somenour, was likewise treated by this mob, but it is not known whether the rebels had taken him also from the Tower. According to [Jean Froissart](#)'s *CHRONIQUES*, in French on vellum, prepared in Flanders in the late 15th century (Royal MS 18E.I, ff.165v-166, with a polychrome miniature about four by seven inches showing John Ball, labeled, astride a plough horse, preaching to the rebels),



here is how the released minister preached among Wat Tyler's rebels of Kent (as backtranslated from the French version):

*Ah ye good people, the matters goeth not well to pass in England,  
nor shall do till everything be common, and that there be no  
villeins nor gentlemen, but that we may be all united together;*

6. William Courtenay became the new [Archbishop of Canterbury](#).

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

*and that the lords be no greater masters than we be.*



After the rebellion collapsed there would be testimony, presumably biased and exaggerated, that this minister had urged the slaughter of lords and prelates — and for this he would [hang](#) at St. Albans.

King Edward III of England (1327-1377) had put up a new gatehouse at the Tower of London, between the Lanthorn Tower and the Salt Tower, and added the Cradle Tower. He had extended the Tower Wharf to the east as far as St. Thomas's Tower. King Richard II and many of his family and household were forced to shelter in the Tower for a couple of days while more than 10,000 of his rebellious subjects were plundering and burning his royal capital city of London.

The four conditions upon which the revolutionaries were planning to insist, they averred, were as follows:

- the abolition of [serfdom](#)
- the right of everyone to buy and sell like freemen
- pardon for any and all past offenses
- in the future rents on land would be fixed at a certain sum of money rather than being required in service

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

King Richard II pledged at Smithfield to make concessions in honor of these demands. In fact he kept his scribes up all night, copying out multiple copies of his Charter for the People:



It wasn't very sympathetic of him, to keep his scribes up all night like that. What was going to happen next was also going to be not so very sympathetic.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1399

September 29: At a Parliament which endured all of one day, King Richard II was condemned as a tyrant and deposed.

LONDON

October 1: King Richard II renounced the crown of England from his chamber in the White Tower at the Tower of London. "Stay right there, Sire, don't bother to pack."



LONDON

October 2: Henry IV was proclaimed as the new king of England.

LONDON



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

December: [Geoffrey Chaucer](#) rented a house in the garden to the rear of Westminster Abbey in [London](#).



During this year, or the next, in French, [John Gower](#)'s *CINKANTE BALADES*.



LONDON

LONDON

1402

September: Robert Stewart, Duke of Albany and his close ally Archibald, Earl of Douglas having been absolved from any involvement in the death of David Stewart, Duke of Rothesay, the Duke of Albany had once again been appointed as King's Lieutenant. As a reward for his support, Albany had allowed Douglas to resume hostilities with England. At this point their army was defeated by the English at Homildon and numerous prominent nobles and adherents were captured. The captives included Douglas himself, Albany's son Murdoch, and the earls of Moray, Angus, and Orkney (Orkney would quickly be ransomed). That same year Alexander Leslie, Earl of Ross, and Malcolm Drummond, lord of Mar, also died. Between 1402 and 1406 Albany's numerous interests in the north would be exposed and the duke would reluctantly be forced into an alliance with his brother Alexander Stewart, Earl of Buchan, and that man's son, Alexander.

SCOTLAND

The Corporation of [London](#) began to hold an important autumn fair in Southwark. This was known unofficially as the Southwark Fair, but officially it was the Our Lady Fair because the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin fell on September 8th. It would continue as one of England's most popular fairs until prostitution, drunkenness, and hooliganism would bring about its closure in 1763 (according to a 1733 painting by William Hogarth, the entertainments offered at Southwark Fair included stage plays, freak shows, acrobatic acts, and prizefighting).




LONDON

LONDON

1413

Sir John Oldcastle, a boyhood friend of Henry V, of a prominent Welsh border family, the prototype for Shakespeare's Falstaff, had been excommunicated by the Catholic church and was on the 1st of his committals for heresy to the Tower of London. In this year he escaped from Beauchamp Tower.<sup>7</sup>

7. There were rival popes in Rome and Avignon. The Lollards were condemning many practices of the Church. John Wycliffe had declared that the Bible, not the Church, was the true guide to faith, and had made the Bible accessible not merely to the clergy who were educated in Latin but also to those who could read English. The lay establishment of King Henry IV and the clerical establishment of Archbishop Arundel of Canterbury were therefore cooperating in the burning of Lollards at the stake. After this escape, Sir John would be suspected of being involved in the organization of a new rebellion by the Lollards. After years in hiding, he would eventually be betrayed, taken back to the Tower, and burned to death in 1417,  and his followers would disperse.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1422**

Guycharde de Cesse, who had been captured by King Henry V of England at the surrender of Meaux, would spend many years confined in the Tower of London. Oliver de Maune, taken at the surrender at Falaise, was likewise confined, but his fate is unknown. Another such prisoner of war, Marcellimus de Flisco, managed an escape but was recaptured.

**LONDON**



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

# LONDON

# LONDON

August 31, Monday (Old Style): King Henry V of England died of dysentery in France.



**HENRY IV** (Reigned 1399-1413. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). A fat-sighted young man, Henry Bolingbroke spent his youth making himself popular in England and abroad. At the right moment he deposed his unlucky cousin, Richard II, and made himself King. The new monarch quickly learned how "uneasy lies the head that wears the crown"; his brief reign was largely taken up with maintaining his position against frequent rebellions. As a youth Bolingbroke was attractive; physically imposing, though his health was poor; rather reserved, but courteous; on occasion very witty; virtuous at a time of much depravity. In later life he suffered from disease, and died at the age of forty-five. (No. 13.)

**HENRY V** (Reigned 1413-22. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). Henry's youth was merry, but on succeeding his father he devoted his whole attention to government. He conciliated the clergy by repressing heresy, gave Parliament more power in return for money, and pleased the nobles by invading France. "In pursuit of honour," inspired by the King's leadership, the "little band of troopers" defeated a huge French army at Agincourt. On a second expedition Henry captured Rouen, was recognized as the next King of France and married Princess Katherine. Two years later he was dead. By his contemporaries Henry was regarded as an ideal King—brave, cheerful, considerate and modest. (No. 14.)

**HENRY VI** (Reigned 1422-63. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). Fate cast this son of the warrior Henry V into a sea of troubles. The war party in England was strong and the impossible attempt to hold his father's conquests in France continued. The House of York challenged Henry VI's right to the throne, and England was plunged into civil war. Frequently a fugitive, sometimes a prisoner, at least a puppet of Warwick "the King maker," the half-crazy King, consoled by religious exercises, patiently submitted to the grossest indignities, culminating in his murder in the Tower. Eton and King's College, Cambridge still revere their founder's "Holy shade." (No. 15.)

As a consequence of this royal death, Prince [James Stewart](#) of [Scotland](#) would be for the 4th time shut up in the Tower of London.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1441

Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester, wife of the king's uncle Humphrey, charged with conspiring to kill the King of England by melting a wax image of him before a fire, was confined in the Tower of London, and executed.



LONDON



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1461**

Sir Humphrey Neville escaped from the Tower of London.

**LONDON**

Burgundian mercenaries introduced arquebuses into Britain. The British preferred longbows, and English royal bodyguards would not begin reequipping with firearms until the 1480s. There were several reasons for this antipathy toward the weapons. Arrows, said British authors, were more frightening to men and more painful to horses. Further, archers were not blinded by smoke, and shot much faster, more accurately, and to longer ranges. On the other hand, replied their soldiers, archers had to stand up to shoot, unlike gunners, who could lie on the ground. More importantly, it took years to train an archer, and just a few weeks to train a shooter.



## LONDON

## LONDON

1465

The Tower of London became the venue for a lavish court when King Henry VI became a prisoner in the royal accommodations there, with his throne usurped by [King Edward IV](#) (this Henry would be restored as a puppet monarch in 1470 but eighteen days after a battle at Tewkesbury in which his only child, Edward, would get killed, he would die at the Tower).



**HENRY IV** / Reigned 1399-1413. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). A far-sighted young man, Henry Bolingbroke spent his youth making himself popular in England and abroad. At the right moment he deposed his unlucky cousin, Richard II, and made himself King. The new monarch quickly learned how "uneasy lies the head that wears the crown;" his brief reign was largely taken up with maintaining his position against frequent rebellions. As a youth Bolingbroke was attractive; physically imposing, though his health was poor; rather reserved, but courteous; on occasion very witty; virtuous at a time of much depravity. In later life he suffered from disease, and died at the age of forty-five. (No. 13.)



**HENRY V** / Reigned 1413-22. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). Henry's youth was unremarkable but on succeeding his father he devoted his whole attention to government. He conciliated the nobles by repressing heresy, gave Parliament more power, rebled for money, and pleased the nobles by invading France, "in pursuit of honour." Inspired by the king's leadership, the "little band of troopers" created a huge French army at Agincourt. On a second expedition Henry captured Rouen, was recognized as the next King of France and married Princess Katherine. Two years later he was dead. By his contemporaries Henry was regarded as an ideal King—brave, cheerful, considerate and modest. (No. 14.)



**HENRY VI** / Reigned 1422-63. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). Fate cast this son of the warrior Henry V into a sea of troubles. The war party in England was strong and the impossible attempt to hold his father's conquests in France continued. The House of York challenged Henry VI's right to the throne, and England was plunged into civil war. Frequently a fugitive, sometimes a prisoner, at last a puppet of Warwick "the King maker," the half-crazy King, cowed by religious exercises, patiently submitted to the grossest indignities, culminating in his murder in the Tower. Eton and King's College, Cambridge still revere their founder's "holy shade." (No. 15.)



LONDON

LONDON

1470

The Tower of London was the venue for entertainments for the supporters of the 1st Tudor monarch, Henry VII of England (1485-1509), who was responsible for building the last permanent royal residential buildings at the Tower. The monarch extended his own lodgings around the Lanthorn Tower, adding a new private chamber, a library, and a long gallery, and laid out a garden. When King Edward IV was deposed and Henry VI was restored as a puppet monarch the Tower again became the venue for a lavish court, but in 1471, eighteen days after a battle at Tewkesbury in which his only child, Edward, was killed, this puppet monarch would be murdered at the Tower at the order of the returned King Edward IV.

LONDON

October 18: John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, a past constable of the Tower of London, had been confined in the Tower under charges of extreme cruelty in Ireland. Evidently he felt bad about what he had done, for at his own request, when he was [beheaded](#) on Tower Hill, the deed was done for him with not one but three chops of the axe.

LONDON

HEADCHOPPING



LONDON

LONDON

1471

April 1, Saturday: After the battle at Tewkesbury in which [King Edward IV of the House of York](#) defeated Queen Margaret of the House of Lancaster, wife of King Henry VI, a battle in which his only child, Prince Edward, was killed, King Henry VI was committed to Wakefield Tower of the Tower of London. George Neville, Archbishop of York, was also sent to the royal residences in the Tower (after a couple of months the Archbishop would be released, but would then secretly be arrested with his lands forfeited — he would be taken to the Castle of Guynes and would die there in 1476).

LONDON



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

April 11, Tuesday: King Henry VI of England, who actually had been a resident of the Tower of London since 1465, was formally deposed when it became clear that his House of Lancaster was losing a war of the roses. Mem: Try not to lose any wars over roses.



**HENRY IV** (Reigned 1399-413. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). A fat-sighted young man, Henry Bolingbroke spent his youth making himself popular in England and abroad. At the right moment he deposed his unlucky cousin, Richard II, and made himself King. The new monarch quickly learned how "uneasy lies the head that wears the crown;" his brief reign was largely taken up with maintaining his position against frequent rebellions. As a youth Bolingbroke was attractive; physically imposing, though his health was poor; rather reserved, but courteous; on occasion very witty; virtuous at a time of much depravity. In later life he suffered from disease, and died at the age of forty-five. (No. 13.)

**HENRY V** (Reigned 1413-22. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). Henry's youth was merry, but on succeeding his father he devoted his whole attention to government. He conciliated the clergy by repressing heresy, gave Parliament more power in return for money, and pleased the nobles by invading France, "in pursuit of honour." Inspired by the King's leadership, the "little band of brothers" defeated a huge French army at Agincourt. On a second expedition Henry captured Rouen, was recognized as the next King of France and married Princess Katherine. Two years later he was dead. By his contemporaries Henry was regarded as an ideal King—brave, cheerful, considerate and modest. (No. 14.)

**HENRY VI** (Reigned 1422-61. From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery). Fate cast this son of the warrior Henry V into a sea of troubles. The war party in England was strong and the impossible attempt to hold his father's conquests in France continued. The House of York challenged Henry VI's right to the throne, and England was plunged into civil war. Frequently a fugitive, sometimes a prisoner, at least a puppet of Warwick "the King maker," the half-crazy King, consoled by religious exercises, patiently submitted to the grossest indignities, culminating in his murder in the Tower. Eton and King's College, Cambridge still revere their founder's "Holy shade." (No. 15.)

May 4, Thursday: [King Edward IV of the House of York](#), after defeating and killing Richard, Earl of Warwick, at Barnet, was able to make his triumphal entry to London [LONDON](#).

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

## LONDON

## LONDON

May 21, Sunday: Eighteen days after his queen had been defeated and his only child, Edward, killed in battle, by order of [King Edward IV](#), King Henry VI was murdered at the Tower of London.



Now there is an annual commemoration of this murder, the Ceremony of Lilies and Roses.

LONDON





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1477**

May 20, Tuesday (Old Style): Having made an incautious jest against the king whilst on a hunting expedition, Thomas Burdett was [hanged](#) at Tyburn. John Stacey, a dependant of the Duke of Clarence who had been charged with the imputation of necromancy, also was put to death at Tyburn.


**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1478

 It would have been in about this year that King Louis XI made himself the 1st monarch since Charlemagne to collect taxes from each and every duchy in France. He simply had more cannons and mercenaries than any rival and, if they refused, could huff and puff and blow their castles down.

George, Duke of Clarence, who was the father of Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, and of Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, and the brother of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was sentenced to be executed as a traitor for compassing the death of the monarch by necromancy, although he “privile drowned in a butt of Malmesie” wine in the Bowyer Tower of the Tower of London before that execution could be carried out.

LONDON

February 7, Saturday (1477, Old Style): Thomas More was born on Milk Street, [London](#), the son of John More, a prominent lawyer who would be made a judge, and of Agnes, daughter of Thomas Granger. As a boy he would serve as a page in the household of Archbishop Morton. He would study at [Oxford](#), and the Inns of Court, but would be drawn both to asceticism and to affairs of state. (This day and year are uncertain; the day was possibly the 6th rather than the 7th and the year may possibly have been 1477 rather than 1478.)



LONDON

LONDON

1483

April 9, Monday: [Edward IV of England](#) died. Before Richard, Duke of Gloucester ([Richard Plantagenet of the House of York](#)), his brother who up to this point had managed the entire north of England for him, could take the crown as King Richard III of England, and hold his major celebrations at the Tower of London, he had an obstacle he needed to overcome, which obstacle was that two of the sons of his predecessor King Edward IV were still alive: Prince Edward V (age 12) and Prince Richard, Duke of York (age 9). Since the heir to the throne was a mere lad, his uncle Richard temporarily assumed the role of Lord Protector. Soon after their father the king died on this day, this Protector would escort Prince Edward V to the royal accommodations at the Tower where he would be told he was to await his coronation as King of England. On June 13, 1483, while this coronation was being prepared by many Lords including his trusted friend William, Lord Hastings, this Protector would rush in and amongst cries of treason have William, Lord Hastings taken to the courtyard and instantly beheaded. Three days later this Protector would persuade the Queen to send Prince Richard, Duke of York to stay with his brother Prince Edward V in the Tower, and for awhile the two lads would be observed at play in the gardens within the wall. The final days of the princes would be described in a manuscript found among the papers of Sir Thomas More (probably not by him), that account being of two assassins despatched to the Garden Tower by Sir James Tyrell, a friend of their Protector's, to smother the lads in their beds. Their bodies would be buried in the precincts and in 1674, while workmen would demolish a stone staircase on the



## LONDON

## LONDON

south side of the White Tower, two childsize skeletons would be discovered in a chest.



King Charles II would order that the skeletons be interred in Innocents' Corner in Westminster Abbey.

DIGGING UP THE DEAD

Garden Tower, where the princes had played, has come to be known as Bloody Tower.

Well, but the entirety of the above may be a historical lie. In fact it can be made to seem that Richard's primary agenda as Lord Protector would be to protect the lads from the House of Lancaster family of his own mother, Queen Mother [Elizabeth Woodville](#), for the Queen Mother and her daughters had taken sanctuary with and allied themselves with [William, 1st Baron Hastings](#) in opposition to him.

LONDON

As 12-year-old King Edward V journeyed from Ludlow to [London](#), [Lord Protector Richard Plantagenet of the House of York](#) met and escorted him to the royal residence in the Tower of London. He would be joined there by his 9-year-old brother Richard of Shrewsbury. Arrangements would be made for his coronation to take place on June 22, 1483, but by that date his father [King Edward IV](#)'s marriage to his mother Queen Consort [Elizabeth Woodville](#) would have been declared to have been invalid, rendering their offspring illegitimate, and ineligible for the throne of England.

June 13, Wednesday: While the coronation of Prince Edward V as King of England was being prepared by many Lords including his trusted friend [William, 1st Baron Hastings](#), his uncle the Lord Protector Richard, Duke of Gloucester ([Richard Plantagenet of the House of York](#)), rushed in or the preparations at the Tower of London and amongst cries of treason had Lord Hastings taken out to the courtyard — and immediately [beheaded](#).

HEADCHOPPING



## LONDON

## LONDON

June 16, Saturday: Lord Protector Richard, Duke of Gloucester, persuaded the Queen Mother to send Prince Richard, Duke of York, to stay with his brother Prince Edward V at the royal residence in the Tower of London — and for awhile the young brothers would be observed safely at play in the gardens within the wall.

June 22, Friday: This was the day on which it had been planned for the coronation of the elder of [King Edward IV](#)'s sons as King Edward V. Outside Old St. Paul's Cathedral in [London](#), however, a sermon was preached in which all the previous king's children by Queen Consort [Elizabeth Woodville](#) were denounced as bastards — plus, the dead king's brother [Richard Plantagenet of the House of York](#) was proclaimed as England's rightful monarch. An assembly of the citizens of London both noble and common would immediately be called, that would acclaim a petition that Richard seat himself on the throne of England.

June 25, Monday: In [London](#), an assembly of lords and commoners created an “Act of Parliament” to be known as [Titulus Regius](#), according to which [King Edward IV](#)'s marriage to Queen Consort [Elizabeth Woodville](#) had been invalid due to its violation of a “precontract” of marriage with Lady Eleanor Butler, that the offspring of the invalid marriage were therefore illegitimate, and that their 12-year-old son Edward was therefore ineligible for the throne of England (this document explains that [Elizabeth Woodville](#) had used [witchcraft](#) to induce the monarch to wed her).

June 26, Wednesday: The final days of Prince Richard, Duke of York and his brother Prince Edward V at the Tower of London would be described by Sir Thomas More, his account being of two assassins despatched to the Garden Tower by Sir James Tyrell — a friend of [Richard, Duke of Gloucester, the Lord Protector \(Richard Plantagenet of the House of York\)](#) — to smother the lads in their beds. (Their bodies apparently were concealed in the precincts, since in 1674, while workmen were demolishing a stone staircase on the south side of the White Tower, a chest would be discovered and two childsize skeletons would be removed from the chest.



King Charles II would order that the skeletons be interred in Innocents' Corner in Westminster Abbey. Garden Tower, where the princes had played, would come to be known as Bloody Tower.)

On this day, therefore, [Richard, Duke of Gloucester](#) was able to claim the throne as [King Richard III of England](#).

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

Well, but — the above account by Sir Thomas More may very well be a lie, and a damned self-serving one.





[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

July 6, Friday: On this day in [London](#) Richard, Duke of Gloucester (Richard Plantagenet) and his wife Anne were formally coronated as [King Richard III](#) and Queen Anne (respectively) of England.



August: Princes Edward and Richard were last seen in [London](#) (this would give rise to the legend of the [Princes in the Tower](#), as duly reported to you above by Sir Thomas More — a putative crime for the occurrence of which there really is not compelling physical evidence which, if it did happen, was we should duly note in no way unusual among the various royalty candidates in the England of that period).

October: There was an initial unsuccessful rebellion against [King Richard III](#), the deformed monarch of England.

***Deformitas vincit omnia***



LONDON

LONDON

1484

December 4, Thursday: Sir George Browne and Sir Robert Clifford, who had been consigned to the Tower of London for favoring the cause of [Henry Tudor, 2d Earl of Richmond](#), were [beheaded](#) on Tower Hill.

LONDON  
HEADCHOPPING





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1495**

Garret More was arrested and taken to the Tower of London (he would be able to win reinstatement as viceroy under King Henry VII).

**IRELAND**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1498**

Perkin Warbeck made a public confession of his treason and was imprisoned in the Tower of London.



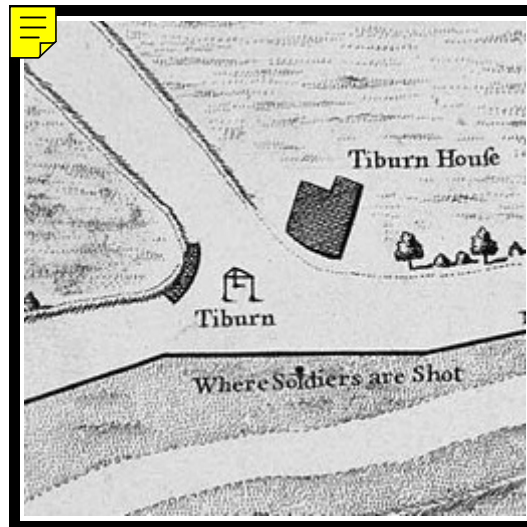
LONDON

LONDON

1499

November 21, Tuesday: The last male Plantagenet, Edward, 17th Earl of Warwick, admitted while under trial for treason that after 14 years of imprisonment (he had been held in the Tower of London since the age of 10) he had plotted to escape from prison with and ally himself with a fellow prisoner — the pretender [Perkin Warbeck](#).

November 23, Thursday: A conspiracy to help [Perkin Warbeck](#), who had pretended to the throne of Henry VII by attempting to pass himself off as Richard IV, the younger of the two Princes in the Tower, escape from the Tower of London, had been discovered. On this day he was [hanged](#) for his treason on the Tyburn gallows outside [London](#).



November 28, Tuesday: Edward, 17th Earl of Warwick, who had been held since the age of 10 in the Tower of London, was [beheaded](#) at the age of 24 at the order of King Henry VII after admitting that he had plotted to escape with and ally himself with a fellow prisoner, the pretender [Perkin Warbeck](#) (Edward had been the final male in the name-line of Plantagenet descent).

HEADCHOPPING



LONDON

LONDON

1501

[Gawin Douglas](#)'s initial literary production was a poem of more than 2,000 lines, THE PALICE OF HONOUR. It was a dream-allegory in 9-line stanzas. The poet incautiously slanders the love-court of Venus, is pardoned for this offense, joins in a procession, and is allowed to view the glories of her palace. This conceit he dedicated to King James IV, providing the monarch with a commendation of virtue and honor. It would seem that there was an edition of this put out by Thomas Davidson, printer, at Edinburgh in about 1540, but no copy of that edition has survived. The earliest still-extant edition was printed at London by William Copland in about 1553. Still surviving also is an Edinburgh edition from the press of Henry Charteris dated 1579. At about this point in time Gawin Douglas was preferred to the deanery or provostship of the collegiate church of St Giles in Edinburgh, which he would hold with his parochial charges. From this date until the Battle of Flodden (September 1513), he would appear to have occupied himself in literary work in addition to the performance of his ecclesiastical duties. No more than four works by him are known to exist: THE PALICE OF HONOUR, CONSCIENCE, his major translation of Virgil's *ÆNEIS*, and possibly KING HART.

SCOTLAND

LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS

LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS

[William Dunbar](#) was in England, presumably helping to arrange for the 1503 marriage of James IV with Margaret Tudor. He wrote "To The City Of [London](#)."



## LONDON

## LONDON

London, thou art of town{.e}s A per se.  
Soveraign of cities, semeliest in sight,  
Of high renoun, riches, and royaltie;  
Of lordis, barons, and many goodly knyght;  
Of most delectable lusty ladies bright;  
Of famous prelatiſ in habitis clericaliſ;  
Of merchauntis full of subſtaunce and myght:  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.  
Gladdith anon, thou lusty Troy Novaunt,  
Citie that some tyme cleped was New Troy,  
In all the erth, imperiall as thou ſtant,  
Prynceſſe of townes, of pleasure, and of joy,  
A richer reſtith under no Chriſten roy;  
For manly power, with craftis naturall,  
Fourmeth none fairer ſith the flode of Noy:  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.  
Gemme of all joy, jasper of jocunditie,  
Most myghty carbuncle of vertue and valour;  
Strong Troy in vigour and in ſtrenuytie;  
Of royall cities roſe and geraflour;  
Empreſſe of town{.e}s, exalt in honour;  
In beawtie beryng the crone imperiall;  
Swete paradise precelling in pleasure:  
London, thou art the floure of Cities all.  
Above all ryvers thy Ryver hath renowne,  
Whose beryall ſtremys, pleaſaunt and preclare,  
Under thy lusty wallys renneth down,  
Where many a swanne doth ſwymme with wyngis fare;  
Where many a barge doth ſaile, and row with are,  
Where many a ſhip doth reſt with toppe-royall.  
O! towne of townes, patrone and not-compare:  
London, thou art the floure of Cities all.  
Upon thy lusty Brigge of pylers white  
Been merchauntis full royall to behold;  
Upon thy ſtretiſ goth many a ſemely knyght  
In velvet gownes and cheyn{.e}s of fyne gold.  
By Julyus Cesar thy Tour founded of old  
May be the houſ of Mars victoryall,  
Whos artillery with tonge may not be told:  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.  
Strong be thy wallis that about the ſtandiſ;  
Wiſe be the people that within the dwelliſ;  
Fresh is thy ryver with his lusty ſtandiſ;  
Blith be thy chirches, wele ſownyng be thy bellis;  
Riche be thy merchauntis in ſubſtaunce that excellis;  
Fair be thy wives, right lovesom, white and ſmall;  
Clere be thy virgyns, lusty under kellis:  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.  
Thy famous Maire, by pryncely governaunce,  
With ſwerd of juſtice the rulith prudently.  
No Lord of Parys, Venyce, or Floraunce  
In dignytie or honoure goeth to hym nye.  
He is exampler, lood{.e}-ſter, and guye;  
Principall patrone and rooſe orygynalle,  
Above all Maires as maiſter moost worthy:  
London, thou art the flour of Cities all.

SCOTLAND



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1505**

John Colet (1466-1519) was made dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, [London](#).



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1510**

John Colet founded St. Paul's School in [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1516

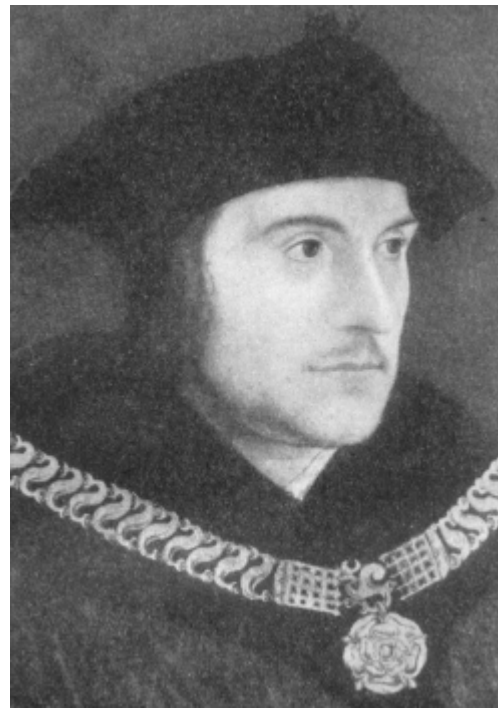
On his return to [London](#), Sir Thomas More finished his *UTOPIA*. The white people he depicted as engaged in a game of life “not unlike our chess” that consisted of “a battle between the virtues and the vices.” According to this author, the local colored peoples did not need ever to get in the way of white agriculturalists, for they could simply be shoved aside for the good of all:

The Utopian way of life makes the land fruitful enough for both groups, though previously it was too poor and barren for either. All natives who refuse to live under Utopian law are driven out of the colony and war is waged on the natives who resist. Utopians regard a war as just if it is waged to oust a people who refuse to allow vacant land to be used according to the very law of nature.



LONDON

LONDON





**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1517

“Evil May Day” riots in [London](#). Sixty rioters were [hanged](#) upon the orders of Wolsey.



LONDON

LONDON

1522

The worldly trajectory of [Gawin Douglas](#) was cut short during a brief period of exile in [London](#), when he was exposed during an outbreak of the [bubonic plague](#).



He succumbed in the house of his friend Lord Dacre. The body was disposed of at the Hospital Church of the Savoy, where a monumental brass is still to be viewed (although, due to a fire, the brass is no longer at its original place of honor beside the tombstone of Thomas Halsay, Bishop of Laghlin in Ireland).

LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS  
LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS  
LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS  
LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS  
LIFE OF GAWIN DOUGLAS

Here is a map of the British Isles which was made by Fries sometime between this year and 1535:





LONDON

LONDON

1532

John Frith, a Protestant, was accused of heresy and taken to the Tower of London.

LONDON

May 15, Wednesday (Old Style): The English Catholic bishops submitted to [King Henry VIII](#).

From the 1530s onwards the unrest caused by the Reformation and by [King Henry VIII](#) of England's having broken with the Roman Catholic Church would provide the Tower of London with an expanded role as the home away from home of a large number of religious and political prisoners.

LONDON



LONDON

LONDON

1533



July 4, Tuesday: John Frith was for his deviant Protestant faith taken from the Tower of London and burned at the stake at Smithfield.

LONDON

July 11, Friday (Old Style): Pope Clement VII condemned [King Henry VIII](#)'s marriage to [Anne Boleyn](#). It didn't matter that she had been some three months with the princess Elizabeth. The monarch was given till September to return to Queen Consort [Catherine of Aragón](#) under threat of excommunication. Henry would respond by renouncing the Papal supremacy, and [Thomas Cranmer](#), his [Archbishop of Canterbury](#), would cooperatively declare the old marriage of Henry and Catherine to have been void and the new marriage of Henry and Anne to be real and lawful.



LONDON

Follow the money: Henry would confiscate all the holdings of the Church and proclaim himself Supreme Head of the Church in England. He would out-Luther Luther, beginning an English Reformation.



LONDON

LONDON

1534

Alice Tankerville managed somehow to escape from the Tower of London.

LONDON

[John Heywood](#) dedicated his ballad “Give place ye Ladies” to the Princess Mary (or rather due to all the changes at court, to the former Princess Mary).

In the Act of Supremacy, [King Henry VIII of England](#) separated his Anglican church from the Holy Roman Catholic Church at Rome and set himself at its head.



During the turmoil of the 16th Century Baliol College in [Oxford](#) had been steadfast in its allegiance to the Holy Roman Catholic Church and the Pope in Rome. When the English monarch made his demand for acknowledgement of his supremacy over the Pope, the Master and five Fellows signed and sealed their submission only after adding that they intended “nothing to prejudice the divine law, the rule of the orthodox faith, or the doctrine of the Holy Mother Catholic Church” (other colleges, in making their corporate submissions, seem to have ventured no such qualifications).

John Fisher, the Catholic Bishop of Rochester, was committed to Bell Tower of the Tower of London for having refused to take the oath of submission to [King Henry VIII](#) as the new supreme head of the English church. Lord Chancellor Sir Thomas More was also committed to Bell Tower. Since he would persist in declining to take the oaths for the Act of Supremacy and for the Act of Succession, he would be found guilty of treason. More was also protesting the divorce of [Catherine of Aragón](#), who had given Henry a living child, the Princess Mary. When the prisoner More was found to be in communication with his friend, he would be deprived of ink — whereupon he would continue to write using a coal. While imprisoned he would be writing both TREATISE ON THE PASSION and DIALOGUE OF COMFORT AGAINST TRIBULATION.

LONDON



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

When Garret Oge was summoned to [London](#) leaving behind his son “Silken” Thomas, Lord Offaly, as Deputy, and the son “Silken” Thomas was then reliably misinformed that Garret Oge has been beheaded, and consequently was driven into rebellion, there began the period in [Ireland](#), lasting until 1603, during which the power of the tribal overlords was being broken, and during which the English overlords were settling upon a policy involving an oppression of a religio-racial character. The Fitzgeralds of Kildare rebelled against [King Henry VIII](#). The insurrection of Lord Offaly would persist until its collapse in 1540. This general insurrectionary period would persist into the year 1603.



**Chronological observations of America**

*California* questioned, whether Island or Continent, first discovered by the *Spainard*.

*Nova Francia* lying between the 40 and 50 degree of the *Arctic-poles Altitude* discovered by *Jaques Cartier* in his first voyage, the first Colony planted in *Canada*.

**BY John Josselyn Gent.**

*From the year of the World*

*to the year of Christ 1673.*

CALIFORNIA



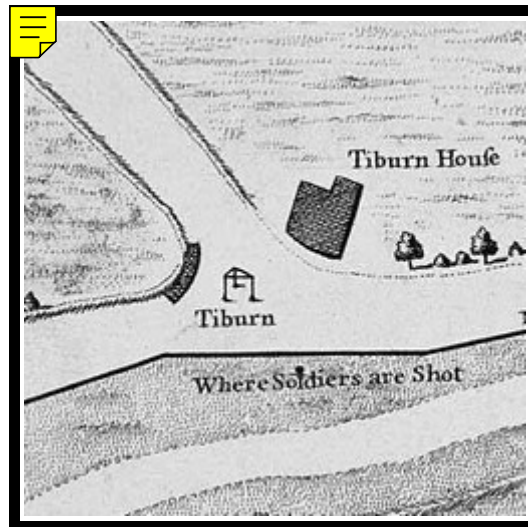


## LONDON

## LONDON

February 1, Thursday: An attempt had been made to include in the Oath of Acknowledgement of Supremacy an escape clause –according to which the signer acknowledged the supremacy of the King of England over the Church of England only “in so far as the law of God permits”– but on this day Parliament rejected this escape clause and required that the original unqualified oath be signed by all. Following three days of prayer, Father John Houghton, Prior of the [London](#) Charterhouse, Robert Lawrence, Prior of Belval, and Augustine Webster, Prior of Axholme, would contact Thomas Cromwell to seek an exemption for themselves and their monks. The group would immediately be placed under arrest and confined in the Tower of London. Limited by his Carthusian vow of silence, Father John could not defend himself in court. The jury could find no malice to the king, but after being themselves threatened with prosecution, they found Father John and his co-defendants guilty of treason (these traitors would be publicly hanged at Tyburn gallows, cut down while still alive, disemboweled, beheaded, and quartered).

April 20, Friday: Elizabeth “Holy Maid of Kent” Barton, the nun who had prophesied that [King Henry VIII](#), should he get married with [Anne Boleyn](#), would die within six months, was [hanged](#) on the Tyburn gallows outside [London](#).<sup>8</sup>



April 21, Saturday: Dr. Edward Bocking, having been found guilty of compassing the King’s death, was taken from the Tower of London and first [hanged](#) and then [beheaded](#) (wretched excess being the kingly way to do things).

LONDON  
HEADCHOPPING

8. According to the record made by [Thomas Cranmer](#), it appears that the secret marriage had been transacted on January 25, 1533, more than a year earlier, but the Holy Maid of Kent had presumably not been apprised of this,



## LONDON

## LONDON

May 4, Friday: The English [Catholics](#) Father John Houghton, Prior of the [London](#) Charterhouse,<sup>9</sup> John Haile, Vicar of Isleworth, Richard Reynolds, Prior of Sion Hospital, Augustine Webster, Prior of Axholme, and Robert Lawrence, Prior of Belval, having refused to acknowledge the new supremacy of [King Henry VIII](#) over the church in England, were escorted from the Tower of London to Tyburn and there [hanged](#), cut down while still alive, disemboweled, [beheaded](#), and quartered. While being disemboweled Father John was heard to remark “And what wilt thou do with my heart, O Christ?” The pieces of his body would be put on display around London to encourage the people in their faith. (In 1970 these five would be canonized by the [Catholic](#) Church.)

[HEADCHOPPING](#)

9. John Houghton had graduated from Cambridge with degrees in civil and canon law and then served as a parish priest for four years. He had taken vows as a Carthusian monk and had become the Prior of the Beauvale Carthusian Charterhouse in Northampton. He had been imprisoned with Humphrey Middlemore. When the Oath of Acknowledgement of Supremacy was modified to include the phrase “in so far as the law of God permits,” John felt he could be loyal to both Church and Crown, and he and several of his monks had swallowed their misgivings and signed the qualified oath. Father John was released, and a few days later troops arrived at his [London](#) Chapterhouse to obtain the signatures of the remaining monks to this qualified oath. Later, however, Parliament had rejected this escape clause and had insisted upon the original wording of the oath, to which assent could not be given.

## Famous Last Words:



"What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth."



— A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787

**"The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows."**

**—Thoreau's JOURNAL, March 12, 1853**

<a href="#">399 BCE</a>	<a href="#">Socrates</a>	drinking the hemlock	<i>"Crito, I owe a cock to Æsclepius."</i>
<a href="#">27 CE</a>	<a href="#">Jesus</a>	being crucified	<i>"It is finished."</i> [John 19:30]
<a href="#">1415</a>	<a href="#">John Huss</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>"O, holy simplicity!"</i>
<a href="#">May 30, 1431</a>	<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>"Hold the cross high so I may see it through the flames."</i>
<a href="#">May 4, 1534</a>	<a href="#">Father John Houghton</a>	as he was being disemboweled	<i>"And what wilt thou do with my heart, O Christ?"</i>
<a href="#">July 6, 1535</a>	<a href="#">Sir Thomas More</a>	being beheaded	<i>"The King's good servant, but God's first."</i>
<a href="#">1536</a>	<a href="#">Anne Boleyn</a>	being beheaded	<i>"Oh God, have pity on my soul."</i>
<a href="#">February 18, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Martin Luther</a>	found on his chamber table	<i>"We are beggars: this is true."</i>
<a href="#">July 16, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Anne Askew</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>"There he misseth, and speaketh without the book"</i>
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			





LONDON

LONDON

1535

At about this point [Henry Howard](#), Earl of Surrey got married with Lady Frances de Vere, the daughter of John de Vere, 15th Earl of Oxford and Elizabeth Trussell, Countess of Oxford. The couple would produce five children.

This would be a poor harvest year in Europe. The London Exchange began operation.

In [London](#), [John Heywood](#)'s son [Jasper Heywood](#) was born.<sup>10</sup> As a boy he would be page of honor to Princess Elizabeth Tudor, daughter of [King Henry VIII](#) with Queen Consort [Anne Boleyn](#).

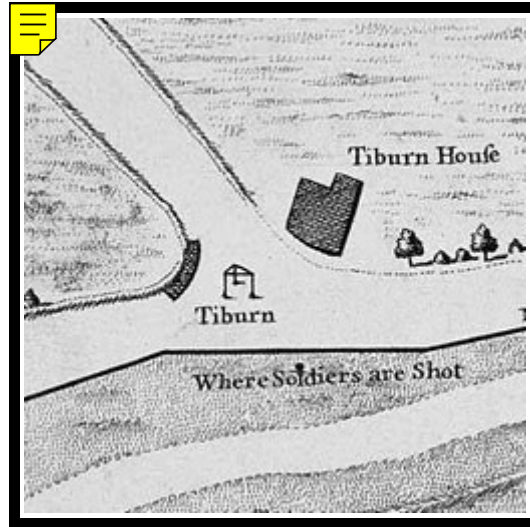
10. In addition to the poet and translator [Jasper Heywood](#), [John Heywood](#) would have a daughter named [Elizabeth Heywood \(Syminges\)](#), and one of his grandsons would be the poet and preacher, [John Donne](#).



LONDON

LONDON

May 4: John Houghton, the Prior of the Charterhouse who had refused to swear the oath condoning [King Henry VIII's](#) divorce of [Catherine of Aragón](#), was [hanged](#) on the Tyburn gallows outside [London](#).



June 22, day: [King Henry VIII](#) of England had vowed, on hearing that the Pope meant to make Sir Thomas More's fellow prisoner in the Tower, John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, a cardinal, that if a hat arrived there should be no head for it. On this day the bishop was taken from the Tower of London and [beheaded](#) on Tower Hill. (He would be canonized by the [Catholic](#) Church in 1935.)

LONDON  
HEADCHOPPING

July 1, day: On the basis of perjured testimony, Sir Thomas More found himself convicted of treason in [London's](#) Westminster Hall. (Mrs. More had visited him in the Tower and reproachfully asked why he was content to remain "in this close, filthy prison, shut up among mice and rats" when he might be merry at their home, but her question was responded to with another question, "Is not this house as nigh heaven as my own?")

July 6: Sir Thomas More was taken from the Tower of London and [beheaded](#) on Tower Hill. (He would be canonized by the [Catholic](#) Church in 1935.) His comment at the block was along the lines of Thoreauvian [civil disobedience](#):

LONDON  
HEADCHOPPING

## Famous Last Words:



"What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth."



– A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787

**"The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows."**

**—Thoreau's JOURNAL, March 12, 1853**

<a href="#">399 BCE</a>	<a href="#">Socrates</a>	drinking the hemlock	<i>"Crito, I owe a cock to Æsclepius."</i>
<a href="#">27 CE</a>	<a href="#">Jesus</a>	being crucified	<i>"It is finished."</i> [John 19:30]
<a href="#">1415</a>	<a href="#">John Huss</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>"O, holy simplicity!"</i>
<a href="#">May 30, 1431</a>	<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>"Hold the cross high so I may see it through the flames."</i>
<a href="#">May 4, 1524</a>	<a href="#">Father John Houghton</a>	as he was being disemboweled	<i>"And what wilt thou do with my heart, O Christ?"</i>
<a href="#">July 6, 1535</a>	<a href="#">Sir Thomas More</a>	being beheaded	<i>"The King's good servant, but God's First."</i>
<a href="#">1536</a>	<a href="#">Anne Boleyn</a>	being beheaded	<i>"Oh God, have pity on my soul."</i>
<a href="#">February 18, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Martin Luther</a>	found on his chamber table	<i>"We are beggars: this is true."</i>
<a href="#">July 16, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Anne Askew</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>"There he misseth, and speaketh without the book"</i>
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			





[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1536**

May 19: In this timeframe Hans Holbein the Younger was painting his only individual portrait of [King Henry VIII](#).



Before her crowning as queen consort, [Anne Boleyn](#), the 2d wife, had stayed in what is now called “Queens House” at the Tower of London, which had been built below the Bell Tower in 1530. When in this year she would be sent to the Tower on a charge of adultery, she would return to those prior lodgings. Her trial would take place in the medieval great hall, since demolished, and she would be sentenced to be burned or beheaded





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

as pleased her former husband and the father of her children. After giving birth to a stillborn son, since this pleased the former husband, in front of the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula she was beheaded on this day — and her remains are interred inside that chapel. (The widower would remarry, with [Jane Seymour](#).)

**HEADCHOPPING**

## Famous Last Words:



“What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth.”



– A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787

“The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows.”

—Thoreau’s JOURNAL, March 12, 1853

<a href="#">399 BCE</a>	<a href="#">Socrates</a>	drinking the hemlock	<i>“Crito, I owe a cock to Æsclepius.”</i>
<a href="#">27 CE</a>	<a href="#">Jesus</a>	being crucified	<i>“It is finished.”</i> [John 19:30]
<a href="#">1415</a>	<a href="#">John Huss</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>“O, holy simplicity!”</i>
<a href="#">May 30, 1431</a>	<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>“Hold the cross high so I may see it through the flames.”</i>
<a href="#">May 4, 1534</a>	<a href="#">Father John Houghton</a>	as he was being disemboweled	<i>“And what wilt thou do with my heart, O Christ?”</i>
<a href="#">July 6, 1535</a>	<a href="#">Sir Thomas More</a>	being beheaded	<i>“The King’s good servant, but God’s First.”</i>
<a href="#">1536</a>	<a href="#">Anne Boleyn</a>	being beheaded	<i>“Oh God, have pity on my soul.”</i>
<a href="#">February 18, 1540</a>	<a href="#">Martin Luther</a>	found on his chamber table	<i>“we are beggars. this is true.”</i>
<a href="#">July 16, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Anne Askew</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>“There he misseth, and speaketh without the book”</i>
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			





LONDON

LONDON

1537

In [London](#), Silken Thomas and his five uncles were executed and [King Henry VIII](#) of England was declared by the Irish Parliament to also be the King of [Ireland](#). The real estate of the island was declared to be ultimately the property of the Crown, to be re-granted with the King's permission.

The English reorganize the Guild of Saint George, a company of archers employed in the defense of the City of London, into "the Fraternity or Guild of Artillery of Longbows, Crossbows, and Handguns." The Artillery Company's training grounds would be at Bishopsgate until 1642, and at City Road after that. Their royal patent ordered them to shoot "at all manner of marks and butts and at the art of popinjay, and at all other game or games, as at fowl or fowls ... in all other places whatsoever within the realm of England."



LONDON

LONDON

1538

Toward reducing the numbers of “accidental encounters” occurring in [London](#)’s parks, Parliament bans the public wearing of rapiers. The bans were not altogether successful, and 60 years later the playwright Ben Jonson is convicted of manslaughter after he pokes an actor named Gabriel Spencer through the eye with a rapier during an encounter. (Although branded on the left hand for this crime, Jonson escaped being hanged by pleading benefit of clergy, which meant only that he could read the Bible in Latin without help.) *La noble science des joueurs d’espée* (“The Noble Science of the Sport of the Sword”), the first fencing manual to be published in French, appears in Antwerp.

It was a reprint of a German text first published around 1517. The first influential French manual, however, was Henri de Saint-Didier’s *Traicté sur l’espée seule* (“Treatise on the Single Sword”). Published in Paris in 1573, and hailed as the premier description of classical French fencing, Saint-Didier encouraged fencers to use one middle-sized rapier rather than a long rapier for offense and a short dagger for defense.



LONDON

LONDON

1540

[King Henry VIII](#) licensed the Company of Barber-Surgeons in [London](#) to anatomize the bodies of four criminals per year. Here are some salient members of this Company:

- [John Banister](#) (1533-1610)
- Andreas Vesalius (1514-1564)
- Charles Estienne (*circa* 1505-1564)
- Juan de Valverde (*circa* 1525-*circa* 1587)
- Giulio Casserio (*circa* 1552-1616)
- Adriaan van der Spiegel (*circa* 1578-1625)
- Pietro Berrettini da Cortona (1596-1669)
- Govard Bidloo (1649-1713)
- Bernhard Siegfried Albinus (1697-1770)



Thomas Cromwell was executed. He was the Earl of Essex and former Chief Minister to the King — in which capacity he had modernized the Tower of London's defenses and, ironically enough, had there sent many others to their deaths.

Lord Leonard Grey, Viscount Grane was taken to the Tower of London on charges of high treason in Ireland. He would be [beheaded](#) on Tower Hill in 1541.

LONDON  
HEADCHOPPING

Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, was taken to the Tower of London on suspicion of favoring a design to betray Calais to the French. Listening to the announcement of his verdict of innocence being too much, he keeled over dead.

Sir Thomas Wyatt was detained on suspicion of having engaged in negotiations with King Charles V of France. He would be released from the Tower of London in 1541.

LONDON

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1541**

Lord Leonard Grey, Viscount Grane, convicted of high treason in Ireland, was taken from the Tower of London to Tower Hill and [beheaded](#).

**LONDON**  
**HEADCHOPPING**

Sir Thomas Wyatt, who had been being held in the Tower of London on suspicion of engaging in negotiations with King Charles V of France, was released.

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1542

February 13, Monday (1541, Old Style): [Catherine Howard](#), [King Henry VIII](#)'s 5th wife and according to him a "very jewel of womanhood," had during the previous year appointed a former beau as her private secretary. Rumors of an ongoing sexual liaison had spread through the court and the monarch had allowed an investigation to begin. Although the investigators had discovered only that the queen had been engaging in what might be characterized as flirting, but they also dug up old evidence that prior to her marriage to the king, Catherine had allowed her very jewel of womanhood to dally. On this day, outside the Chapel Royal of St. Peter ad Vincula which Henry had rebuilt a few years before at the Tower of London, she and Jane, Lady Rochford (a party to this), were [beheaded](#).

HEADCHOPPING

The Countess of Bridgewater, also held in the Tower on charges of having concealed the Queen's offences, would be pardoned and released.

Lord William Howard, Catherine Howard's uncle, also held in the Tower on charges of misprision of Treason for having concealed a knowledge of his niece's premarital affairs, would be pardoned.

John Lasels (or Lascelles) had informed [Archbishop of Canterbury Thomas Cranmer](#) of all details of the Queen's levity. He had been committed to the Tower of London to keep him silent until her execution.<sup>11</sup>

LONDON

11. Possibly, we may suppose, he was then released, for a man of this name would be executed while the dissenter poet [Anne Askew](#) was being tortured in the Tower and then burned at the stake in 1545 by operatives of [King Henry VIII](#).



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1546**

Bear-baiting was popular in [London](#). While associated with brothels and taverns, its patrons included [King Henry VIII](#) and his daughter [Elizabeth](#), and some of the events were supervised by the actor Edward Alleyn as “master of the king’s games of bears, bulls and dogs” (the derogatory term “blood sport” is a rather recent coinage). Since bears were considerably more expensive than bulls, these events would soon return to the use of bulls. However, this engraving is from the 17th Century rather than from the 16th:



[John Heywood](#)'s DIALOGUE OF PROVERBES was printed by T. Berthelet, the King's printer (what I have to



LONDON

LONDON

show you here is a recent reprint of the 1562 edition).

## HEYWOOD'S PROVERBES

- 1500 Maximilian divides the empire of Germany into six circles, and adds four more in 1512.
- 1505 Shillings first coined in England.
- 1509 Gardening introduced into England from the Netherlands, from whence vegetables were imported hitherto.
- 1513 The battle of Flodden, in which James IV. of Scotland is killed, with the flower of his nobility.
- 1517 Martin Luther began the reformation.  
Egypt is conquered by the Turks.
- 1518 Magellan, in the service of Spain, first discovers the straits of that name in South America.
- 1520 Henry VIII. for his writings in favour of popery, receives the title of Defender of the Faith from his Holiness.
- 1529 The name of Protestant takes its rise from the reformed protesting against the church of Rome, at the Diet of Spires in Germany.
- 1534 The reformation takes place in England under Henry VIII.
- 1537 Religious houses dissolved by ditto.
- 1539 The first English edition of the Bible authorized; the present translation finished 1611.  
About this time cannon began to be used in ships.
- 1543 Silk stockings first worn by the French king; first worn in England by queen Elizabeth, 1561; the steel frame for weaving invented by the Rev. Mr. Lee, of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1589.  
Pins first used in England, before which time the ladies used skewers.
- 1544 Good lands let in England at one shilling per acre.
- 1545 The famous council of Trent begins, and continues 18 years.
- 1546 First law in England, establishing the interest of money at ten per cent.
- 1549 Lord Lieutenants of counties instituted in England.
- 1550 Horse guards instituted in England.
- 1555 The Russian Company established in England.
- 1558 Queen Elizabeth begins her reign.
- 1560 The reformation in Scotland completed by John Knox.

July 16, Friday (Old Style): The dissenter poet [Anne Askew](#) was burned at the stake at Smithfield, London at the age of 26, after having been stretched on the rack in the Tower of London (it was suggested that she had been unable fully to accept Defender of the Faith [King Henry VIII](#)'s doctrine of transubstantiation).

## Famous Last Words:



“What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth.”



– A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787

“The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows.”

—Thoreau’s JOURNAL, March 12, 1853

<a href="#">399 BCE</a>	<a href="#">Socrates</a>	drinking the hemlock	<i>“Crito, I owe a cock to Æsclepius.”</i>
<a href="#">27 CE</a>	<a href="#">Jesus</a>	being crucified	<i>“It is finished.”</i> [John 19:30]
<a href="#">1415</a>	<a href="#">John Huss</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>“O, holy simplicity!”</i>
<a href="#">May 30, 1431</a>	<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>“Hold the cross high so I may see it through the flames.”</i>
<a href="#">May 4, 1534</a>	<a href="#">Father John Houghton</a>	as he was being disemboweled	<i>“And what wilt thou do with my heart, O Christ?”</i>
<a href="#">July 6, 1535</a>	<a href="#">Sir Thomas More</a>	being beheaded	<i>“The King’s good servant, but God’s First.”</i>
<a href="#">1536</a>	<a href="#">Anne Boleyn</a>	being beheaded	<i>“Oh God, have pity on my soul.”</i>
<a href="#">February 18, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Martin Luther</a>	found on his chamber table	<i>“We are beggars; this is true.”</i>
<a href="#">July 16, 1546</a>	<a href="#">Anne Askew</a>	being burned at the stake	<i>“There he misseth, and speaketh without the book”</i>
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			





[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

December 27, day: [King Henry VIII](#) presented a deed of covenant granting Bethlehem Hospital to the city of [London](#).



(The transfer would be completed on January 13, 1547, when the monarch would sign a letter patent which would officially ratify this deed. The hospital had been founded as a priory in 1247, had been taken under the care of the city of London in 1346, and had been seized by King Edward III in 1375. It would acquire the infamous name “Bedlam.”)

[PSYCHOLOGY](#)

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1547**

January 13, Thursday (1546, Old Style): [Henry Howard](#), Early of Surrey was found guilty of treason and condemned to death (his dad, as well).

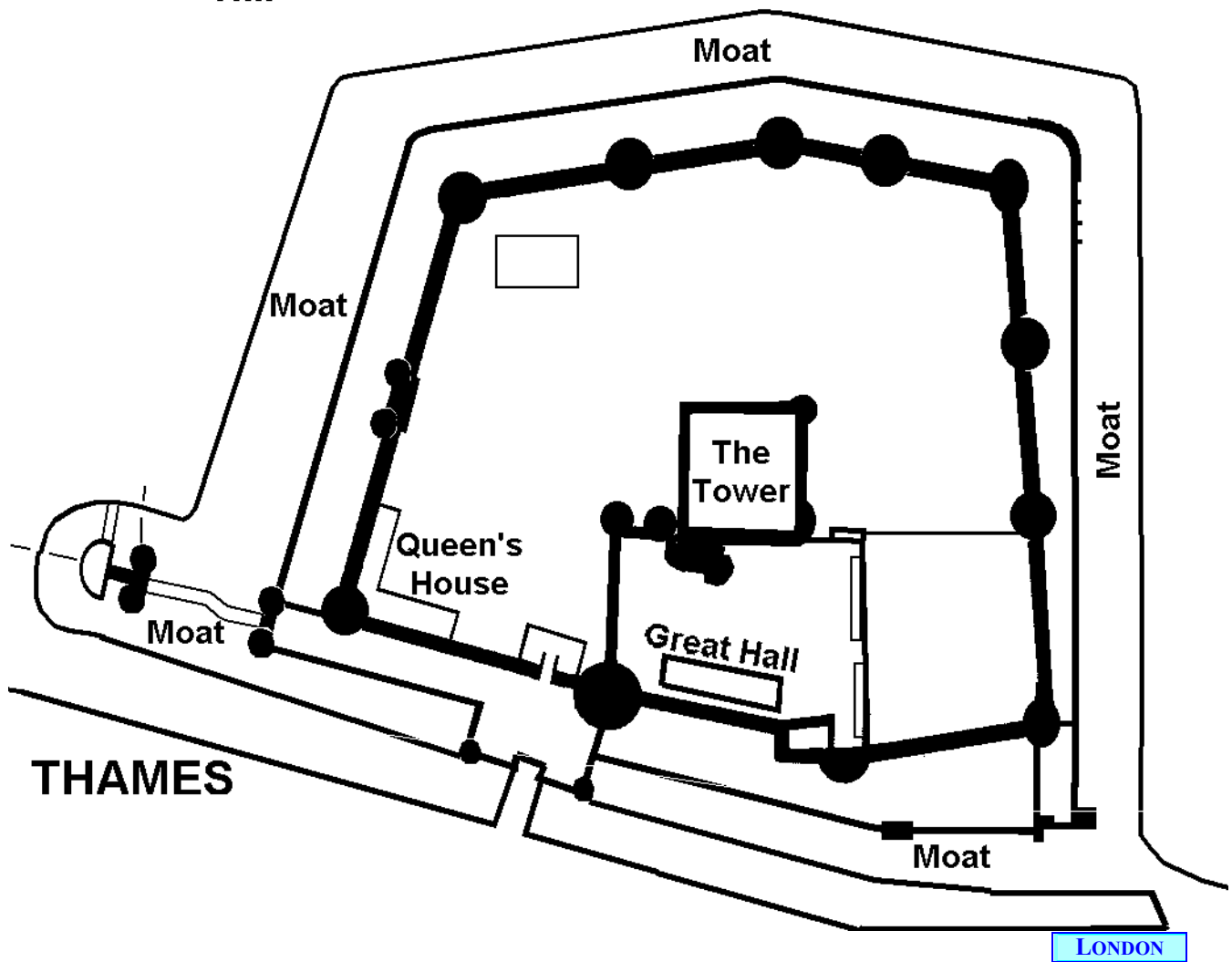
[King Henry VIII](#) signed the letter patent which officially ratified the deed of covenant that had in the previous month granted Bethlehem Hospital ("Bedlam") to the city of [London](#).

**PSYCHOLOGY**

1549

At the Tower of London, Thomas Seymour, Edward Seymour's younger brother who was Lord Seymour of Sudeley, Lord High Admiral of England, and who had gotten married with Catherine Parr, [King Henry VIII's](#) widow, was executed.

### Tower Hill





LONDON

LONDON

1550

In [London](#), the first church for French [Huguenot](#) worship was founded, on Threadneedle Street.

[John Heywood](#)'s "The Play of Love" was printed by J. Waley and his AN HUNDRED EPIGRAMMES was printed by T. Berthelet (what I have to show you here is a recent reprint of the 1562 edition).

### HEYWOOD'S EPIGRAMMES

[William Hunnis](#)'s CERTAYNE PSALMES CHOSEN OUT OF THE PSALTER OF DAVID, AND DRAWEN FURTH INTO ENGLISH METER, BY WILLIAM HUNNIS, SERUANT TO THE RYHT HONORABLE SYR SYLLYAM HARBERDE KNIGHT, NEWLY COLLECTED AND IMPRINTED (Imprinted at [London](#) in Aldersgate Streete by the wydowe of Jhon Herforde, for Jhon Harrington the yeare of our Lord MDL. cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum). He became a member of the Chapel Royal of King Edward VI.



LONDON

LONDON

1551

May 2: [William Camden](#) was born in [London](#). His father Sampson Camden was a painter of Lichfield who had relocated in the capitol city and had become a member of its company of painter-stainers. His mother Elizabeth Curwen Camden was of an old Cumberland family. He would receive his early education at Christ's Hospital and then St Paul's school.





LONDON

LONDON

1552

Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset and Protector, lost his office to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, was [beheaded](#) on Tower Hill near the [Tower of London](#), along with his wife, and along with his wife's gentlewomen and menservants, falsely accused of treason. (During this year, however, a fellow prisoner in the Tower, Brian O'Connor, who had been held there since 1548, effected an escape.)

[HEADCHOPPING](#)

In approximately this year [Richard Hakluyt](#) was born in or near [London](#).

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1553**

[Jasper Heywood](#) received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Merton College, [Oxford](#).

A Flemish woman was introducing into England the practice of starching linen.

At least by this year of King Edward VI's reign, [William Hunnis](#) was singing in the King's Choir while serving as one of the 32 Protestant gentlemen of the Chapel Royal.



The chartering of Christ's Hospital, a school for poor boys at Newgate outside [London](#).



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

July 19, Tuesday (Old Style): Lady Jane Grey's reign ended on its 9th day as support was thrown to Lady Mary Tudor,



daughter of [King Henry VIII](#) with [Catherine of Aragón](#) while she had been Queen Consort of England. In a pageant, [John Heywood](#) delivered a Latin oration and was undoubtedly “in complete sympathy with her policy in Church and State.” There is evidence that he was a favorite with Mary, who could take, as Dr. Adolphus William Ward says “an intelligent delight” in his accomplishments and his wit. He wrote poems in her honour and is said to have been present at her last moments. Heywood’s humor has been defined by Dr. Adolphus William Ward as “of a kind peculiarly characteristic of those minds which, while strongly conservative at bottom, claim a wide personal liberty in the expression of opinion, and are radically adverse to all shams.” The Roman Catholic bishops recovered their power over England. During the reign of Queen Mary I (1553-1558) so many non-Roman Catholics and political rivals, such as John Hooper and [Thomas Cranmer](#), would be either imprisoned or executed that she is known to us as “Bloody Mary.”

In this year Thomas Stucley would be taken to the Tower of London (he would escape, however, and make his way abroad).

[LONDON](#)



LONDON

LONDON

1554

During this year the Tower of London hosted the [Princess Elizabeth](#), for a couple of months before she was relocated to Woodstock (when Queen Mary would die in 1558 this former resident of the Tower would become Queen of England).

LONDON

[Jasper Heywood](#) was elected probationary fellow of Merton College, [Oxford](#), where he would distinguish himself in public and private disputations, in writing verse translations of Seneca's dramas, and in acting as Lord of Misrule at the [Christmas](#) festivities (he was known among the students as a wild carouser).







HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

## LONDON

## LONDON

February 4, Monday (1554, Old Style): John Rogers was granted a pre-taste of what Hell was going to be like, by being burned alive at Smithfield near [London](#) at the direction of Queen Mary I for having denied the Christian character of the Roman Catholic Church and for having rejected its doctrine of the transubstantiation of the body and blood of Jesus Christ upon the elevation of the host in the ceremony of the mass.



It had been Rogers who had, under the pseudonym “Thomas Matthew,” continued to publish the BIBLE in English after Tyndale’s [execution](#) in 1536, adding, to the NEW TESTAMENT and partial OLD TESTAMENT

HISTORY OF  
THE BIBLE

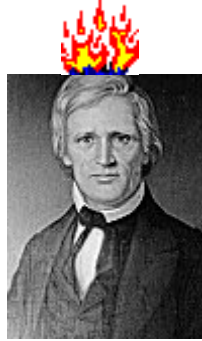




LONDON

LONDON

translations upon which Tyndale had been working, the books after II CHRONICLES and the APOCRYPHA as prepared by Miles Coverdale. This illustration below is not of Rogers, but is of a lawyerly descendant of his in the tenth generation, Nathaniel Peabody Rogers known to [Henry Thoreau](#) as the intrepid editor of the Herald of Freedom, who was said to be remarkably similar in appearance to his martyred ancestor:





LONDON

LONDON

1556

[Conrad Gesner](#)'s edition of the works of Claudius Aelianus.

Queen Mary chartered the Stationers' Company, a guild of [London](#) printers with a monopoly over the books they published. Henceforth, as an extension of the state power of censorship under the reinstated heresy laws, all books were to be submitted for official approval and were to be entered on this company's register. Any printing which had not received such prior governmental authorization, or any failure to so register with the Stationers' Company (this would primarily be non-Roman Catholic publication, but by no means exclusively), was to henceforth be subject to such punishment as the Court of Star Chamber should decree.

The Oundle grammar school was founded.

[John Heywood](#)'s poem "Spider & flie" was printed by T. Powell.







LONDON

LONDON

1560

William Ogier was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape).

LONDON

**Chronological observations of America**

*Salvaterrea a Spaniard his voyage to the North-west passage.*

**BY John Josselyn Gent.**

*From the year of the World*

*to the year of Christ 1673.*

November 11, Monday (Old Style): With his wife Margaret Brigham Hunnis deceased, [William Hunnis](#) married again with a Mrs. Blanck already twice a widow, who resided in St Olave's Southwark (very near, if not upon, London Bridge). Through this new wife and a payment of £10 he became on this day a freeman of the "Companye of grocers of [London](#)."



LONDON

LONDON

1561

In London, the Merchant Taylors' school was founded.

LONDON

During [Queen Elizabeth](#) of England's reign the guest apartments at the Tower of London would be kept full. Bishops, archbishops, knights, barons, earls and dukes would be languishing for months, some for years, in its various towers. In this year Sir Anthony Fortescue was taken to the Tower (this one would make good an escape).

LONDON

[Jasper Heywood](#), a fellow of All Souls College, [Oxford](#) (Alsolne Colledge in Oxenforde), translated the *Hercules Furens* (The Madness of Hercules), the 3d of three of the ten tragedies of [Seneca the Younger](#) that he translated into English verse. This was the initial rendering of the material into English, and was not a straightforward translation. Heywood not only took liberties with the Latin text but also introduced material of his own creation. (His verse translations of Seneca would be supplemented by translations of other of Seneca's ten tragedies contributed by Alexander Neville, Thomas Nuce, John Studley, and Thomas Newton, and collected by Newton in 1581 into a single edition, *SENECA, HIS TENNE TRAGEDIES TRANSLATED INTO ENGLYSH* (1581).

March 11, Tuesday (1560, Old Style): "William Hunes, grocer" was brought before the Court of Assistance for having retained in his shop without the permission of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) a journeyman apprentice who had been bound to his predecessor.

WILLIAM HUNNIS



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1562**

May 8, Friday (Old Style): “William Hunes grocer” again appeared before the Court of Assistance “for his servant, which was bounde to his predecessore, to be translated into this Company or else to travaile with his said servant to have hym newe bounden to this company,” the Company of Grocers of [London](#).

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**

July: “William Hunnes grocer” was enjoined again by the Court of Assistance, that he needed either to obtain his shop servant from the Company of Grocers of [London](#), “or else to put him from him.”

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**

October 1, Thursday (Old Style): It was decided by the Court of Assistance, “that William Hunes shalbe sent for at the next cort to prove to some final end for and concernge his servant now remaining with him.”

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**

December 17, Thursday (Old Style): “William Hunnes” brought to the Court of Assistance “a cheyne of golde, and 2 ringes annexed thereunto, whereof one is a dyamond and thother a Turkeis,” as security in his case.

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1564

[Conrad Gesner](#), the 1st chap to draw a picture of a [pencil](#), was in this year granted a title of nobility, and became Conrad von Gesner.<sup>12</sup>



[Graphite](#) came to be used as a marker, when the purest deposit ever found was revealed near Borrowdale, in Cumberland in the Lake District of north-western England, when an oak fell during a storm. Shepherds found the rough chunks useful to mark their flocks, but the material was messy to handle. That problem would be addressed by cutting the material into small square-cornered sticks and wrapping them in string to make them easier to hold, and then people would begin to glue the graphite sticks into grooves cut in small wands of wood. The material would be referred to as “plumbago” (imitation lead). The first handmade [pencils](#), in the form that we know today are the “*Crayons d’Angleterre*,” would be made from Borrowdale graphite.



12. Shades of Escher! —One may suppose that Von Gesner may have used a pencil at least to create the 1st draft of this woodcut (which has above been enhanced somewhat, for purposes of clarity).



LONDON

LONDON

Among the users of the pencil would be a chap name of [William Shakespeare](#) who would be known on occasion to scribble quickly in order to pay the rent. In this year, we suspect, he was born. For some time he wouldn't look very much like this, if he ever looked like this at all (the representation is fanciful, and based upon approximately nothing):



We have about five hard facts about Shakespeare's life, such as that he rented his [London](#) room from a [Huguenot](#) — which means that there are only about a couple of facts left after this. But who's counting?

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1565

[William Hunnis](#), resident in Southward, was entered in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as having paid his two shillings, dues for the year.

It was in approximately this year that a joke book, MERIE TALES OF THE MAD MEN OF GOTAM, was published, popularizing a tale of a town of shrewd fools which would form the basis for the imaginary name “Gotham”

THE  
MERRY TALES  
OF  
The Mad-Men of *Gotam*.

By *A. B.* Docter of Physick.



Printed by J. R. for G. Coniers, at the Golden-Ring,  
on Ludgate-Hill, and J. Deacon, at the Angel in  
Guilt-Sour-street without Newgate.

— as now in *Superman*® and *Batman*® comic books.

LONDON

LONDON

In about this year, [Pieter Brueghel the Elder](#)'s "Winter Landscape and Hunters in the Snow."



SKATING





LONDON

LONDON

1566

Upon the death of Rizzio, Mary Queen of Scots and her spouse Lord Darnley took refuge in the East Lothian coastal fortress of [Castle Dunbar](#).



[William Hunnis](#), resident in Southward, was entered in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as having paid his two shillings, dues for the year.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1567**

Lawrence Sheriff founded Rugby school.

[William Hunnis](#), resident in Southward, was entered in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as having paid his two shillings, dues for the year.

May 9, Friday (Old Style): At a “Court of Assistants,” William Hunnesse was among 18 persons “apointed to enter into the Livery and Clothing of the Company” of Grocers of [London](#).

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1568

“William Hones” was recorded in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as residing on London Bridge (he had control over a house and shop on the south end of the bridge, near the Traitor’s Gate where heads were put up on pikes as illustrated here.



WILLIAM HUNNIS



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1570**

Robert Ayton was born in Kinaldie.

[Guy Fawkes](#) was born during this year in York, England, into a Protestant family.

“William Hunes” was recorded in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as paying four shillings — two for that year and two for the previous year.

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**



LONDON

LONDON

1571

[William Camden](#) moved to [London](#). There he would transform himself into an antiquarian, a sort of study that he had begun to find congenial.



When preparations were being made for [Queen Elizabeth](#) to receive the French ambassador, the Duke of Montmorency, “William Hunnis” was compensated 46/ for 46 bushels of “Rozes,” 13/4 for “Pinke and Privet flowers in all,” 40/ for 4 gallons of Rose water, etc. (The Rozes were of course to have their petals strewn on the ground, with the Rose water sprinkled over them.)

WILLIAM HUNNIS

Posthumous publication of [Richard Edwardes](#) 1564 comedy *Damon and Pythias* (this has come to be his only surviving such effort).

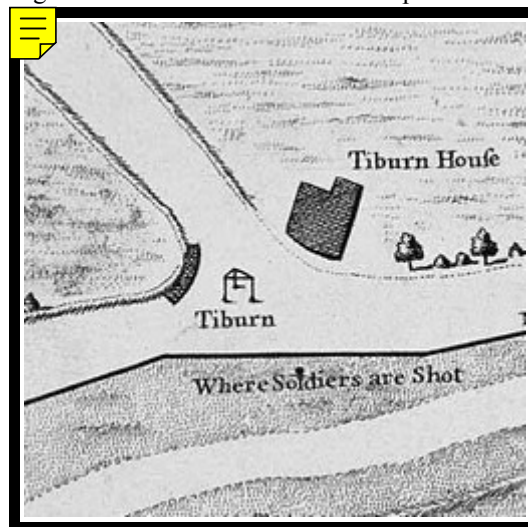
*DAMON AND PYTHIAS*



## LONDON

## LONDON

June 1, Tuesday: John Story had been educated at Oxford, where he had become a lecturer on civil law in 1535, and had then become principal of Broadgates Hall (afterwards to be known as Pembroke College). Although with the accession of Edward VI as King of England he appeared to have disavowed his Roman Catholicism, when he was chosen a Member of Parliament, in 1547, he gained notoriety by opposing the Act of Uniformity. He cried out “Woe unto thee, O land, when thy king is a child,” was imprisoned by the House of Commons, was released and went into exile, but then returned to England in 1553. He resigned as Regius Professor of Civil Law at Oxford and became Chancellor of the dioceses of [London](#) and of Oxford, and Dean of Arches. When the [Catholic](#) Queen Mary I ascended to the throne of England, he became one of her most active agents in prosecuting Protestants, and in 1555 was one of her proctors at the trial of [Thomas Cranmer](#) at Oxford. As Chancellor of Oxford he acquired a reputation for dealing harshly with Protestants (for instance, while he was burning one of these heretics at the stake, she attempting a psalm, he simply kept poking a piece of burning wood in her face until she stopped singing). Under Queen Mary I’s Protestant half-sister Elizabeth, he was again returned to the Parliament, but in 1560 he boasted of his work in the former reign and was for a brief period again imprisoned. When he was again arrested in 1563 he managed to escape to Flanders and became a pensioner of King Philip II of Spain, working in the local Customs House. The Duke of Alva authorized him to exclude certain classes of books from the Netherlands and, in 1570, while engaged in this labor of censorship, he was decoyed by the English into the hold of a ship at Antwerp. His captors conveyed him to Yarmouth, he was taken to the Tower of London, tried for high treason, and on this day was drawn in a hurdle to the gallows at Tyburn, and there [hanged](#) by the neck until he was dead. Then the Protestants, whom he had taught well, cut him down and disembowelled him. (This was the year in which the famous “Tyburn Tree,” the triple gallows as depicted below, was erected, in order to facilitate multiple simultaneous hangings — although I do not know that this triangle of timbers was erected for this particular execution.)



In 1886 Story would by Papal decree be beatified.



LONDON

LONDON

1572

[John Donne](#) was born in [London](#) to a prominent Roman Catholic family at a time when anti-Catholic feeling in England was near its height and Catholics were subject to constant harassment by the Elizabethan secret police (he would be a convert to Anglicanism during the 1590s).

THE BISHOP'S BIBLE was printed by Richard Jugge in [London](#) (there had been a previous edition of this Black Letter Bible in 1568). It was an attempt of English ecclesiastics to replace the Geneva (or "Breeches") version of Miles Coverdale, of the popularity of which they were jealous. The ornate Woodcut Initials, some showing scenes from the Classics, had been originally intended for an edition of Ovid and caused such a storm of criticism that they would not again be used in a Bible. This would sometimes be referred to as the "Leda Bible" because it used a Leda-and-the-Swan woodcut at the opening of the Book of Hebrews (and sometimes as the "Treacle Bible" because in Jeremiah 8:22 the word "treacle" was used instead of "balm").

*TROSTSPIEGEL* was printed in Frankfort by Christian Egenolff, a German translation of Petrarch's prose treatise "De Remediis" (the woodcuts in this volume were by Hans Weiditz of the Ausburg school, had been in existence since 1520, and had already been used in 1532).

HISTORY OF  
THE PRESS

[Bartholomew Gosnold](#) was born in Grundisburgh in Suffolk, England to Anthony Gosnold and Dorothy Bacon Gosnold, a family whose seat was at Otley, Suffolk. He would graduate from the [University of Cambridge](#) and then study law at the Middle Temple of [London](#).

[John Ferne](#) matriculated at [St John's College of Cambridge University](#) (he is said to have afterward studied at Oxford University).



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



ST JOHN'S COLLEGE

In about this year Thomas Dekker was born in [London](#).

At about this point, there is evidence of widespread use of iron [skates](#).

“Westmynter and elsewhere out of London, Willme Hunnesse” was recorded in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as paying four shillings — two for that year and two for the previous year. The reason for his change of address seems to have been his court employment, and his country house in Ilford.

WILLIAM HUNNIS



LONDON

LONDON

1573

Sir Francis Drake came home from the Americas with what was being termed by that time *Nicotina tobacum*.

“Willim Honesse” was entered in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as having paid his two shillings, dues for the year.

WILLIAM HUNNIS

Clusius became court gardener to Maximilian II in Vienna (he would remain in that position until 1587, later becoming a professor at the University of Leiden in Holland, where he would introduce and popularize the tulip).

PLANTS



LONDON

LONDON

1575

It was in about this year that [Edmund Mary Bolton](#) was born in Leicestershire. He would be brought up as a Roman Catholic and educated as a free commoner at Trinity Hall, Cambridge — where he would chum around with the likes of John Selden and John Coke among others.

“Willm Hunesse” was recorded in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as paying four shillings — two for that year and two for the previous year.

WILLIAM HUNNIS

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1577**

November 13, Sunday evening: [Tycho Brahe](#) was out catching some fish for his supper when he noticed, in the vicinity of the setting sun, a bright object that should not be there. As darkness fell, it became evident first that this was a [comet](#) and that its head was of the brightness of the planet Venus, and then that its tail stretched at least 20 degrees across the sky. The coma of the comet Brahe would establish as being eight arc-minutes in diameter, and the tail he would measure, at its fullness, as 22 degrees in length. This one has become famous as [the 1st comet to have been understood to have been farther away from us than the moon](#). Clearly, with comets farther away than the moon, Aristotle had been mistaken when he had discounted them as mere atmospheric phenomena!



The perihelion of this comet, its passage around the sun, would occur on October 27th.

[SKY EVENT](#)

It had been first glimpsed on November 1st, from Peru, where it had been observed to be shining through the

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

clouds as if it were another moon. It had been glimpsed also from [London](#), and its tail was estimated from that location to have reached seven and a half degrees in extent. It had been seen from [Japan](#), to the southwest after sunset, on November 8th, with its tail reaching almost halfway across the sky. The Japanese likewise considered the comet to be “bright as the moon.” On November 14, in China, a tail of some 50 degrees was alleged. This comet would be visible to the naked eye for almost three months.

Queen Elizabeth supposedly viewed this comet despite warnings that looking at it might bring bad luck. Supposedly, as she stepped back indoors, she remarked “*Lacta est alea*,” “the die is cast.”



From a hilltop in Weil, 5-year-old [Johannes Kepler](#) and his mother glimpsed the same show. To make sure he would remember the event, Johannes' father held him up to the sky.





LONDON

LONDON

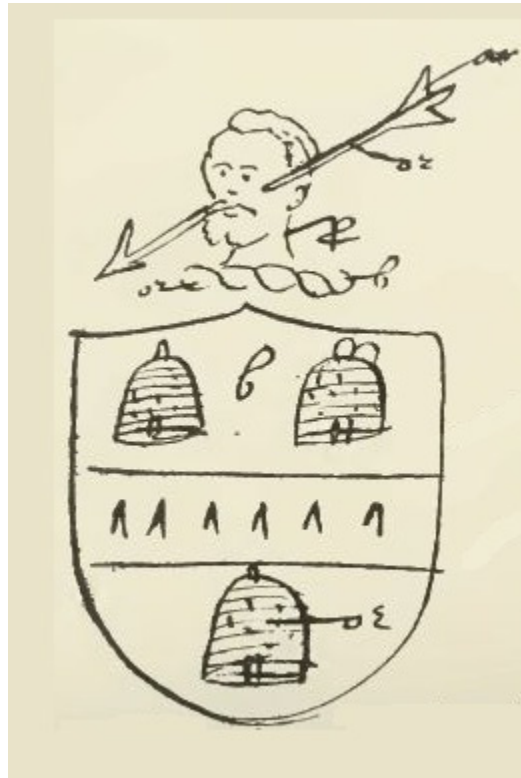
1578

England and the Netherlands signed a treaty to fight Spain.

Queen Elizabeth's PRAYER BOOK was printed in [London](#) by John Day.

HISTORY OF THE PRESS

[William Hunnis](#)'s A HIVE FULL OF HUNNYE, CONTAYNING THE FIRSTE BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED GENESIS. TURNED INTO ENGLISH MEETER BY WILLIAM HUNNIS, ONE OF THE GENT. OF HER MAJESTIES CHAPPEL, AND MAISTER TO THE CHILDREN OF THE SAME. SEENE AND ALLOWED, ACCORDING TO THE ORDER APPOINTED. (Imprinted at [London](#) in Fleet Street, near unto St. Dunstons Church by Thomas Marsh. Cum privilegio). bearing the arms he had designed for himself on the frontispiece.





LONDON

LONDON

1579

[Francis Bacon](#)'s father died when he was 18. He traveled with the Ambassador to Paris, Sir Amyas Paulet, and then returned to [London](#). He entered Gray's Inn for the study of law with his brother Anthony, although to do so it was necessary to borrow money.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1580**

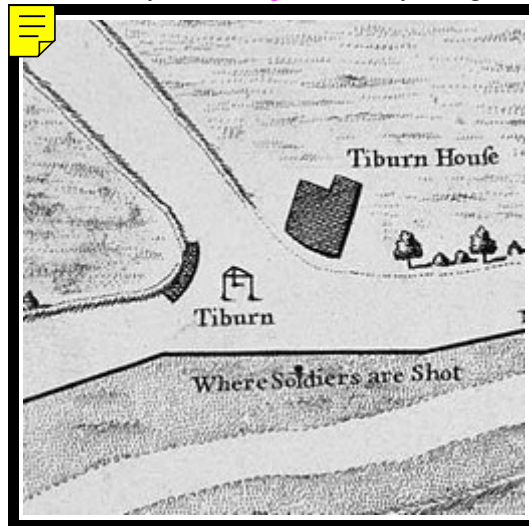
“Mr. Hunnisse” was entered in the Booke of Stoppes of the Company of Grocers of [London](#) as having paid his two shillings, dues for the year.

**WILLIAM HUNNIS**

In England until this year, ladies ordinarily rode on horseback either alone (in which case they sat on a palfrey) or behind another rider (in which case they sat on a pillion). Until this year, if a lady was too ill to ride horseback, or if the weather was bad, she would use a horse-litter or a device they referred to as a “chair” or “charre” or “carr.” In this year, however, coaches began to be introduced — perhaps the first user of a coach in England was Fitz-Allan, earl of Arundel.

1581

December 1: Edmund Campion, Catholic martyr, was [hanged](#) on the Tyburn gallows outside [London](#).



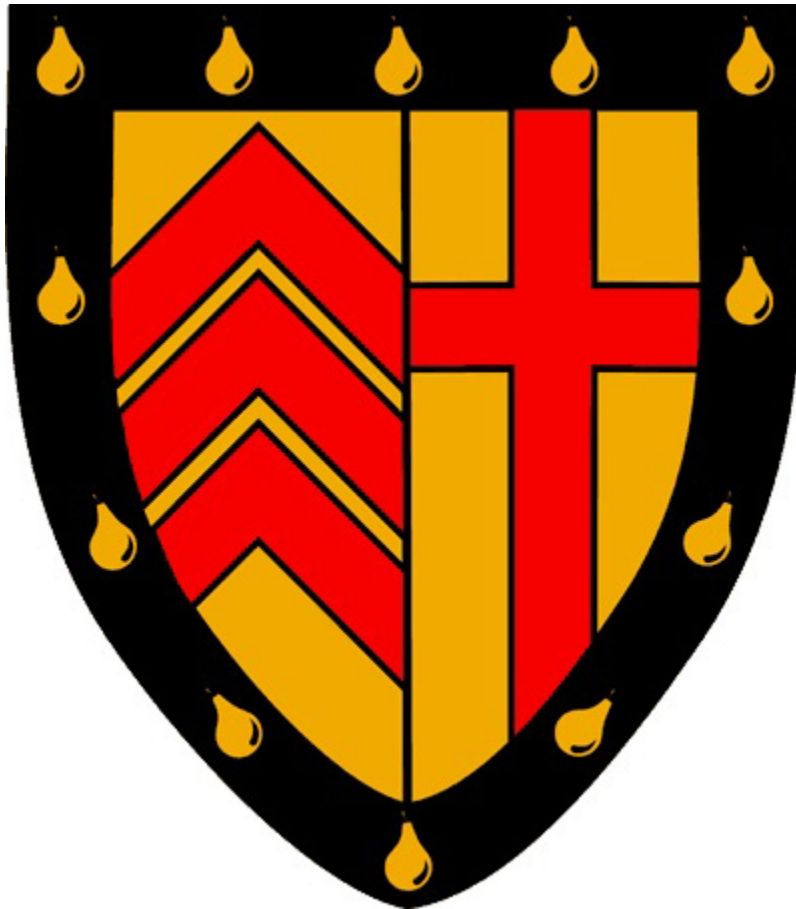


LONDON

LONDON

1583

July 7, Sunday (Old Style): [Robert Greene](#) received the MA degree at [Clare Hall of Cambridge University](#).



By this year [Robert Greene](#), graduate in [Cambridge University](#), had begun his literary career with a long romance, *MAMILLIA: A MIRROUR OR LOOKING-GLASSE FOR THE LADIES OF ENGLANDE. WHEREIN IS DISCIPHERED HOWE GENTLEMEN VNDER THE PERFECT, SUBSTAUNCE OF PURE LOUE, ARE OFT INUEIGLED WITH THE SHADOWE OF LEWDE LUST; AND THEIR FIRME FAITH, BROUGHT A SLEEPE BY FADING FANCIE: VNTIL WIT IOYNED WITH WISEDOME, DOTH AWAKE IT BY THE HELPE OF REASON* (Imprinted at London: [By T. Dawson] for Thomas Woodcocke, 37 leaves), that had been licensed in 1580.

### MAMILLIA, PART I (1583)

At [London](#), he would become a principal member of a loose association known as the “University Wits.” He would be able to support himself—more or less—through his own writing.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON


LONDON

1585

By this point [George Chapman](#) was working in [London](#) for Sir Ralph Sadler.



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1586**

 John Arden (or Ardent) became a resident of the Cradle Tower of the Tower of London (he would escape in 1597). [Sir Thomas Habington](#), one of the [Babington](#) conspirators suspected of a plot to murder Queen



Elizabeth I and proclaim [Mary, Queen of Scots](#), was released, while Sir Edward Habington was [beheaded](#).

[HEADCHOPPING](#)[LONDON](#)

April 17: [John Ford](#) was baptized. He had been born in Ilsington in Devon, we can presume shortly before. He would become a student at the Middle Temple in [London](#) (but this does not necessarily mean that he was ever a student of the law).

May 23, Monday (Old Style): On this day Dr. Timothie Bright of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in [London](#) dated the forward to his book, the TREATISE ON MELANCHOLY. This would be the 1st book in the English language dedicated to the subject of mental illness. Some of the phrases Dr. Bright had used in his descriptions of disordered behavior would resurface in plays supposedly authored by one "[William Shakespeare](#)."

[PSYCHOLOGY](#)

September 20: [Sir Anthony Babington](#) who had been a participant in a Plot to murder Queen Elizabeth I and proclaim Mary, Queen of Scots, was [beheaded](#), and fellow conspirators Edward Abington, John Ballard, Robert Barnwall, John Savage, Chidiock Tichburne, and Charles Tilney, were [hanged](#), drawn, and quartered. (There was so much public outcry about the barbarity of these six executions at Lincoln's Inn Fields that, with more conspirators being scheduled for processing on the following day, it was decided that they would pass up the remainder of the butchering.)

[HEADCHOPPING](#)[LONDON](#)



## LONDON

## LONDON

**FORD, JOHN** (fl. 1639), dramatist, second son of Thomas Ford of Ilington, Devonshire, was baptised at Ilington 17 April 1586. His mother was a sister of Lord-chief-justice Popham. He is probably the John Ford, 'Devon, gen. f.', who matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 26 March 1601, aged sixteen years (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 246). On 16 Nov. 1602 Ford was admitted a member of the Middle Temple. In 1606 he published an elegy on the Earl of Devonshire, 'Fames Memorialis; or the Earle of Devonshire Deceased. With his honourable life, peacefull end, and solemne Funerall,' 4to, with a dedicatory sonnet to the Lady Penelope, countess of Devonshire, and commendatory verses by Barnabe Barnes and 'T. P.' Ford seems to have had no personal acquaintance with the earl or with Lady Penelope, and he is careful to state that his elegy was not written from any mercenary motive. In the course of the poem he makes mysterious allusions to a lady, 'bright Lycia the cruel, the cruel-subtle,' whose affections he had vainly sought to engage. To 1606 also belongs 'Honor Trivphant; or the Peeres Challenge, by Armes defensible, at Tilt, Turney, and Barriers. . . . Also the Monarches Meeting; or the King of Denmarkes welcome into England,' 4to. His earliest dramatic work was an unpublished comedy entitled 'An Ill Beginning has [or may have] a Good End,' acted at the Cockpit in 1613. On 25 Nov. 1615 'A booke called Sir Thomas Overburys Ghost, contayneing the history of his life and vntimely death, by John Fford, gent.,' was entered in the Stationers' Register. This must have been a prose-tract or a poem, as a play on the subject would certainly have been forbidden. In 1620 Ford published a moral treatise, 'A Line of Life. Pointing out the Immortalitie of a Vertuous Name,' 12mo.

First on the list of Ford's plays in order of publication is 'The Lovers Melancholy. Acted at the Private House in the Blacke Friars, and publickly at the Globe by the Kings Maiesties seruants,' 1629, 4to, which

EE 2

had been brought out 24 Nov. 1628. Four copies of commendatory verses are prefixed, and the play is dedicated 'To my worthy respected friends, Nathaniel Finch, John Ford, Equires; Master Henry Blunt, Master Robert Ellice, and all the rest of the Noble Society of Gray's Inn.' In the dedicatory epistle Ford states that this was his first appearance in print as a dramatic writer, and hints that it may be his last. Gifford rightly pronounces the comic portions of 'The Lovers Melancholy' to be despicable; but it contains some choice poetry, notably the description (after Strada) of the contention between the nightingale and the musician.

In 1633 was published 'Tis Pity Shee's a Whore. Acted by the Queenes Maiesties Seruants at the Phoenix in Drury Lane,' 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to John, first earl of Peterborough, to whom the dramatist acknowledges his indebtedness for certain favours. In this tragedy, of which the subject is singularly repulsive, Ford displays the subtlest qualities of his genius. The final colloquy between Annabella and Giovanni is one of the most memorable scenes in the English drama. In the same year (1633) was published 'The Broken Heart. A Tragedy. Acted by the Kings Majesties Seruants at the private House in the Black-Friers. Fide Honor,' 4to, dedicated to William, lord Craven. 'Fide Honor' is an anagram of 'John Forde.' 'I do not know,' says Lamb, 'where to find in any play a catastrophe so grand, so solemne, and so surprising as this: but Hazlitt and others have remarked on the fantastic unreality, the violent unnaturalness, of the closing scenes. A third play was printed in 1633, 'Loues Sacrifice. A tragedie receiued generally well. Acted by the Queenes Majesties Seruants at the Phoenix in Drury Lane,' 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to the author's cousin, John Ford of Gray's Inn, and commendatory verses by James Shirley. Detached passages and scenes are excellently written, but the plot is unsatisfactory, and the characters badly drawn. 'The Chronicle Historie of Perkin Warbeck. A Strange Truth. Acted (some-times) by the Queenes Maiesties Servants at the Phoenix in Drurie Lane. Fide Honor,' 1634, 4to, with a dedicatory epistle to William Cavendish, earl of Newcastle, and five copies of commendatory verses, is the most faultless, but not the greatest, of Ford's plays—well planned and equably written, a meritorious and dignified composition. It was reprinted in 1714, 12mo, when the movements of the Pretender's adherents in Scotland were attracting attention, and it was revived at Goodman's Fields in 1746. 'The Fancies Chast and Noble,' 1638, 4to, a

comedy acted at the Phoenix, dedicated to Randal Macdonnell, earl of Antrim, is ingeniously conceived but awkwardly executed. From a passage in the prologue it has been hastily supposed that Ford was abroad when the play was produced. 'The Ladies Triall. Acted by both their Majesties Servants at the private house in Drury Lane. Fide Honor,' 4to, was brought out 3 May 1638, and was published in the following year with a dedicatory epistle to John Wryley, esq., and his wife, Mistress Mary Wryley. The prologue was written by Theophilus Bird, the actor. There is much to admire in the first four acts, but the conclusion is strangely huddled. Pepys notices its revival at the Duke of York's theatre in March 1688.

'The Sun's Darling: A Moral Masque: As it hath been often presented at Whitehall by their Majesties Servants, and after at the Cock-pit in Drury Lane with great applause. Written by John Ford and Tho. Decker, Gent.,' 4to, was posthumously published in 1656, some copies being dated 1657. This play, which may have been an alteration of Dekker's unpublished 'Phaeton,' was licensed for the Cockpit 3 March 1623-4. The lyrical portions, which doubtless belong to Dekker, are the most attractive. From Sir Henry Herbert's 'Diary' it appears that two other plays by Ford and Dekker, 'The Fairy Knight' and 'The Bristowe Merchant,' were produced in 1624, but they were not published. 'The Witch of Edmonton; A known True Story. Composed into a Tragi-comedy by divers well-esteemed Poets, William Rowley, Thomas Dekker, John Ford, &c.,' 4to, first published in 1658, was probably written in 1621, soon after the execution of the reputed witch, Elizabeth Sawyer. Ford seems to have contributed little or nothing to the powerful scenes in which Mother Sawyer figures, but he must be credited with no small share of the scenes that deal with Frank Thorney. In September 1624 was licensed for the stage 'A new Tragedy, called A late Murder of the Sonn upon the Mother, written by Forde and Webeter,' which was not published. A copy of commendatory verses by Ford was prefixed to Webster's 'Duchess of Malf,' 1623.

A tragedy by Ford, 'Beauty in a Trance,' was entered in the Stationers' Register 9 Sept. 1653, and three comedies, 'The London Merchant,' 'The Royal Combat,' and 'An Ill Beginning has a Good End,' were entered 29 June 1660. These four unpublished pieces were among the plays destroyed by Warburton's cook. Ford prefixed commendatory verses to Barnabe Barnes's 'Fount Bookes of Offices,' 1608, Sir Thomas Over-

bury's 'Wife,' 1616, Shirley's 'Wedding,' 1629, Richard Brome's 'Northern Lass,' 1632; and he was one of the contributors to 'Jonsonus Virbius,' 1638. Dyce was of opinion that the verses to Barnabe Barnes were by the dramatist's cousin.

Ford drops from sight after the publication of the 'Ladies Trial' in 1639; but in Gifford's time 'faint traditions in the neighbourhood of his birth-place' led to the supposition that, having obtained a competency from his professional practice, he retired to Devonshire to end his days. In the 'Time-Poets' ('Choice Drollery,' 1656) occurs the couplet—

Deep in a dump John Forde was alone got,  
With folded arms and melancholy hat.

It is certain that he had very little comic talent. That he was a favourite with playgoers is shown by his familiar appellation, 'Jack Ford,' mentioned by Heywood in the 'Hierarchie of Blessed Angels,' 1635—

And hee's now but Jacke Ford that once was  
John.

He was not dependent on the stage for his livelihood, and his plays bear few marks of haste. In the prologue to the 'Broken Heart' he declared that his 'best of art hath drawn this piece,' and in all his work the diction is studiously elaborated.

Ford's works were first collected by Weber in 1811, 2 vols. 8vo. A more accurate edition was published by Gifford in 1827, 2 vols. 8vo. An edition of Ford and Massinger, by Hartley Coleridge, appeared in 1848; and in 1869 Dyce issued a revised edition of Gifford's 'Ford,' 3 vols. 8vo.

[Memoir by Gifford, revised by Dyce, prefixed to Ford's Works, 1869; Lamb's Specimens of Dramatic Poets; Swinburne's Essays and Studies.]  
A. H. B.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

September 21: Jerome Bellamie, John Charnock, and a number of others were [hanged](#) at Lincoln's Inn Fields for having conspired to murder Queen Elizabeth I and proclaim Mary, Queen of Scots. (There had been so much public outcry about the barbarity of the six drawings and quarterings on the previous day at Lincoln's Inn Fields that it was decided that they would pass up the remainder of the butchering.)

**LONDON**

September 25: Anthony Tuchiner or Tuchinor, one of the Babington conspirators suspected of a plot to murder the Queen and proclaim Mary, Queen of Scots, was tortured. He would be released from the Tower of London in 1589, would leave England, and would by the Pope's authority be ordained.

**LONDON**





LONDON

LONDON

1587

[Giles Fletcher the Elder](#) became Remembrancer for the city of [London](#).





LONDON

LONDON

1588

[William Hunnis](#)'s wife died at Ilford. He would no longer be associated with the Company of Grocers of [London](#).

Thomas Hariot, who in later years would be recognized as a preeminent natural philosopher (scientist), had been part of a group sent by [Sir Walter Raleigh](#) to establish the first English colony in the New World. During 1585-1586 on Roanoke Island, while most of his party had fitfully searched for gold while bitching at how there were not "in Virginia any English cities, or fine houses, or their accustomed dainty food, or any soft beds of down or feathers," he had been taking accurate stock of the land and its bounties. It is he who is reputed to have carried back home on Sir [Francis Drake](#)'s ship two strange plants: the [tobacco](#) and the [potato](#). At this point he had returned to [London](#) and issued A BRIEF AND TRUE REPORT OF THE NEW FOUND LAND OF VIRGINIA, DIRECTED TO THE INVESTORS, FARMERS, AND WELL-WISHERS OF THE PROJECT OF COLONIZING AND PLANTING THERE:

There is an herb called *uppówoc*, which sows itself. In the West Indies it has several names, according to the different places where it grows and is used, but the Spaniards generally call it tobacco. Its leaves are dried, made into powder, and then smoked by being sucked through clay pipes into the stomach and head. The fumes purge superfluous phlegm and gross humors from the body by opening all the pores and passages. Thus its use not only preserves the body, but if there are any obstructions it breaks them up. By this means the natives keep in excellent health, without many of the grievous diseases which often afflict us in England.

This *uppówoc* is so highly valued by them that they think their gods are delighted with it. Sometimes they make holy fires and cast the powder into them as a sacrifice. If there is a storm on the waters, they throw it up into the air and into the water to pacify their gods. Also, when they set up a new weir for fish, they pour *uppówoc* into it. And if they escape from danger, they also throw the powder up into the air. This is always done with strange gestures and stamping, sometimes dancing, clapping of hands, holding hands up, and staring up into the heavens. During this performance they chatter strange words and utter meaningless noises.

While we were there we used to suck in the smoke as they did, and now that we are back in England we still do so. We have found many rare and wonderful proofs of the *uppówoc*'s virtues, which would themselves require a volume to relate. There is sufficient evidence in the fact that it is used by so many men and women of great calling, as well as by some learned physicians.



LONDON

LONDON

The above was part of a compendium of “commodities” he intended to help maintain interest in Sir [Walter Raleigh](#)’s doomed attempts to make money out of his commercial explorations to the New World. In providing a list pertaining to the “Virginia” coast, this has amounted to the 1st book in English to mention the flora and fauna of any part of what is now the United States. After Hariot’s return to England, he would meet and become buddies with Raleigh and would be his main contact with the outside world during the 13 years of residence in the Tower of London (where, in fact, Raleigh was able to grow his own tobacco as well as set up his own little distillery).<sup>13</sup>

[BOTANIZING](#)



[READ ABOUT VIRGINIA](#)

13. Sir [Walter Raleigh](#) reportedly would have a [pipe](#) of his home-grown for solace while on his way to have his head surgically excised in 1618. Hariot, on the other hand, would be during that same period suffering terribly from a “cancerous ulcer of the nose,” presumably inoperable and caused one may suspect by tobacco, till his death at the age of 61 in 1621. Life just ain’t fair.



LONDON

LONDON

1591

[Robert Greene](#)'s A NOTEABLE DISCOVERY OF COOSNAGE.

### DISCOVERY OF COOSNAGE

Also, his GREENE'S FAREWELL TO FOLLY / SENT TO COURTIERES AND SCHOLARS AS A PRECEDENT TO WARN THEM FROM THE VAIN DELIGHTS THAT DRAWS YOUTH ON TO REPENTANCE / SERO SED SERIO / ROBERT GREENE VTRISQUE ACADEMIAE IN ARTIBUS MAGISTER (Imprinted at London By Thomas Scarlet for T. Gubbin and T. Newman).

### FAREWELL TO FOLLY

The English Parliament ordered [London](#) theaters closed on Thursdays. The reason was that they were distracting the public from "the game of bear-baiting and like pastimes which are maintained for her Majesty's pleasure." (The British only banned animal baiting in 1835 and cock-fighting in 1849. Even then, the chief opposition was on religious rather than humanitarian grounds, as the slaughtered animals were eaten afterwards.) Professional fencers and wrestlers were particularly hard hit by such bans, as they greatly reduced

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

their access to paying audiences.



[William Shakespeare](#) created one of his initial historical plays, [RICHARD III](#), rendering onstage the conflict of August 22, 1485 on Bosworth Field in Leicestershire that had pitted the red roses against the white ones, brought the [Plantagenets](#) to their terminus, and begun the regime of the Tudors. He buys 100% the standard line, that Richard's subjects had attacked and killed him and desecrated his corpse because he was immensely evil and unhappy rather than because they perceived such a spinal deformity to indicate weakness and vulnerability:

CATESBY: Rescue, my Lord of Norfolk, rescue, rescue!  
The king enacts more wonders than a man,  
Daring an opposite to every danger:  
His horse is slain, and all on foot he fights,  
Seeking for Richmond in the throat of death.  
Rescue, fair lord, or else the day is lost!

RICHARD: A horse! a horse! my kingdom for a horse!

CATESBY: Withdraw, my lord; I'll help you to a horse.



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





LONDON

LONDON

**WATCH THE TRAILER!**

**1592**

[John Donne](#) began the study of law at Lincoln's Inn in [London](#).

[Robert Greene](#)'s A DISPUTATION BETWEEN A HEE CONNY-CATCHER AND A SHEE CONNY-CATCHER.

**CONNY-CATCHING, PART II**

This year the plague struck [London](#), killing an estimated 1 out of each 10.





LONDON

LONDON

1593

[Michael Drayton](#)'s historical poem THE LEGEND OF PIERS GAVESTON. His IDEA: THE SHEPHERD'S GARLAND, a collection of pastorals in which under the pen name "Rowland" he reprocessed his love-sorrows.

It is conjectured that at this point, when [Richard Barnfield](#) left grad school at Brasenose College without an advanced diploma, he probably went to [London](#) and there presumably made the acquaintance of Thomas Watson, [Michael Drayton](#), and possibly Edmund Spenser (bear in mind that in the preceding year one resident in every ten in this teeming capital city had died in an outbreak of the plague, and that in this year the spasm of mortality was moving on to the university town of [Oxford](#)).



LONDON

May 30: After a night of drinking, Elizabethan playwright Christopher Marlowe was dead in the boarding house of Eleanor Bull. The official determination would be that Ingram Frizer had stabbed Marlowe in the head while they were fighting over the bill.



LONDON

LONDON

1597

[John Gerard](#) (or Gerratt) escaped from the Tower of London after being tortured.

John Arden (or Ardent), a resident of the Cradle Tower of the Tower of London since 1586, made good his escape.

LONDON

[John Gerard](#) published the unreliable HERBALL, OR GENERALL HISTORIE OF PLANTES (we're not speaking here of [John Gerard](#) the Jesuit, above, imprisoned and tortured meanwhile in the Tower of London). Midway through the printing process, he was accused of copying the work of a fellow botanist, Mathias de L'Obel, and sloppily at that.

BOTANIZING

[Giles Fletcher the Elder](#) became Treasurer at St Paul's Cathedral in [London](#).





LONDON

LONDON

1599

[Richard Barnfield](#)'s THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM appeared, featuring the words "By W. Shakespeare" on the title-page. The volume contained 20 poems but only 5 had actually been authored by [William Shakespeare](#), the bulk of the book being Barnfield's own.



WE ARE CONFIDENT WE HAVE NO IDEA WHATEVER  
WHAT WILL SHAKESPEARE MIGHT HAVE LOOKED LIKE.

The Globe Theatre was built outside [London](#), and the first play produced there was *Julius Caesar*, by a playwright who was named (or was presenting himself as) [Shakespeare](#). The reception of [Ben Jonson](#)'s *Every Man Out of His Humour* was not, however, as good as had been expected.



WE ARE CONFIDENT WE DO KNOW  
EXACTLY WHAT BEN JONSON LOOKED LIKE.



LONDON

LONDON

1601

Magdalen Newport Herbert, [George Herbert](#)'s widowed mother, relocated with her brood of ten children from Wales to [London](#).

February 8, Sunday (1600, Old Style): Robert Devereux, the Earl of Essex, led a plot to kidnap [Queen Elizabeth](#) in order to force her to dismiss his enemies from her court. The leaders were taken to the Tower of London and [Francis Bacon](#) was instrumental in securing for the queen a guilty verdict at Essex's trial. Nevertheless, apparently the monarch mistrusted Bacon and it would not be until James I became king that his career would advance.

LONDON

February 25, Wednesday (1600, Old Style): Robert Devereux, 2d Earl of Essex, had been one of [Queen Elizabeth](#)'s favorite courtiers. [Sir Ferdinando Gorges](#), who had become involved in his conspiracy to kidnap the queen, would save himself by testifying against the earl.

The "Essex Ring" that can now be seen in Westminster Abbey is said to have been given to the earl by Elizabeth with the understanding if ever he were in trouble he could send it to her and she would intercede. However, when from the Tower of London he attempted to return it, either it did not reach her or she ignored it. On this day he was [beheaded](#) on the Tower Green.<sup>14</sup>

LONDON



14. This would turn out to be the final such beheading on the Tower Green, although during 1743 various Scottish deserters would be there executed by firing squad and although, during the world wars, German spies would be being executed in a shed beneath the walls and in the vicinity that had once been the moat.

HEADCHOPPING



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



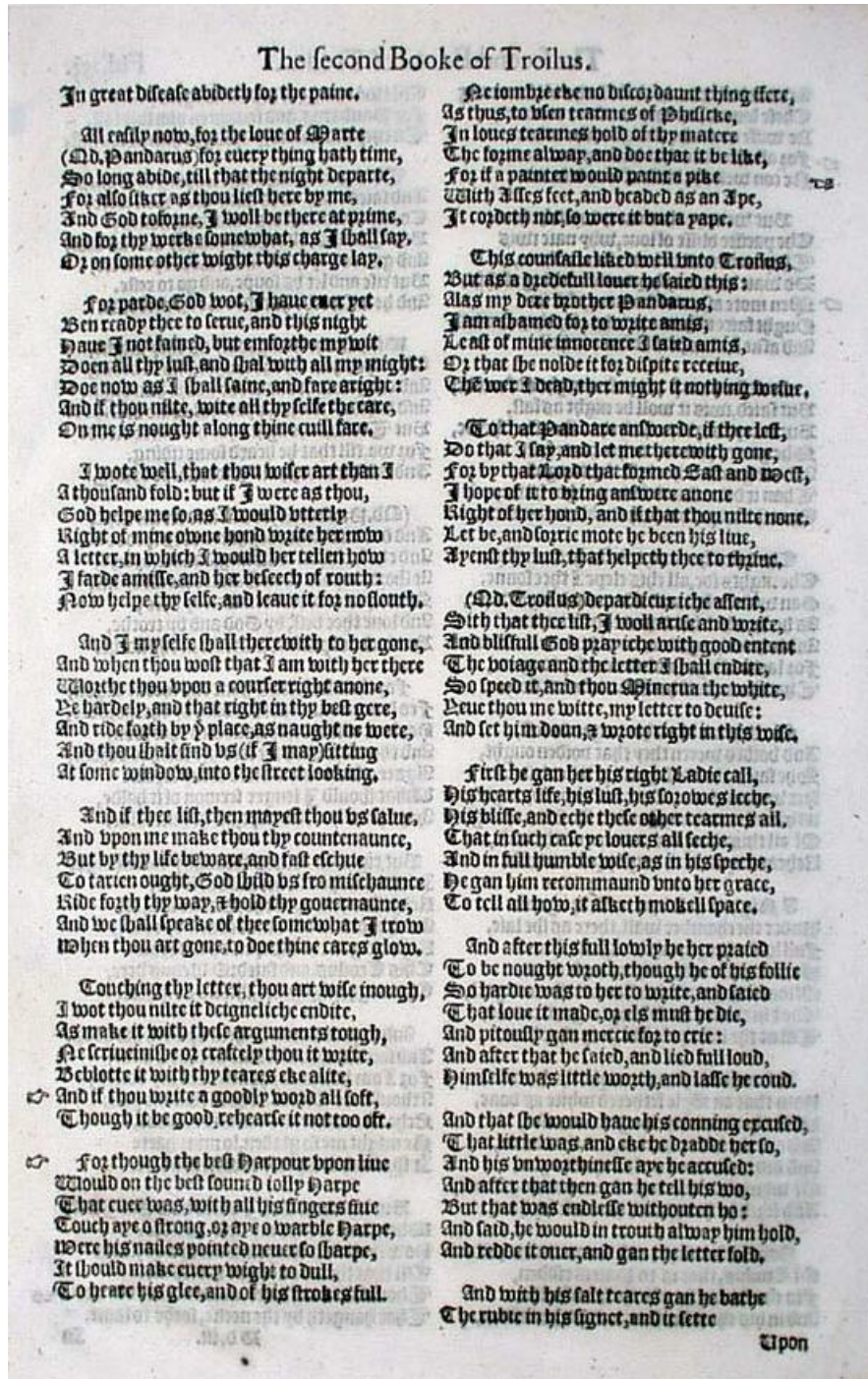
**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1602**

An edition of the works of [Geoffrey Chaucer](#) dating to this year (to give an idea of what such texts look like), printed by Adam Islip in London:





Islip printed in [London](#) from 1594 to 1603. He had issued his first edition of Chaucer's work in 1598, and had ventured many "reforms" and "improvements" in this new edition, "Sentence and proverbs noted ... obscure words proued, the Latine and French not Englished by Chaucer, translated." (You should never expect an





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

edition of Chaucer to contain the actual word usages of Chaucer, as such an edition would presumably now be unintelligible and inaccessible.)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1603**

Having graduated from the University of Leiden, [Johannes de Laet](#) was sent by his father to [London](#) to gain experience as a merchant.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

July 25, Sunday (Old Style): Queen [Elizabeth](#) having died on March 23rd, on this day [King James VI of Scotland](#) was



crowned in [London](#) (he was, not incidentally, alleging his Stuarts to be descended from the King Arthur of British fabelore). In his service [Francis Bacon](#) would flourish. On this day of the new king's coronation Bacon was knighted, becoming Sir Francis. He would rise to become Baron Verulam, Viscount St. Albans and Lord Chancellor of England. His fall would come about in the course of a struggle between King and Parliament. He would be accused of having taken a bribe while a judge, and found guilty as charged. He thus would lose his personal honor, as well as his fortune and his place at court.



By the coronation of James VI of Scotland as [James I, King of England](#) (1603-1625), the idea that the educated, informed, and sometimes conflicting and confused voices of esquires, merchants, lawyers, and

clergymen might be tolerated and even encouraged had received the sanction of decades of experience.



(The portrait above does not reveal a couple of significant things about the person of this scholarly monarch. His tongue was too large for his mouth, and he had some sort of neurological condition in his legs that was causing numerous stumbles, and injuries.)

This monarch would extend and modify the Lieutenant's house at the Tower of London, which had been built in the 1540s and now is referred to as the Queen's House. He would relocate his royal lions to better dens in the west gate barbican. He would come to refer to his kingdom as "Great Britain."

[Sir Walter Raleigh](#), accused of treason against him ("him" = James, not "him" = Arthur), was imprisoned in the Tower. King James's efforts to suppress dissent would alienate many of his citizen-subjects, and then his son, ruling as [Charles I](#), would attempt even greater rigour, reasserting censorship with a comprehensiveness not before experienced in England. Thus, after the English civil war, it would be due not to [John Milton's](#) *AEROPAGITICA* but rather to a Hobbesian pragmatism, that the need to inform the general public, if only in a rudimentary manner, would be becoming accepted as an integral part of English politics.

AN INFORMED CITIZENRY

But perhaps at this point we should not be speaking of "a Hobbesian pragmatism," for at this point Master Thomas Hobbes, barely 15 years of age, was just beginning his studies at Magdalen Hall in [Oxford](#):

It is not to be forgotten that before he went to the University,



LONDON

LONDON

 he had turned [Euripides](#)' *MEDEA* out of Greek into Latin iambics.



[Michael Drayton](#), who had gotten along well with the court of Queen Elizabeth, would address a poem of compliment to James on his accession as King of England — but his effort would be ridiculed and this court would rudely reject his services.

With James Stuart (I and VI) coming to the throne, with a single crown for England and Scotland, with the Treaty of Mellifont in which O'Neill surrendered, with the end of the Elizabethan Wars and the enforcement of English law, with the municipality of Belfast being founded upon the former estate of late Earl of Donegall in order to recover his debts, there began in [Ireland](#), particularly in Ulster, the period of the English encroachment by plantation, which would endure until 1641.

November: William Watson, accused of complicity in the Lady Arabella Stuart conspiracy, was extracted from the Tower of London and [hanged](#) at Winchester.

LONDON



LONDON

LONDON

1604

In [London](#), a family of [Huguenot](#) wig-makers accepted a lodger named [William Shakespeare](#).



Henry Constable, who had embraced Roman Catholicism, was released from the Tower of London and went to Liege.

LONDON

### To the Blessed Sacrament

WHEN thee (O holy sacrificed Lambe)  
In severed sygnes I whyte and liquide see,  
As on thy body slayne I thynke on thee,  
Which pale by shedding of thy bloode became.

And when agayne I doe behold the same  
Vayled in whyte to be receav'd of mee,  
Thou seemest in thy syndon wrapt to bee  
Lyke to a corse, whose monument I am.

Buryed in me, vnto my sowle appeare,  
Pryson'd in earth, and bannisht from thy syght,  
Lyke our forefathers who in lymbo were,  
Cleere thou my thoughtes, as thou did'st gyve them light,  
And as thou others freed from purgyng fyre  
Quenche in my hart the flames of badd desyre.

July 3, Saturday: In [London](#), [Johannes de Laet](#) got married with Jacobmijntje van Loor, daughter of a well-to-do Anglo-Dutch merchant.

Sir George Hume, Treasurer of Scotland, who had accompanied King James to England, was further created [Earl of Dunbar](#) in the Scotch peerage. (He was also a Knight of the Garter, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Master of the Wardrobe, and in a few days would be created an English peer, as Lord Berwick — through “never returning when he was employed, without the work performed that he was sent to do” he had made himself quite the mofo.)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

November 1, Monday: [William Shakespeare](#)'s tragedy "Othello" was 1st presented at Whitehall Palace in [London](#).





LONDON

LONDON

1605

In the early 17th century in [London](#) there were a number of [botanical](#) gardens: John Parkinson's at Long Acre, Ralph Tugby's, John Gerard's at Holborn, and toward Whitehall that of Edward Morgan, who specialized in the primula family. Recognizing the excellence of this, King James I issued letters of incorporation to London's Worshipful Company of Gardeners.

[Giles Fletcher the Younger](#) was awarded a scholarship to pay for his continuing education at [Trinity College of Cambridge University](#). During the school year 1605/1606 he would receive the B.A. Bachelor of Arts degree.

This was the completion of the term of [Giles Fletcher the Elder](#) as Remembrancer for [London](#).



[George Herbert](#) entered Westminster School in [London](#) at or around the age of 12, as a day student (sometime afterward he would be raised to the level of scholar).

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

June 29, Wednesday: At the Westminster School in [London](#), the day student [George Herbert](#) was raised to the level of scholar.

November 5, Saturday: [Guy Fawkes](#) had been recruited with a band of Roman Catholics, perhaps on the basis of his familiarity with explosives and with sapping, to tunnel under the House of Parliament. There is no doubt that, though his name has been fixed to the conspiracy for English Catholics to take over the government, Fawkes had been a mere functionary. It was an advantage that, having for some time been abroad, he was not known in London. Coming to [London](#), he had used the alias Johnson. There is no doubt as to his courage, and the 36 ninety-pound barrels of black powder that they had purchased from a London fireworks maker named Charles Pain were discovered while Fawkes was outside the building else he surely would have fired them.<sup>15</sup>



Thomas Shepard was born at the very hour on which the British Parliament was scheduled to be blown up, with the monarch.

15. In England (and inter alia, some former colonies), November the 5th is still celebrated as [Guy Fawkes Night](#), when bonfires and fireworks are ignited to celebrate the successful detection of this Roman Catholic plot to detonate King and Parliament. At Lewes in County Sussex, the celebration still suggests something of an anti-Catholic animus. In colonial [Boston](#), Pope's Day would be a continuation on this anti-Catholic day of rioting, and the jingoistic parades would continue until one year a small boy would be crushed by one of the "Pope" effigies being wheeled through the streets by firemen (the volunteer fire brigades of athletic, drunken young men were principal leaders in such rioting).



## LONDON

## LONDON

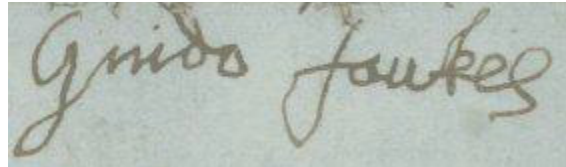
November 8: Upon the discovery of the Gunpowder Plot against King and Parliament, Robert Catesby, Thomas Percy, Kit Wright, and John Wright were shot dead at Holbeach House. (The recoverable bodies would later be dug up, to be decapitated.) The conspirators taken alive would be interrogated in the Queens House of the Tower of London. This was the 3rd imprisonment in the Tower for Thomas Abington, who would be released (the letter of warning that led to the unraveling of the scheme is said to have been written by his wife). Hugh Owen would live until his old age in Rome. [Guy Fawkes](#) was a 36-year-old [Catholic](#) convert who had served in the Spanish army before becoming involved in the Gunpowder Plot. He would be racked, probably in the basement of Wakefield Tower.

LONDON  
HEADCHOPPING

This is his signature, “Guido,” on his confession immediately after the rack:



And here is his signature, “Guido Fawkes,” on a supplemental confession made eight days afterward:



Upon the discovery of this plot against King and Parliament, various trusted Protestants were sent out into the nation, to round up the usual suspects. For instance, [Sir John Ferne, newly minted knight](#), got dispatched to York to coordinate the arrest of suspects there. Sir John’s manner of suppressing this conspiracy would be not merely to persecute English [Catholics](#) but also, tarring with a wider brush, to attack the ecclesiastical establishment — for having been insufficiently diligent in their previous persecutions of these disloyal ones.

[Thomas Hariot](#)’s patron Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland, was one of those imprisoned in connection with the Gunpowder Plot, on account of his being a 2d cousin of one of the conspirators, Thomas Percy (Hariot himself would be briefly imprisoned under interrogation, but would soon obtain a release).

December 23, Friday: One of the men involved in the Gunpowder Plot, Francis Tresham, died at the Tower of London.

LONDON

## THE GUNPOWDER PLOT

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



## LONDON

## LONDON

1606

The courtier John Lepton obtained a royal grant of the fees that had been the mainstay of the livelihood of the two secretaries of the Council in the North, [Sir John Ferne, knight](#), and William Gee. It's about the money, stupid. They would mount a vigorous protest and would force Lepton into a compromise, recovering for themselves some of these fees.

Nicholas Owen was a Jesuit and a builder, competent in the construction of what were known as “priests’ holes” — secret cupboards and passages within the houses of wealthy [Catholics](#) in which their priests could hide from King James I’s men, Protestants. During this year he wound up in the Tower of London, suspended by his thumbs, being threatened with the rack. The official report of his demise alleges that he committed suicide with a very dull blade.



LONDON

[Guy Fawkes](#) and his [Roman Catholic](#) friends had their big day. In this contemporary illustration, you can see the stages of the ceremony, with the condemned men being dragged to the [gallows](#) tree, and behind that device, the fire for the burning of the ripped-out organs and the pot for the coating of the fresh bodies with hot pitch,

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

so that they would last longer as objects of warning:<sup>16</sup>



[William Camden](#) would prepare for publication at “Londini” a record of this entitled in part *ACTIO IN HENRICVM GARNETVM SOCIETATIS IESUITICÆ IN ANGLIA SVPERIOREM, ET CÆTEROS QUI PRODITIONE LONGÈ IMMANIFSIMA SERENIFS. BRITANNIAE MAGNAE REGEM, & REGNI ANGLIAE ORDINES PULUERE FULMINALI È MEDIO TOLLERE CONIURÂRUNT: VNÀ CUM ORATIONIBUS DOMINORUM DELEGATORUM...*:

**WILLIAM CAMDEN'S RECORD**

16. The first [capital punishment](#) enactments of which we have written record date to the legal code of King Hammurabi of Babylon, in the 18th Century BCE, which had specified the penalty of death for 25 distinct offenses. This had been carried forward in the 14th Century BCE in the Hittite code of laws, which also made use of capital punishment, and in the 7th Century BCE, in the legal code implemented by Draco of Athens, which had specified that the penalty was to be the same, capital punishment, for any crime regardless of what it was (this had been, of course, truly Draconian). In this century, the Roman Law of the Twelve Tablets also made use of capital punishment. Death might be by crucifixion, by burning alive, by being beaten to death, by drowning, or by impalement. In the 10th Century, the British code of laws had also made use of capital punishment, although the usual method of execution was hanging. The arrival of William the Bastard, become William the Conqueror, in the 11th Century, meant no capital punishment whatever of any of his British subjects, regardless of their crime, except in time of war. During the reign of King Henry VIII over England, however, we infer that as many as 72,000 people were executed. The common methods of execution in Henry's time were boiling, burning at the stake, hanging, beheading, and drawing and quartering. Treason was a capital offense — and the crime of trahison might extend even to whispering a jest about the monarch, or failing to raise one's glass during a toast, or having sex with a prince's nursemaid. For a non-Jew to marry a Jew was a capital offense. For an arrested person to refuse to confess to a crime meant that the penalty, if found guilty, regardless of the offense, was to be death. (The lawmakers would continue to add to the list of crimes punishable by death.)



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

January 30, Monday: Sir Everard Digby, John Grant, and Thomas Bates, three of those involved in the Gunpowder Plot, were taken from the Tower of London and hanged, drawn, and quartered at the West Side of St Paul's churchyard.

[LONDON](#)

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

January 31, Tuesday: [Guy Fawkes](#), [Robert Keyes](#), [Robert Wintour](#), [Tom Wintour](#), and [Ambrose Rookwood](#) were drawn on a hurdle to the Houses of Parliament and in the Old Palace Yard of Westminster Fawkes was hanged, disembowelled, [beheaded](#), and quartered. The others were merely hanged. Father Henry Garnett and Thomas Garnett, also involved in the plot, for the time being remained alive in the Tower of London.



HEADCHOPPING

Remember, remember the fifth of November  
Gunpowder, treason and plot.  
I see no reason why gunpowder treason  
Should ever be forgot.  
Guy Fawkes, Guy Fawkes  
'Twas his intent  
To blow up the King and the Parliament  
Three score barrels of powder below  
Poor old England to overthrow  
By God's providence he was caught  
With a dark lantern and burning match.  
Holloa boys, holloa boys,  
Ring the bells ring  
Holloa boys, holloa boys,  
Goda save the King!  
Hip hip hooray  
Hip hip horray.

A penny loaf to feed ol' Pope  
A farthing cheese to choke him  
A pint of beer to rinse it down  
A faggot of sticks to burn him.  
Burn him in a tub of tar  
Burn him like a blazing star  
Burn his body from his head  
Then we'll say old Pope is dead.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

**LONDON**

**LONDON**

Hip hip hooray  
Hip hip hooray

LONDON



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

Spring: [John Ford](#), in financial distress, was obliged to leave the Middle Temple of [London](#). Soon he would issue two attempts to secure patronage, *Fame's Memorial* and *Honour Triumphant*. Charles Blount, 1st Earl of Devonshire, had recently died, and *Fame's Memorial* was an elegy for him in 1,169 lines. King Christian IV of Denmark would be paying a visit to England that summer, and *Honour Triumphant*, a prose pamphlet, was a verbal fantasia reflecting on the summer jousts that he would be attending.

April 7, Friday: John Wintour, Ralph Ashley, Steven Littleton, Humphrey Littleton, and Father Oldcorne, implicated in the Gunpowder Plot, were hanged at Worcester.





HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

May 3, Wednesday: Father Henry Garnett, involved in the Gunpowder Plot, were taken from the Tower of London and hanged in St. Paul's churchyard. (Thomas Garnett, instead of being hanged, would in this year be banished from England for life. He would return to England in 1608 and be caught, and hanged at Worcester. In 1970 he would be canonized as a Catholic saint.)

[LONDON](#)

During this month, the British Parliament approved an “Act for the better discovering and repressing of Popish recusants,” specifying a loyalty oath:

I, A.B. do truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify, and declare in my conscience before God and the world, that our Sovereign Lord King James, is lawful and rightful King of this realm, and of all other in his Majesties Dominions and Countries; And that the Pope neither of himself, nor by any authorities of the Church or See of Rome, or by any means with any other hath any power or authority to depose the King, or to dispose any of his Majesty's kingdoms, or dominions, or to authorize any foreign prince to invade or annoy him, or his countries, or to discharge any of his Subjects of their allegiance and obedience to his Majesty, or to give any license or leave to any of them to bear arms, raise tumult, or to offer any violence, or hurt to his Majesty's royal person, state, or government, or to any of his Majesty's subjects within his Majesty's dominions.

Also, I do swear from my heart that, notwithstanding any declaration or sentence of excommunication or deposition made or granted, or to be made or granted by the Pope or his successors, or by any authority derived, or pretended to be

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



derived from him, or his See against the King, his heirs or successors, or any absolution of the said subjects from their obedience: I will bear faith and true allegiance to his Majesty, his heirs and successors, and him or them will defend to the



LONDON

LONDON

uttermost of my power, against all conspiracies and attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his or their persons, their crown and dignity, by reason or color of any such sentence or declaration or otherwise, and will doe my best endeavor to disclose and make known unto his Majesty, his heirs and successors, all treasons and traitorous conspiracies, which I shall know or hear of to be against him or any of them:

And I do further swear, that I do from my heart abhor, detest and abjure, as impious and heretical, this damnable doctrine and position, that princes which be excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects, or any whatsoever.

And I do believe and in conscience am resolved, that neither the Pope nor any person whatsoever, hath power to absolve me of this oath, or any part thereof, which I acknowledge by good and full authority to bee lawfully ministered unto me, and do renounce all pardons and dispensations to the contrary: And all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear, according to these express words by me spoken, and according to the plain and common sense and understanding of the same words, without any Equivocation, or mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever: And I doe make this recognition and acknowledgement heartily, willingly, and truly, upon the true faith of a Christian: So help me God.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1607**

Upon the death of his bride Jacobmijntje van Loor, [Johannes de Laet](#) returned from [London](#) to Leiden.

Publication of CERTAINE SMALL WORKES HERETOFORE DIVULGED BY [SAMUEL DANIEL](#), a revised version of all his works with the exceptions of DELIA and THE CIVILE WARES BETWEENE THE HOUSE OF LANCASTER AND YORKE CORRECTED AND CONTINUED.... The commoner poet was made a gentleman-extraordinary and one of the grooms of the Queen's privy chamber, sinecure offices which did not interfere with his literary career. [William Shakespeare](#), John Selden, and [George Chapman](#) were among the few who were welcome to visit him in his seclusion in Old Street, St Luke's in [London](#), where according to Fuller he would "lie hid for some months together, the more retiredly to enjoy the company of the Muses, and then would appear in public to converse with his friends."





LONDON

LONDON

1608

[Ben Jonson](#) and Inigo Jones created *The Masque of Owles* and *Masque of Beauty*.

LONDON

Thomas Coryate walked from [London](#) to Venice, a distance of 1,975 miles, in just over five months. In Venice he saw people eating with forks, and so he would take one back to England with him and present it to royalty there, who would consider it an ornament. Later he would write about this and other things in his CORYATS CRUDITIES, HASTILY GOBLED UP IN FIVE MONETHS TRAVELLS IN FRANCE, SAVOY, ITALY, RHETIA COMMONLY CALLED THE GRISONS COUNTRY, HELVETIA ALIAS SWITZERLAND, SOME PARTS OF HIGH GERMANY AND THE NETHERLANDS; NEWLY DIGESTED IN THE HUNGRY AIRE OF ODCOMBE IN THE COUNTY OF SOMERSET, AND NOW DISPERSED TO THE NOURISHMENT OF THE TRAVELLING MEMBERS OF THIS KINGDOME.

December 9, Tuesday: [John Milton](#) was born in [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1609

There was a particularly dramatic shipwreck en route to the region known as “Virginia” of the New World in this year. An account of this shipwreck would come to the attention of [William Shakespeare](#) of the Globe Theatre company in [London](#) (or to somebody using his name), and would get recycled into a play, *The Tempest*.

TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS





LONDON

LONDON

1610

William Seymour, 2nd Duke Somerset, became a resident of St. Thomas's Tower at the Tower of London (he would escape).

From the Tower of London, [Sir Walter Raleigh](#) sent a message to Queen Anne, hoping she would intercede for him with King James: "I long since presumed to offer your Majestie my service in Virginia, with a short repetitio of the commoditie, honor, and safetie which the King's Majestie might reape by that [Jamestown] Plantation, if it were followed to effect."

LONDON



LONDON

LONDON

1611

In [London](#), the authorized King James Version of the BIBLE was printed. In sheer literary excellence, it is hardly conceivable that this Bible of 1611 will ever be surpassed. The scholars and linguists who had labored for seven years on this version had spared no pains to accommodate it as perfect as they could for the average man and woman. As stated in the preface, they had not disdained “to bring back to the anvil that which we have hammered.” The style was an evolution, “a revision of revisions” made during the 16th Century in England. It rested largely on the simple and energetic diction of Tyndale’s translation of the New Testament, 1st printed in Germany in the year 1525. The predominance of Saxon words was remarkable. In the preface, drawn up by Dr. Miles Smith, later bishop of Gloucester, the authors disclaimed all originality and wrote, “We never thought from the beginning ... to make if a bad one a good one. ...but to make a good one better or out of many good ones one principal good one.” Many great English authors would give unstinted praise to this Bible. Macaulay would declare, “If everything else in our language should perish this book would alone suffice to show the whole extent of its beauty and power.” Tennyson would declare, “The Bible ought to be read, were it only for the sake of the grand English in which it is written, an education in itself.” Sir Winston Churchill would comment:

The scholars who produced this masterpiece are mostly unknown and unremembered. But they forged an enduring link, literary and religious, between the English-speaking people of the world.



LONDON

LONDON

However, this version would be slow to win its ultimate position of unquestionable supremacy as for many years the best selling book in the world.



King James I deserved little credit for this work which bears his name (the monarch by this point was displaying far more interest in a new boyfriend). Robert Barker, the printer, had advanced considerable money to the editors during the period of writing. The nickname “The ‘He’ Bible” would be awarded to this initial printing because it had Ruth III:15 as “and he went into the city” — the 2d printing would correct this to “and she went into the city.”

HISTORY OF  
THE PRESS

November 1: [William Shakespeare](#)'s comedy “The Tempest” was 1st presented at Whitehall Palace in [London](#).

LONDON

LONDON

## The offerings Numbers. of the Princes.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flowze mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering.

16 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nabhson the sonne of Aminadab.

18 On the second day Bethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowze mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Bethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowze mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace of-

ferings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowze mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne shekels, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai Prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowze, mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixt day, Elisaph the sonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie shekels, a silver bowl of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowze mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one

\*Leuit. 1.1.

\*Leuit. 4. 23.



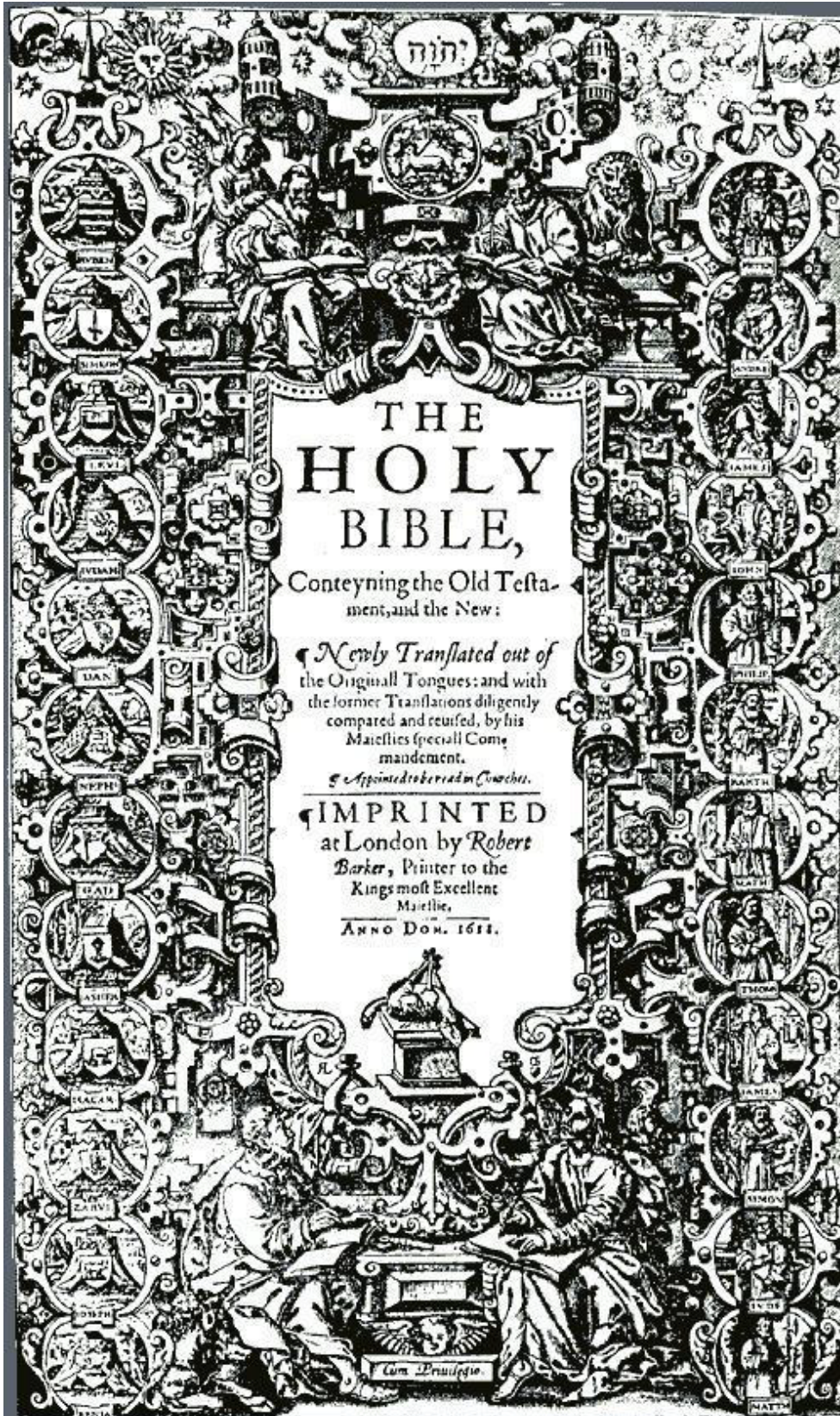
HDT

WHAT?

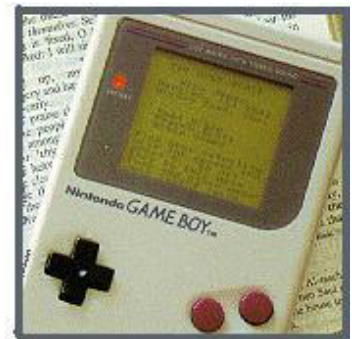
INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



... and this is what the King James Bible looks like when loaded onto a GameBoy....





LONDON

LONDON

1613

[William Hall](#) was born in [London](#). He would marry with Mary Thomas (1619-1680), have a son Benjamin Hall (1650-1729), and die during 1675 in [Portsmouth, Rhode Island](#).

The poet Sir Thomas Overbury had opposed the marriage of his patron, Robert Ker, Viscount Rochester, to the Lady Frances, Countess of Essex. He strangely found himself ordered to the Tower of London and there he was systematically poisoned and died upon the administration of an internal corrosive. His body, wrapped in a sheet, was hurried into a grave in a chapel there, and two years passed before his murder came to light. The accomplices in this plot, including the Lieutenant of the Tower, in this year were hanged — but not the Viscount and the Countess, who were pardoned (the nobility, being noble, can be allowed to do things unto commoners that commoners, being common, cannot be allowed to do unto the nobility — keep this in mind if ever you visit the tight little island).

June 29: The thatched roof of the Globe Theatre, on the south side of the Thames near [London](#) Bridge, was set on fire by a cannon shot used as a stage effect down during a performance of [William Shakespeare](#)'s play *Henry VIII*. The structure burned to the ground.



1614

First sale in England of tobacco produced along the Virginia coast. The smoking of tobacco had spread rapidly in England, and this had become an expensive fad among the court and nobility. Many also took up smoking as a preventative against the plague. NEPENTHES, OR THE VERTUES OF TABACCO, by William Barclay of Edinburgh, touted the plant's medicinal qualities, recommending exclusively that of American origin, but concern was increasing that tobacco was undermining the moral and economic well being of the country. Anti-tobacco writings were beginning to appear, attacking the exorbitant medicinal claims and excessive recreational use by fashionable dandies. King James I made the import of this suspicious vegetable substance a Royal monopoly, available for a yearly fee of £14,000.



JAMES I

King Philip III of Spain ordered that all tobacco grown in the Spanish New World be shipped to a central location, Seville, Spain. Seville was to become the world center for the production of cigars. European cigarette use would begin here as beggars patched together tobacco from used cigars into papeletes by rolling it in paper. Spanish and Portuguese sailors would spread the practice to Russia and the Levant.

“[T]here be 7000 shops, in and about London, that doth vent tobacco”  
— THE HONESTIE OF THIS AGE,  
PROOVING BY GOOD CIRCUMSTANCE  
THAT THE WORLD WAS NEVER HONEST TILL NOW,  
BY BARNABEE RYCH GENTLEMAN.

But for the time being the drug delivery apparatus of choice was the pipe, with its attendant pipe dreams.



LONDON

LONDON

1615

November 18, Saturday (Old Style): At the murder trial of those who had poisoned the poet Sir Thomas Overbury while he was a prisoner in the Tower of London, it had been established that the madam of a whorehouse in [London](#), Mistress Ann Turner, an apothecary, James Franklin, and Dr. Simon Forman (who at this point had been dead for several years) had been involved. It had been these people who had supplied the jailer at the Tower, Richard Weston, with the poison with which to murder Sir Thomas, for attempting to stand in the way of Lady Frances Howard, Countess of Essex as she schemed to change husbands.

THE SCARLET LETTER: When an uninstructed multitude attempts to see with its eyes, it is exceedingly apt to be deceived. When, however, it forms its judgment, as it usually does, on the intuitions of its great and warm heart, the conclusions thus attained are often so profound and so unerring as to possess the character of truth supernaturally revealed. The people, in the case of which we speak, could justify its prejudice against Roger Chillingworth by no fact or argument worthy of serious refutation. There was an aged handicraftsman, it is true, who had been a citizen of London at the period of Sir Thomas Overbury's murder, now some thirty years ago; he testified to having seen the physician, under some other name, which the narrator of the story had now forgotten, in company with Dr. Forman, the famous old conjurer, who was implicated in the affair of Overbury. Two or three individuals hinted that the man of skill, during his Indian captivity, had enlarged his medical attainments by joining in the incantations of the savage priests, who were universally acknowledged to be powerful enchanter, often performing seemingly miraculous cures by their skill in the black art. A large number -and many of these were persons of such sober sense and practical observation that their opinions would have been valuable in other matters- affirmed that Roger Chillingworth's aspect had undergone a remarkable change while he had dwelt in town, and especially since his abode with Mr. Dimmesdale. At first, his expression had been calm, meditative, scholar-like. Now there was something ugly and evil in his face, which they had not previously noticed, and which grew still the more obvious to sight the oftener they looked upon him. According to the vulgar idea, the fire in his laboratory had been brought from the lower regions, and was fed with infernal fuel; and so, as might be expected, his visage was getting sooty with the smoke.... At the moment when the Reverend Mr. Dimmesdale thus communed with himself, and struck his forehead with his hand, old Mistress Hibbins, the reputed witch-lady, is said to have been passing by. She made a very grand appearance, having on a high head-dress, a rich gown of velvet, and a ruff done up with the famous yellow starch, of which Anne Turner, her especial friend, had taught her the secret, before this last good lady had been hanged for Sir Thomas Overbury's murder.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

This was the day of the [hangings](#) at Tyburn. Richard Weston, the jailor who had actually administered the poison to his prisoner, made a full confession before being hanged. As Mistress Turner had pioneered a yellow-starch for ruffs, she was wearing one of her yellow ruff and cuff sets — her hangman also was attired in yellow-starched clothing.



LONDON

LONDON

1616

[Samuell More](#) finally turned 21 and became of age and thus gained control over the combined estates of Linley and Larden, and over the three children who had been produced so far by his wife (whether or not he was their biological father). At this point he began to “forbear,” which is to say, to avoid, his wife [Katherine More](#), and implemented this decision by taking up the position of personal secretary to Edward, Lord Zouch, who presided over the Council of the Marches of Wales (His Lordship’s estates were at Bramshill, just outside [London](#)). The cuckold would remain in this position until His Lordship’s death in 1625).

[Sir Walter Raleigh](#) was paroled from the Tower of London and began another expedition to the Orinoco, but remained still under sentence of death should he again displease the monarch.



February: At about this point, [Samuell More](#) returned from [London](#) to Shropshire, a two-day journey north by coach to Warwick, and then another day’s travel on branching country lanes. His wife [Katherine More](#) was seven months along in producing a 4th infant.

April 16: The ill-fated [Mary More](#) was born or baptized.

April 20: After the birth of four children [Ellen More](#), [Jasper More](#), [Richard More](#), and [Mary More](#), on this day four days after the birth of the latest, Mary, the husband would belatedly accuse the wife of infidelity, naming “a fellow of meane parantage and condicon” as obviously their biological father.<sup>17</sup> He averred that “most of the children” had a greater resemblance to this local person [Jacob Blakeway](#) than to him “in their viseages and lineaments.” The husband’s chief concern seems to have been that rumors as to the shameful activities of his wife in Shropshire had been resulting in his loss of “preferment” at court, in and around [London](#). [Samuell More](#) filed for a “cutting of the entail,” which effectively would disinherit these children. He then went back to [London](#). The elder [Richard More](#) signed a document, that he would maintain “the grandchildren of the said J.M. for the 21 years,” referring not to whatever father had produced the four but instead to the only solid rock of their paternity, [Jasper More](#) — their maternal grandfather. At first [Katherine More](#) responded by alleging that her husband and his father, having at 21, the age of his maturity, acquired total control over her Larden lands and title, were merely seizing upon an opportunity to throw her out. The husband gave care of the four children to a tenant farmer when he removed to [London](#). He explained that there was a reason why his parents were not able to take the four children into their own home:

17. One is reminded of Sir Smedley Higgenbotham, who one afternoon returned to his manor to find his wife on the chaise longue underneath his best friend, Sir Walfred. In this joke, the Brit husband begins to expostulate upon the shame and insult and indignity of this incredible behaviour and went on at some length, concluding his remarks with “...and you might at least have the dignity to stop while I’m talking to you.”



## LONDON

## LONDON

Samuel's parents were continually vexed & grieved they forbearinge to take the sd children into their house to avoide her slaunders (yf it should have pleased god to visit any of them with death) of beinge murtherers of them: and wth all to shunne the continuall sight of their great grief of such a spurious broode.

The mother apparently at this point went to reside with her [Jacob Blakeway](#), averring that since he and she had contracted to be wed before the wedding of convenience and inheritance had been arranged, therefore she and he were "one before God," and the formal marriage that had been forced upon her could only be a fiction. What she was alleging was that there had been a "precontract" between herself and this [Jacob Blakeway](#). Such a precontract would in fact have been recognized as valid under the law — had she been able to obtain the testimony of two witnesses. No evidence of any wedding ceremony would have been required. However, whatever "precontract" she had had with her beloved must have been a very private matter, entirely between themselves, because upon need [Katherine More](#) was entirely unable to produce the requisite two witnesses who would certify to such a "precontract" with her Jacob.

After April: The mother [Katherine More](#), according to the testimony of the cuckolded husband [Samuell More](#), "often repayed" during April to June 1616 to the tenant farm where her four children were residing "and there used divers exclamcons and slaunders and did teare the cloathes from their backes." (The given interpretation for this conduct was that she was struggling to take physical possession of her children, to the point at which the cloth of their apparel was torn, but I wonder — might it not have been that the children had been given ragged dirty peasant costumes to wear, and she stripped them because she considered such attire to be an insult, as vicious punishment, as beneath their accustomed station?) The mother went before the diocesan court requesting a divorce, and permission to formalize her actual marriage, while Blakeway himself confessed to adultery — and was granted the pardon of the king. (We need not presume that the King of England knew of this adultery, or that he sanctioned or forgave it, for such royal pardons were for sale for a fee. We need only presume that either [Jacob Blakeway](#) or, more likely, [Katherine More](#) had been able to come up with sufficient cash money to purchase said pardon document from the official who had them for sale. The pardon document is signed by Henry Marten, a judge of the High Court of the Admiralty who normally dealt with cases arising aboard England's ships on the high seas and in England's overseas colonies.) After securing his pardon, [Jacob Blakeway](#) had come to reside at the Larden estate. As the cuckolded husband [Samuell More](#) would put the matter, [Jacob Blakeway](#) had been "about the howses & about the grounds of the sd Samuell."

May: John Rolfe, [Pocahontas](#), and their son departed from Virginia for [London](#). Rolfe indicated that at this point in time there settlements established on the Virginia coast at Henrico with 38 men under Captain Smalley, Bermuda Nether Hundred with 119 under Captain Yeardley, West and Sherley Hundred with 25 under Captain Maddeson, James Towne with 50 under Lieutenant Sharpe, Kequoughtan with 20 under Captain George Webb, and Dales Gifte with 17 under Lieutenant Cradock.

June 2, Sunday (Old Style): Sir Thomas Dale arrived in [London](#), leaving Virginia in hands of Captain George Yeardly.

During Governor Dale's administration of the Virginia colony, the English had conducted a program of raids on Powhatan villages. In the course of one such excursion, the Indians seem to have enticed Dale and a few of his men to join them in a dose of an hallucinogen, perhaps [Datura stramonium](#), the alkali-bearing plant which the settlers called [thornapple](#) or Jamestown or Jimson weed. Percy reported:

Sr Tho: Dale makeinge more invasyons & excursions upon the Salvages had many conflicts wth them and one thinge amongste the

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

reste was very remarkable The wch may be supposed to have bene ocasyoned by the Salvages Sorceries and Charmes for Sr Thomas Dale wth Some of the better sorte sitteinge in An Indyans howse A fantasy possessed them thatt they impagined the Salvages were sett upon them eache man Takeinge one another for an Indyan And so did fall pell mell one upon an other beatinge one another downe and breakeinge one of Anothers heades, thatt Mutche miscgiefte mighte have been donn butt thatt itt pleased god the fantasy was taken away wherby they had bene deluded and every man understood his error.

DOPERS

**CAPE COD:** The Jamestown weed (or thorn-apple). "This, being an early plant, was gathered very young for a boiled salad, by some of the soldiers sent thither [i.e. to Virginia] to quell the rebellion of Bacon; and some of them ate plentifully of it, the effect of which was a very pleasant comedy, for they turned natural fools upon it for several days: one would blow up a feather in the air; another would dart straws at it with much fury; and another, stark naked, was sitting up in a corner like a monkey, grinning and making mows at them; a fourth would fondly kiss and paw his companions, and sneer in their faces, with a countenance more antic than any in a Dutch droll. In this frantic condition they were confined, lest they should, in their folly, destroy themselves, -though it was observed that all their actions were full of innocence and good nature. Indeed, they were not very cleanly. A thousand such simple tricks they played, and after eleven days returned to themselves again, not remembering anything that had passed."- Beverley's *History of Virginia*, p. 121.

PEOPLE OF  
CAPE COD

BEVERLEY





## LONDON

## LONDON

June 3, Monday (Old Style): John Rolfe and [Pocahontas](#) arrived in [London](#). With them was their one child, Thomas Rolfe.<sup>18</sup>



Each of them had been married before, although this factoid somewhat spoils the illusion.

Despite King James I's disapproval of the Jamestown colony's dependence on a crop he despised,<sup>19</sup> the very survival of the colony could be in Rolfe's hands, and, of course, James could not ignore the enormous import duties Rolfe's Virginia [tobacco](#), termed "Orinoco,"<sup>20</sup> brought to the royal treasury — Londoners and others around the world liked its taste and had begun to demand it. Since all sales had to be made through [London](#), the English treasury was growing with every transaction. Rolfe's trip was a success despite the English king's fury at the idea that Rolfe, a mere commoner, had managed to marry a princess, and his fury at the thought

18. Rolfe's English wife and child had died after leaving with him for the New World, and young Pocahontas already had a native husband before she was kidnapped and took up housekeeping with this white widower. On an unknown date Thomas Rolfe would remarry a 3d time, with Jane Poythress. Their only child, date of birth unknown, would be given the name of Jane. Jane Rolfe married Colonel Robert Bolling in 1675, gave birth to a child in 1676 which was named John Bolling, and died either during or shortly after childbirth. This child grew up to be a Colonel like his father, was married to Mary Kennon, and left six children when he died in 1729: John Bolling, Jane Bolling Randolph, Mary Bolling Fleming, Elizabeth Bolling Gay, Martha Bolling Eldridge, and Anne Bolling Murray. These six children have descendants in at least the following families: Alfriend, Allen, Ambler, Archer, Austin, Bannister, Baskerville, Bentley, Berkeley, Bernard, Berry, Bland, Bolling, Bolton, Bott, Botts, Bradford, Branch, Brown, Buchanan, Buford, Burton, Byrd, Cabell, Carr, Cary, Catlett, Chalmers, Clarke, Cobbs, Coleman, Covington, Cross, Dandridge, Davies, Deane, Dixon, Doswell, Douglass, Duval, Eggleston, Elam, Eldridge, Ellett, Feing, Flood, Fox, Friend, Garrett, Gay, Gifford, Glover, Goode, Gordon, Grattan, Graves, Grayson, Green, Gregg, Griffin, Hackley, Hamilton, Hamlin, Hardaway, Harris, Harrison, Hereford, Houston, Hubbard, Irving, James, Jeffrey, Jones, Kincaid, Knox, Lea, Lewis, Logan, McRae, Macon, Markham, Maury, May, Meade, Megginson, Meredith, Mewburn, Michaux, Morris, Morrison, Murray, Page, Paulett, Perkins, Pleasants, Powell, Randolph, Rawlins, Robertson, Robinson, Roper, Ruffin, Russell, Scott, Shield, Skein, Skipwith, Southall, Stanard, Stockdell, Strange, Tazewell, Thornton, Throckmorton, Tucker, Vaughn, Walke, Wallace, Watkins, Watson, Webber, Weisiger, West, White, Whittle, Wiley, Willard, Williams, Winston, Woodlief, Woodridge, Yates, and Yuilee. (If any of your early Colonial family relatives are listed above, then you may conceivably be a descendant of Pocahontas, and you may consider that it is currently considered socially acceptable to be the descendant of an "Indian Princess" (in case you haven't noticed, race contamination applies primarily, in the public mentation, to the offspring of male nonwhites upon female whites — rather than vice versa). If you believe you have found an honorable ancestry, you should write to The Pocahontas Trails Genealogical Society, 3628 Cherokee Lane, Modesto CA 95356, for, should you be able to establish to these people's satisfaction that you are of blood descent from Pocahontas, you may be invited to pay dues. (Incidentally, as a point of information, are there any black Americans who take pride in descent from such an Indian Princess? Are there any red Americans who take pride in descent from such an Indian Princess? Or would this sort of thing be exclusively a pride mode of the white Americans?)

19. He had authored what many consider the 1st anti-smoking tract, "*De abusu tobacci*" ("A Counterblaste to Tobacco") in 1603.

20. John Rolfe had named his brand of [tobacco](#) "Orinoco" in order to evoke the mystery and exotic adventure of tobacco-popularizer [Sir Walter Raleigh](#)'s expeditions up the Orinoco river in Guiana in search of the legendary City of Gold, El Dorado.

that, should Powhattan die, Rolfe would become in the New World a king on a par with himself.<sup>21</sup>



The princess, Pocahontas, encountered [John Smith](#) once again in [London](#), but because of their newly created class difference they were unable to rekindle their old relationship.

21. In a ceremony he had ordered a few years earlier, James had actually had a reluctant Powhatan crowned “King of Virginia.” Powhatan would die in April 1618 but King James I’s trepidations would not be realized. Note carefully that James’s objection was not that Rolfe had married outside his race, down, to a person of color, but that, a mere commoner, he had married up, outside his class.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

- 1610 Henry IV. is murdered at Paris by Ravaillac, a priest.
- 1611 Baronets first created in England by James I.
- 1614 Napier of Marcheston, in Scotland, invents the logarithms.  
Sir Hugh Middleton brings the New River to London, from Ware.
- 1616 The first permanent settlement in Virginia.
- 1619 Dr. W. Harvey, an Englishman, discovers the doctrine of the circulation of the blood.
- 1620 The broad silk manufactory from raw silk introduced into England.
- 1621 New England planted by the Puritans.
- 1625 King James dies, and is succeeded by his son, Charles I.  
The island of Barbadoes, the first English settlement in the West Indies, is planted.
- 1632 The battle of Lutzen, in which Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, and head of the protestants in Germany, is killed,
- 1635 Province of Maryland planted by lord Baltimore.  
Regular posts established from London to Scotland, Ireland, &c.
- 1640 King Charles disobliges his Scottish subjects, on which their army, under general Lesley, enters England, and takes Newcastle, being encouraged by the malcontents in England.
- 1641 The massacre in Ireland, when 40,000 English protestants were killed.
- 1642 King Charles impeaches five members, who had opposed his arbitrary measures, which begins the civil war in England.
- 1643 Excise on beer, ale, &c. first imposed by parliament.
- 1649 Charles I. beheaded at Whitehall, January 30, aged 49.
- 1654 Cromwell assumes the protectorship.
- 1655 The English, under admiral Penn, take Jamaica from the Spaniards.
- 1658 Cromwell dies, and is succeeded in the protectorship by his son Richard.
- 1660 King Charles II. is restored by Monk, commander of the army, after an exile of twelve years in France and Holland.

1617

The first known one-way street was established, in [London](#).



Lord Gervase Clifton threatened to kill the Lord Keeper and was sent to the Tower of London. In the following year he would commit suicide by plunging two knives into his body.

LONDON



LONDON

LONDON

1618

[Abraham Cowley](#) was born in [London](#), the posthumous son of a bookseller.

As the smuggling of [tobacco](#) from Virginia into ports in England had increased, King James I had lowered the tariff in 1608 and had sold the right to collect it for government revenues. In this year such royal activities were expanded.

During this year and the next, the City of [London](#) provided £500 toward the transportation of its street children to the American coast known as Virginia, and rounded up some 200 and sent them off under the charge of a ship captain. This captain presumably, when his ship arrived off the colonies, would be forging indenture papers, forcing the children to make their marks upon these papers under the view of witnesses, and then selling off the children as indentured servants to the highest bidders.

[READ ABOUT VIRGINIA](#)

LONDON

LONDON

May 16, Saturday (Old Style): [Edward Winslow](#) and Elizabeth Barker, of the band of Separatists which he had joined, were wed. The Dutch record termed him printer of [London](#). The couple would come in the little vessel from Delfthaven over to England, in order to embark in the [Mayflower](#) at Southampton.



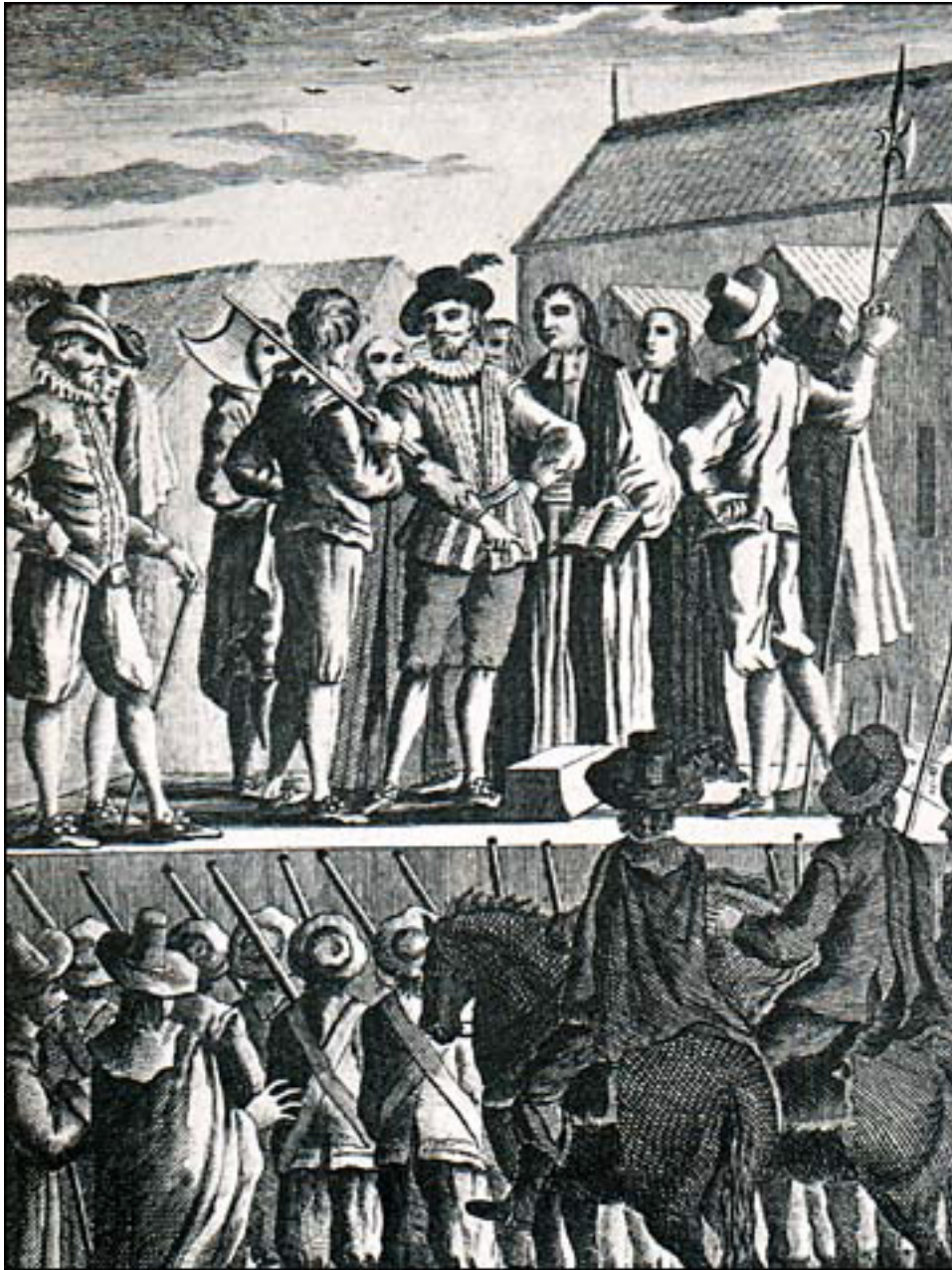


[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

October 29, Thursday (Old Style): [Sir Walter Raleigh](#) smoked one last pipe of [tobacco](#) and, with a little help from a king and a commoner, had his head amputated in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, in [London](#) (On the scaffold he ran his finger along the edge of the axe and exclaimed, “’Tis a sharp remedy, but a sure cure for all ills.” With the charge having been treason, after its [beheading](#) the body needed of course to be quartered and eviscerated — so perhaps he should have run his finger along the edge of the executioner’s butcher knife as well as along the edge of his axe.)<sup>22</sup>

[HEADCHOPPING](#)

## Famous Last Words:



"What school is more profitably instructive than the death-bed of the righteous, impressing the understanding with a convincing evidence, that they have not followed cunningly devised fables, but solid substantial truth."



— A COLLECTION OF MEMORIALS CONCERNING DIVERS DECEASED MINISTERS, Philadelphia, 1787

**"The death bed scenes & observations even of the best & wisest afford but a sorry picture of our humanity. Some men endeavor to live a constrained life — to subject their whole lives to their will as he who said he might give a sign if he were conscious after his head was cut off — but he gave no sign Dwell as near as possible to the channel in which your life flows."**

**—Thoreau's JOURNAL, March 12, 1853**

1601	Tycho Brahe	unsolicited comment	<i>"Let me not seem to have lived in vain."</i>
1618	Sir Walter Raleigh	his wife would embalm his head and keep it near her in a red leather bag	<i>"Strike, man, strike."</i>
1649	Charles I	the chopper was to wait for a signal that the king had prepared himself	<i>Stay for the sign.</i>
1659	Friend Marmaduke Stevenson and Friend William Robinson	unsolicited comments made over the muting roll of a drum intended to prevent such remarks from being heard	<i>Friend Marmaduke: "We suffer not as evil-doers but for conscience' sake." Friend William: "I die for Christ."</i>
1660	Friend Mary Dyer	asked at her execution whether they should pray for her soul	<i>"Nay, first a child; then a young man; then a strong man, before an elder of Christ Jesus."</i>
<i>... other famous last words ...</i>			

22. When their son Carew would die, the well-traveled head of the father and husband would finally be interred, on the south side of the altar at St. Margaret's in Westminster, between the son's body and the body from which since 1618 it had been detached.



LONDON

LONDON

1619

In [London](#), William Harvey confirmed the fact of circulation of the blood. What remained to be figured out was the mechanism by which this was occurring — as we didn't as yet know of the network of capillaries inside the tissue by which the circuit is completed. Between this year and 1628 he would be constructing his theory of circulation.



THE SCIENCE OF 1619



## LONDON

## LONDON

The New River Company began to supply potable water to individual houses in [London](#) by a network of wooden pipes. The water was from the River Lea above Ware. (Eventually there would be a transition from these wooden pipes to cast iron.)





LONDON

LONDON

Between this year and 1622 [King James I](#) would have two brick-lined “snow pits” dug on his estates at Greenwich just outside [London](#), for the storage of winter coolness for use in “ices” during the summer.

Keeping his cool



... at all times.

COOLNESS

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

LONDON

LONDON

1621

Sir [Francis Bacon](#) was created Viscount St. Albans, but was then charged with bribery and found guilty upon his own admission. Fined £40,000, he was sentenced to the Tower of London. The sentence was reduced and no fine was paid and only four days were spent in the Tower but never again would he be able to hold state office or sit for parliament.

Gervase Markham's *HUNGER'S PREVENTION OR THE WHOLE ART OF FOWLING* devoted itself to netting and snaring, but also made reference to gun-dogs.

[John Ford](#)'s *The Witch of Edmonton*, with Thomas Dekker and William Rowley (but it would not be printed until 1658).



In this same timeframe, in all probability it was [Ford](#) who created the drama *The Queen* (which would not be printed until 1653).





LONDON

LONDON

1622

King Henry VIII had decreed in the late 1500s that homeowners would be held responsible for keeping clear that portion of the “sewer” on which their property fronted, and had dictated the creation of a Commission of Sewers to enforce this ordinance. At this point, that commission came into existence, and here is the text of the oath that was taken by the first Commissioners of Sewers, at Grey’s Inn, [London](#):

Ye shall swear that you, to your cunning, will and power shall truly and indifferently execute the authority given you by this Commission of Sewers, without any favour, corruption, dread or malice to be borne to any manner of person or persons. And as the case shall require, ye shall consent and endeavor yourself for your part to the best of your knowledge to the making of such wholesome, just equal and indifferent laws or ordinances as shall be made and devised by the most discreet and indifferent number of your fellows being in Commission with you for the due redress, reformation and amendment of all and every such things as are contained and specified in said Commission. The same laws and ordinances to your cunning wit and power, ye shall cause, to be met to due execution without favour, need, dread, or malice of affection as God so help you and all Saints.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1624**

Late in the year, in [London](#), Captain [John Smith](#) abstracted material from what is now referred to as “MOURT’S RELATION”, or A RELATION OR IOURNALL OF THE BEGINNING AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE ENGLIFH PLANTATION FETTLIED AT PLIMOTH, IN NEW-ENGLAND, BY CERTAINE..., describing the initial experiences of the “Old Comers” at their Massachusetts Bay settlement of [Plymouth](#), into his THE GENERALL HISTORIE OF VIRGINIA, NEW-ENGLAND, AND THE SUMMER ISLES. Here is the Virginia coast as graven by William Hole:



Smith offered a secondhand description of [New Plymouth](#). Whoever provided him with his information, it could not have been Edward Winslow, for his source had to have knowledge of the fire that had burned some of the houses on November 5, 1623 and Winslow had already left for England on the *Anne* on September 10, 1623:



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

At New-Plimoth there is about 180 persons, some cattle and goats, but many swine and poultry, 32 dwelling houses, whereof 7 were burnt the last winter, and the value of five hundred pounds in other goods; the Town is impaled about half a mile in compass. In the town upon a high Mount they have a fort well built with wood, loam and stone, where is planted their Ordnance: Also a fair Watch-tower, partly framed, for the Sentinel ... they have made a saltwork, and with that salt preserve the fish they take, and this year hath fraughted [filled] a ship of 180 tons.



LONDON

LONDON

1625

The [bubonic plague](#) in [London](#), called the [Black Death](#).



The 1st description of [hydrogen](#), by [Jan Baptist van Helmont](#) (not called by such a name — however, this would be the initial deployment of a term such as “gas”).

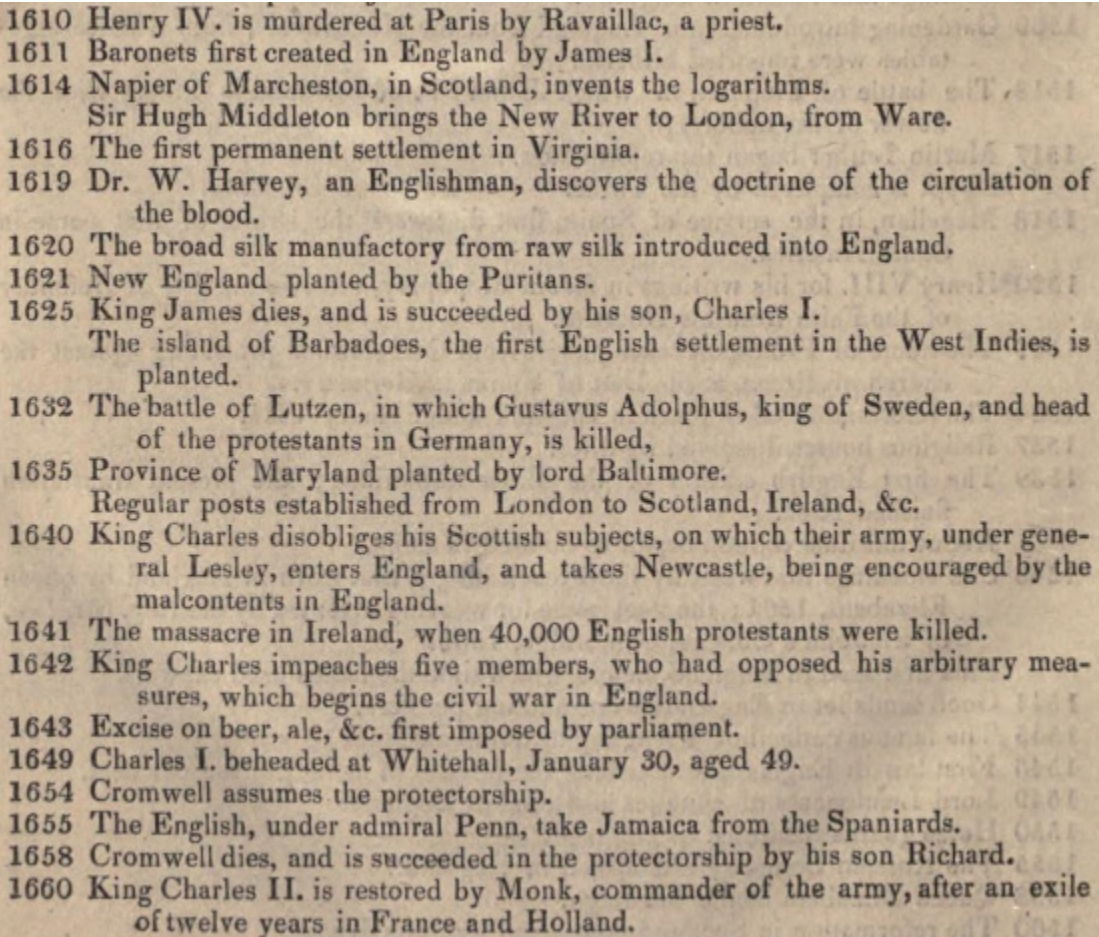


[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

Performances began of [John Ford](#)'s *The Broken Heart* (this would be printed in 1633). Ford would be a major playwright during the reign of King Charles I, dealing in his productions with the various conflicts between individual passion and conscience, versus the laws and mores of the surrounding society. His plays indicate a familiarity with Vicar [Robert Burton](#)'s *THE ANATOMY OF MELANCHOLY*.

- 
- 1610 Henry IV. is murdered at Paris by Ravaillac, a priest.
- 1611 Baronets first created in England by James I.
- 1614 Napier of Marcheston, in Scotland, invents the logarithms.  
Sir Hugh Middleton brings the New River to London, from Ware.
- 1616 The first permanent settlement in Virginia.
- 1619 Dr. W. Harvey, an Englishman, discovers the doctrine of the circulation of the blood.
- 1620 The broad silk manufactory from raw silk introduced into England.
- 1621 New England planted by the Puritans.
- 1625 King James dies, and is succeeded by his son, Charles I.  
The island of Barbadoes, the first English settlement in the West Indies, is planted.
- 1632 The battle of Lutzen, in which Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, and head of the protestants in Germany, is killed,
- 1635 Province of Maryland planted by lord Baltimore.  
Regular posts established from London to Scotland, Ireland, &c.
- 1640 King Charles disobliges his Scottish subjects, on which their army, under general Lesley, enters England, and takes Newcastle, being encouraged by the malcontents in England.
- 1641 The massacre in Ireland, when 40,000 English protestants were killed.
- 1642 King Charles impeaches five members, who had opposed his arbitrary measures, which begins the civil war in England.
- 1643 Excise on beer, ale, &c. first imposed by parliament.
- 1649 Charles I. beheaded at Whitehall, January 30, aged 49.
- 1654 Cromwell assumes the protectorship.
- 1655 The English, under admiral Penn, take Jamaica from the Spaniards.
- 1658 Cromwell dies, and is succeeded in the protectorship by his son Richard.
- 1660 King Charles II. is restored by Monk, commander of the army, after an exile of twelve years in France and Holland.



LONDON

LONDON

1626

March (1625, Old Style): While out for a ride in his carriage in a district to the north of greater [London](#), Highgate, Sir [Francis Bacon](#) decided to experiment with the effect of cold on the decay of meat, purchased a fowl and stuffed it with snow. He would catch cold and develop bronchitis.

COOLNESS

April 9, Sunday (Old Style): One day in March, while Sir [Francis Bacon](#) had been out for a ride in his carriage in a district to the north of greater [London](#), Highgate, he had been seized by an impulse to discover whether snow would delay the process of putrefaction in a chicken he purchased, and so he had his driver stop the carriage along the road so he could stuff the chicken full of snow. From this experiment he evidently caught a chill which had led to bronchitis, and so he died on this date at the age of 65.<sup>23</sup>

COOLNESS

What follows is a series of five evaluations of this dead man, initially by [Ben Jonson](#), subsequently by Arthur Wilson, then by Thomas Fuller, then by William Rawley, and finally by Austin Meredith (yours truly Q.B.S.M.Y.P.):

**SIR FRANCIS BACON.**  
***Lord Keeper 1617. Lord Chancellor 1618.***  
***Baron Verulam 1618, and Viscount St. Albans 1621.***  
***Born 1561. Died 1626.***  
**By BEN JONSON.**

[Sidenote: *Dominis Verulanus.*]

*One, though hee be excellent, and the chiefe, is not to bee imitated alone. For never no Imitator, ever grew up to his Author; likenesse is alwayes on this side Truth: Yet there hapn'd, in my time, one noble Speaker, who was full of gravity in his speaking. His language, (where hee could spare, or passe by a jest) was nobly censorious. No man ever spake more neatly, more presly, more weightily, or suffer'd lesse emptinesse, lesse idlenesse, in what hee utter'd. No member of his speech, but consisted of the owne graces: His hearers could not cough, or looke aside from him, without losse. Hee commanded where hee spoke; and had his Judges angry, and pleased at his devotion. No man had their affections more in his power. The feare of every*

23. With this incident on the record, it seems hardly plausible that a gentleman in 1847's Baltimore would have been the first to succeed in extending the pantry shelflife of meats by keeping them chilled, as reported in [Scientific American](#). Which reminds me of a newspaper cartoon in the "BC" series. If you remember, Johnny Hart had been running in 1987 a long series of jokes based around a boulder labeled "Patent Office." In this series, various cavemen approach the caveman leaning on this rock and attempt to patent various devices. In the instance dated 8/22/1987 a caveman with glasses approaches the attendant of the "Patent Office" rock in an attempt to patent a bulletin board. The rejoinder he gets is "Bulletin boards have already been invented." To which he responds "The kind that keeps food cold?"





LONDON

LONDON

man that heard him, was, lest hee should make an end.

## SIR FRANCIS BACON.

By ARTHUR WILSON.

Not long after comes the great *Lord Chancellor Bacon* to a *Censure*, for the most *simple*, and *ridiculous follies*, that ever entred into the *heart of a Wise man*. He was the true *Emblem of humane frailty*, being *more than a man* in some things, and less than a *woman* in others. His *crime* was *Briberie*, and *Extortion* (which the King hinted at in his *Speech*, when he *facetiously* sayd, *He thought the Lords had bribed the Prince to speak well of them*) and these he had often condemned others for as a *Judge*, which now he comes to suffer for as a *Delinquent*: And they were proved, & aggravated against him with so many *circumstances*, that they fell very *fouly* on him, both in *relation* to his *Reception* of them, and his *expending* of them: For that which he raked in, and scrued for one way, he scattered and threw abroad another; for his *Servants*, being young, *prodigall* and *expensive* *Youths*, which he kept about him, his *Treasure* was their common *Store*, which they took without *stint*, having free *accesse* to his most *retired Privacies*; and his *indulgence* to them, and *familiarity* with them, opened a *gap* to *infamous Reports*, which left an *unsavoury Tincture* on him; for where such *Leeches* are, there must be *putrid bloud* to fill their *craving Appetites*. His *gettings* were like a *Prince*, with a *strong hand*; his *expences* like a *Prodigall*, with a *weak head*; and 'tis a wonder a man of his *Noble*, and *Gallant Parts*, that could fly so high above *Reason*, should fall so far below it; unlesse that *Spirit* that acted the first, were too proud to stoop, to see the *deformities* of the last. And as he affected his men, so his *Wife* affected hers: Seldome doth the *Husband* deviate one way, but the *Wife* goeth another. These things came into the *publique mouth*, and the *Genius* of the *Times* (where *malice* is not *corrivall*) is the great *Dictator* of all *Actions*: For *innocency* it self is a *crime*, when *calumny* sets her mark upon it. How prudent therefore ought men to be, that not so much as their *garments* be defiled with the *sour breath* of the *Times*!

This poor *Gentleman*, mounted above *pity*, fell down below it: His *Tongue*, that was the glory of his time for *Eloquence*, (that tuned so many sweet *Harranges*) was like a forsaken *Harp*, hung upon the *Willows*, whilst the *waters* of *affliction* overflowed the *banks*. And now his high-flying *Orations* are humbled to *Supplications*,...

\* \* \* \* \*

He was of a *middling stature*, his countenance had in-dented with *Age* before he was old; his *Presence* grave and comely; of a high-flying and lively *Wit*, striving in some things to be rather admired than understood, yet so quick and easie where he would express himself, and his *Memory* so strong and active, that he



LONDON

LONDON

appeared the *Master* of a large and plenteous *store-house* of *Knowledge*, being (as it were) *Natures Midwife*, stripping her *Callou-brood*, and clothing them in new *Attire*. His *Wit* was quick to the last; for *Gondemar* meeting him the *Lent* before his *Censure*, and hearing of his *Miscarriages*, thought to pay him with his *Spanish Sarcasms* and *Scoffs*, saying, *My Lord, I wish you a good Easter; And you my Lord*, replied the *Chancellor*, a good *Passeover*: For he could neither close with his *English Buffonerie*, nor his *Spanish Treaty* (which *Gondemar* knew) though he was so wise as publicly to oppose neither. *In fine*, he was a *fit Jewel* to have beautified, and adorned a *flourishing Kingdom*, if his *flaws* had not disgraced the *lustre* that should have set him off.

**SIR FRANCIS BACON.**

**By THOMAS FULLER.**

[Sidenote: An essay at his character.]

None can character him to the life, save himself. He was *in parts*, more than a *Man*, who in any *Liberal* profession, might be, whatsoever he would himself. A great *Honourer* of *antient Authors*, yet a great *Deviser* and *Practiser* of new waies in *Learning*. *Privy Counsellor*, as to *King JAMES*, so to *Nature* it self, diving into many of her *abstruse Mysteries*. New conclusions he would *dig out* with *mattocks* of *gold & silver*, not caring what his experience cost him, expending on the *Trials of Nature*, all and more than he got by the *Trials at the Barre*, *Posterity* being the better for his, though he the worse for his own, dear experiments. He and his *Servants* had *all in common*, the *Men* never wanting what their *Master* had, and thus what came *flowing* in unto him, was sent *flying* away from him, who, in giving of rewards knew no *bounds*, but the *bottome* of his own purse. Wherefore when *King James* heard that he had given *Ten pounds* to an *under-keeper*, by whom He had sent him a *Buck*, the *King* said merrily, *I and He shall both die Beggars*, which was *condemnable Prodigality* in a *Subject*. He lived many years after, and in his *Books* will ever survive, in the reading whereof, *modest Men* commend him, in what they doe, condemn themselves, in what they doe not understand, as believing the fault in their own eyes, and not in the object.

**SIR FRANCIS BACON.**

**By WILLIAM RAWLEY.**

He was no *Plodder* upon *Books*; Though he read much; And that, with great *Judgement*, and *Rejection* of *Impertinences*, incident to many *Authours*: For he would ever interlace a *Moderate Relaxation* of His *Minde*, with his *Studies*; As *Walking*; Or *Taking the Aire* abroad in his *Coach*; or some other befitting *Recreation*: And yet he would loose no *Time*, In as much as upon his *First* and *Immediate Return*, he would fall to *Reading* again: And so suffer no *Moment* of *Time* to slip from him, without some



LONDON

LONDON

present *Improvement*.

His *Meales* were *Refections*, of the *Eare*, as well as of the *Stomack*: Like the *Noctes Atticæ*; or *Convivia Deipno-Sophistarum*; Wherein a Man might be refreshed, in his *Minde*, and *understanding*, no lesse then in his *Body*. And I have known some, of no mean *Parts*, that have professed to make use of their *Note-Books*, when they have risen from his *Table*. In which *Conversations*, and otherwise, he was no *Dashing Man*; As some Men are; But ever, a *Countenancer*, and *Fosterer*, of another Mans *Parts*. Neither was he one, that would appropriate the *Speech*, wholly to Himself; or delight to out-vie others; But leave a *Liberty*, to the *Co-Assessours*, to take their *Turns*, to Wherein he would draw a *Man* on, and allure him, to speak upon such a *Subject*, as wherein he was peculiarly *Skilfull*, and would delight to speak. And, for Himself, he condemned no Mans *Observations*; But would light his *Torch* at every Mans *Candle*.

His *Opinions*, and *Assertions*, were, for the most part, *Binding*; And not contradicted, by any; Rather like *Oracles*, then *Discourses*. Which may be imputed, either to the well weighing of his *Sentence*, by the *Skales* of *Truth*, and *Reason*; Or else, to the *Reverence*, and *Estimation*, wherein he was, commonly, had, that no *Man* would contest with him. So that, there was no *Argumentation*, or *Pro* and *Con*, (as they term it,) at his *Table*: Or if there chanced to be any, it was Carried with much *Submission*, and *Moderation*.

I have often observed; And so have other Men, of great Account; That if he had occasion to repeat another Mans *Words*, after him; he had an use, and *Faculty*, to dresse them in better *Vestments*, and *Apparell*, then they had before: So that, the *Authour* should finde his own *Speech* much amended; And yet the *Substance* of it still retained. As if it had been *Naturall* to him, to use good *Forms*; As *Ovid* spake, of his *Faculty* of *Versifying*;

*Et quod tentabam Scribere, Versus erat.*

When his *Office* called him, as he was of the *Kings Counsell Learned*, to charge any *Offenders*, either in *Criminals*, or *Capitals*; He was never of an *Insulting*, or *Domineering Nature*, over them; But alwayes tender Hearted, and carrying himself decently towards the *Parties*; (Though it was his *Duty*, to charge them home:) But yet, as one, that looked upon the *Example*, with the *Eye* of *Severity*; But upon the *Person*, with the *Eye* of *Pitty*, and *Compassion*. And in *Civill Businesse*, as he was *Counsellor* of *Estate*, he had the best way of *Advising*; Not engaging his *Master*, in any *Precipitate*, or *grievous*, *Courses*; But in *Moderate*, and *Fair*, *Proceedings*: The *King*, whom he served, giving him this *Testimony*; That he ever dealt, in *Businesse*, *Suavibus Modis*; Which was the way, that was most according to his own *Heart*.

Neither was He, in his time, lesse Gracious with the *Subject*, then with his *Sovereign*: He was ever Acceptable to the *House* of *Commons*, when He was a *Member* thereof. Being the *Kings Atturney*,



LONDON

LONDON

& chosen to a place, in *Parliament*, He was allowed, and dispensed with, to sit in the *House*; which was not permitted to other *Attorneys*.

And as he was a good *Servant*, to his *Master*; Being never, in 19. years Service, (as himself averred,) rebuked by the *King*, for any Thing, relating to his *Majesty*; So he was a good *Master*, to his *Servants*; And rewarded their long *Attendance*, with good *Places*, freely, when they fell into his Power. Which was the Cause, that so many young *Gentlemen*, of *Bloud*, and *Quality*, sought to list themselves, in his *Retinew*. And if he were abused, by any of them, in their *Places*; It was onely the *Errour* of the *Goodnesse* of his *Nature*; But the Badges of their *Indiscretions*, and *Intemperances*.

**SIR FRANCIS BACON.**  
**By AUSTIN MEREDITH.**

I find here a most exceedingly dangerous spiritual error. Bacon was gnostic in the worst way, the way in which the main idea of Gnosticism amounts to an idea of salvation through knowledge. There is a Gnostic version of the creation myth for instance, in which the serpent is Jesus. The Jesus serpent in this version urges this first human pair to eat of the Tree of Knowledge so we humans may begin our journey toward salvation. In accordance with this definition in which the essence of gnosticism is belief that salvation comes through knowledge, let us consider that the ecologists who seek to fix ecology by learning more about it -and contemporary Baconians in general- are gnostics who have not yet acknowledged that their religion is a religion. Their idol is Truth, and they worship it because it promises it will save them. Tap this idol with your hammer: are its promises to be credited, or does it ring hollow? The earliest I've yet been able to discover the familiar identification of knowledge with power is in the form of advice to a ruler named Merikere, but doesn't the thought already seem worn before the middle kingdom of Egypt?

Be a craftsman in speech, so that thou mayest prevail, for the power [of a man] is the tongue, and speech is mightier than fighting.

For a contemporary treatment of knowledge as a form of domination, see Professor Martin Heidegger's *THE QUESTION CONCERNING TECHNOLOGY AND OTHER ESSAYS* (trans. W. Lovitt, New York: Garland, 1977). For the most influential treatment, see [Francis Bacon's](#) *NOVUM ORGANUM* in Volume XIV of *THE WORKS OF FRANCIS BACON, LORD CHANCELLOR OF ENGLAND* (W. Pickering, London, 1825-1834). Bacon did qualify himself by commenting, earlier in *NOVUM ORGANUM*, that "it was from lust of power that the angels fell, and from lust of knowledge that man fell; but of charity there can be no excess, neither did angel or man ever come in danger by it," but this must only have served to distinguish between the goodness of knowledge and power in themselves (the goodness of knowledge/



LONDON

LONDON

power in itself) and the evilness of some excessive salivating "lust" for this good. But regardless of what Bacon intended, he has ever been interpreted by straightforward neopagans in a straightforward manner. Here are a number of instances of this:

...The birthright of their being, knowledge, power,  
The skill which wields the elements, the thought  
Which pierces this dim universe like light,  
Self-empire, and the majesty of love;  
For thirst of which they fainted. Then Prometheus  
Gave wisdom, which is strength, to Jupiter....

— Percy Bysshe Shelley, "Prometheus Unbound" Act II Scene IV, lines 39-44

In a time of turbulence and change, it is more true than ever that knowledge is power.

— John Fitzgerald Kennedy at UC Berkeley, March 23, 1962

The whole of nature is a powerful struggle between the strong and the weak, an eternal victory of the strong over the weak.

— Adolf Hitler 1933, ed. Ernst Beopple, page 44

It is to our interest to see that we are strong.... Weakness cannot cooperate with anything. Only strength can cooperate.

— Dwight David Eisenhower

From an unfortunate book on the yellow computer peril, Feigenbaum and McCorduck: "As everybody knows, knowledge is power." From a book on international power politics:

Power takes on a new significance altogether wherever consciousness develops. For now we enter the world of means and ends.... [P]ower is the universal means, in all and over all, the road to every goal, the highest and the lowest.... Man is more powerful than the lion or the tiger because he has efficient know-how.... Ignorance is weakness, knowledge the basis of our strength; no matter what we seek, knowledge is a condition of our success. The ignorant are unprotected against deluding hopes and misdirected fears, against pitfalls and against exploitation, against disease and misery, unable by themselves to acquire the material resources without which there is neither security nor freedom.... Mere size is no index of power, whether the size is that of the single unit or of the combination of units. The great unit may be cumbersome or unwieldy, top-heavy or ill-adapted to the conditions. So in the animal world the giant saurians lost out in the struggle with smaller animals that needed less food and made swifter attacks.... We are creatures of desire, so that we must forever pursue some goals. We seek endlessly the unattained, the never-to-be-fully-attained. To live is to want and to want is to value. Power is simply means to values.



LONDON

LONDON

From a current technical magazine for business managers: <sup>25</sup>

Sophisticated information technology can inject efficiency into the range of existing economic activities and make possible lucrative new ventures. The task for business leaders is to master this force. Tomorrow will belong to those who wield the technological weapon most effectively.... Companies and individuals must adapt to survive and adapt quickly to prosper.... Information is power only when it's in a form that facilitates human understanding and action.... Resistance to [change] can scuttle a company's best efforts to tap information's power ... work out new roles and relationships that are fair and that will operate for the corporate good.... Many companies have used the new technology to take advantage of information's power. Others have already been left behind.

Clearly, this editor would unreflectively understand Lucius Annæus Seneca the Younger's *si tibi vis omnia subjicere, te subjice rationi* as "to subjugate all subject yourself to reason." Clearly, this editor would overlook ambiguity and fail to comprehend ambivalence and neglect to understand, as did the Emperor Nero, another meaning also perhaps intended: "those desiring to subjugate should abandon such irrational desires."





LONDON

LONDON

1629

May 21: The “Assistants” of the company that had been formed to settle white people in the bay of the Massachusett met in [London](#) and established that for each £50 an adventurer invested in the common stock 200 acres would be allotted in the New World. In addition such adventurer/investors were to receive 50 acres for each person whom they send over. They established that a man who had no share in the general stock but who would transport himself and his family at his own expense would receive at least 50 acres.



LONDON

LONDON

1630

In the early years of this decade [Edmund Mary Bolton](#) would attempt to interest the aldermen of [London](#) in an updated history of their city in English and Latin. Although initially there would be some interest, the aldermen would balk at a cost estimated to exceed £3,000. Shortly before his death Bolton would entrust his manuscript to Selden, and it would be lost. Also lost is Bolton's biography of the emperor Tiberius, a companion piece to his work on the emperor Nero.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1631**

[Thomas Mayhew](#) accepted an offer from a [London](#) merchant who was very active in the colonization of New England, Matthew Cradock, to become Cradock's agent in the colonies. This was only a decade after the Pilgrims had landed, first at Provincetown and then at Plymouth, Massachusetts. Mayhew was eventually to make his headquarters in Medford MA, where Cradock would have built for Mayhew a "greate stone house."



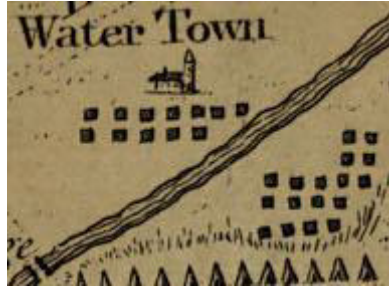


**LONDON**

**LONDON**

However, until about 1646, he would live in Watertown while working for Cradock.

**MARTHA'S VINEYARD**  
**NANTUCKET ISLAND**



Winter: Captain Thomas James and his expedition were in winter camp on Charlton Island in James Bay in Canada. There they observed a lunar [eclipse](#) which was simultaneously being observed by Professor Henry Gellibrand at Gresham College in [London](#). From comparison of these two careful observations, Professor Gellibrand would be able to calculate the **longitude** of Charlton Island as 79° 30' — a longitude which is essentially correct. (This was the 1st successful astronomic observation for longitude in Canada.)

### Arctic Explorations

Date	Explorer	Nation	Discovery
1501	Gaspar Corte Real	Portuguese	Newfoundland
1536	Jacques Cartier	French	St. Lawrence River, Gaspé Peninsula
1553	Richard Chancellor	English	White Sea
1556	Stephen Burrough	English	Kara Sea
1576	Martin Frobisher	English	Frobisher Bay
1582	Humphrey Gilbert	English	Newfoundland
1587	John Davis	English	Davis Strait
1597	Willem Barents	Dutch	Spitsbergen, Novaya Zemlya
1611	<a href="#">Henry Hudson</a>	English	Hudson Bay
1616	William Baffin	English	Ellesmere and Devon Islands
1632	Thomas James	English	James Bay
1741	Vitus Bering	Russian	Alaska
1772	<a href="#">Samuel Hearne</a>	English	Coppermine River to the Arctic Ocean
1779	James Cook	British	Vancouver Island, Nootka Sound



LONDON

LONDON

## Arctic Explorations

Date	Explorer	Nation	Discovery
1793	<a href="#">Alexander Mackenzie</a>	English	Bella Coola River to the Pacific
1825	Edward Parry	British	Cornwallis, Bathurst, Melville Islands
1833	John Ross	British	North Magnetic Pole
1845	John Franklin	British	King William Island
1854	Robert McClure	British	Banks Island, Viscount Melville Sound

### THE FROZEN NORTH

The Reverend [Roger Williams](#) and the Reverend [John Eliot](#) arrived at a New World where all male church members in the Bay Colony were becoming eligible to vote, and where, for impiety, in this year Philip Ratchiff's ears were being severed (so how can someone's ears be impious, did they wiggle during worship, or what?).


When [Thomas Angell](#) came with the Reverend [Williams](#) on the ship *Lyon* under Captain William Pierce (Captain William Peirce? Captain A. Pearce?), sailing from [London](#) to Boston, he was about thirteen years of age and was bound in service to the Reverend as an apprentice or servant. (Another source says he was instead the servant of Richard Waterman.) After a couple of months in Boston the two went to Salem, where they would remain until their departure for [Providence, Rhode Island](#) in 1636.



LONDON

LONDON

1633

 February 23: [Samuel Pepys](#) was born in Salisbury Court off Fleet Street in [London](#), the son of a working tailor who had come to the big city from Huntingdonshire — in which county, and in Cambridgeshire, his family had lived for centuries as monastic reeves, rent collectors, farmers, and, more recently, small gentry. His mother Margaret Kite Pepys was the sister of a Whitechapel butcher.

March 3: The body of [George Herbert](#) was laid to rest.

[Samuel Pepys](#) was baptized in St. Bride's on Fleet Street, [London](#).

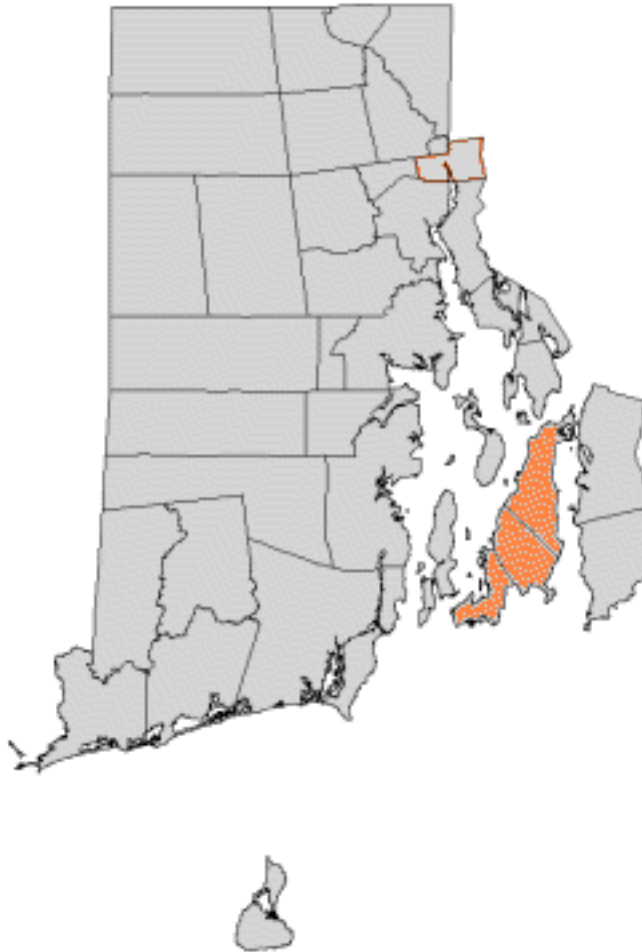




## LONDON

## LONDON

October 27: According to the standard story, the Marie Barrett who would on this date be becoming Mistress [Mary Dyer](#) (or, as she would mysteriously spell it differently from her husband's "Dyre," "Dyar") had been born in [London](#) of a family from Quendon in Essex. We know that this groom [William Dyer](#) was apprenticed to an importer named Blackborne. There does exist a possibility, however, that the Marie Barrett who married Guillaume Dyre, of a family of Somerset, at St. Martins-in-the-Field in [London](#) on this date, and then came to New England as Mistress Mary Dyar, actually was of the House of Stuart but of a portion of that illustrious family considered at the time to be politically inconvenient, that she had been raised in secret by a lady-in-waiting also named Mary Dyer, after a narrow escape when her royal mother had been sent to the Tower of London (refer to Ruth Talbot Plimpton's *MARY DYER: BIOGRAPHY OF A REBEL QUAKER*, Boston MA: Brandon Publishing Company, 1994, pages 12-13). The records are inconclusive, but we may note that except on a hypothesis of this sort we have no real explanation for Mary's fantastical court-presentation dress, pieces of which still exist, or for the relative economic well-being of the Dyer family, which seemed to be able to purchase a very good farm near the town of [Newport](#) on [Aquidneck Island](#) in Narragansett Bay — and then indulge in extensive travels.



**DYER OR DYRE**

NOTE: There was indeed such a thing as royal bastardy, as the court's maids in waiting were always a convenient target. According to Harold Brooks-Baker, director of *BURKE'S PEERAGE* commenting in 1991 in the *New York Times*, it is acknowledged at a minimum that the following British monarchs had irregular liaisons (any information from such a likely source must be regarded



LONDON

LONDON

as a “retreating admission,” which is to say, as acknowledging the incontrovertible, acknowledging only what cannot be denied in order to be able utterly to deny other claimants that may be at least convertible):

Henry I	21 bastards
Stephen	3 bastards
Henry II	2 bastards
Richard I	1 bastard
John	8 bastards
Edward I	1 bastard
Edward II	1 bastard, plus a homosexual lover
Edward III	1 bastard
Edward IV	2 bastards
Henry VIII	1 bastard
Charles II	14 bastards
James I	lover of George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham
<a href="#">James II</a>	6 bastards
George I	4 bastards
George IV	2 bastards
William IV	11 bastards



LONDON

LONDON

1634

May 12: [George Chapman](#) died in [London](#).

None ever loved but at first sight they loved.<sup>26</sup>  
— The Blind Beggar of Alexandria.

An ill weed grows apace.  
— An Humorous Day's Mirth.

Black is a pearl in a woman's eye.<sup>27</sup>  
— An Humorous Day's Mirth.

Exceeding fair she was not; and yet fair  
In that she never studied to be fairer  
Than Nature made her; beauty cost her nothing,  
Her virtues were so rare.  
— All Fools. Act i. Sc. 1.

I tell thee Love is Nature's second sun,  
Causing a spring of virtues where he shines.  
— All Fools. Act i. Sc. 1.

Cornelia. What flowers are these?  
Gazetta. The pansy this.  
Cornelia. Oh, that 's for lovers' thoughts.<sup>28</sup>  
— All Fools. Act ii. Sc. 1.

Fortune, the great commandress of the world,  
Hath divers ways to advance her followers:  
To some she gives honour without deserving,  
To other some, deserving without honour.<sup>29</sup>  
— All Fools. Act v. Sc. 1.

Young men think old men are fools; but old men know young men are fools.<sup>30</sup>  
— All Fools. Act v. Sc. 1.

Virtue is not malicious; wrong done her  
Is righted even when men grant they err.  
— Monsieur D'Olive. Act i. Sc. 1.

For one heat, all know, doth drive out another,  
One passion doth expel another still.<sup>31</sup>  
— Monsieur D'Olive. Act v. Sc. 1.

Let no man value at a little price  
A virtuous woman's counsel; her wing'd spirit  
Is feather'd oftentimes with heavenly words.

26. Who ever loved that loved not at first sight?—Christopher Marlowe: Hero and Leander.

I saw and loved.—Edward Gibbon: Memoirs, Volume i. page 106.

27. Black men are pearls in beauteous ladies' eyes.—William Shakespeare: Two Gentlemen of Verona, act v. sc. 2.

28. There is pansies, that 's for thoughts.—William Shakespeare: Hamlet, act iv. sc. 5.

29. Some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon 'em.—William Shakespeare: Twelfth Night, act ii. sc. 5.

30. Quoted by Camden as a saying of one Dr. Metcalf. It is now in many peoples' mouths, and likely to pass into a proverb.—Ray: Proverbs (Bohn ed.) page 145.

31. One fire burns out another's burning,

One pain is lessened by another's anguish.

— William Shakespeare: Romeo and Juliet, act i. sc. 2.



LONDON

LONDON

— The Gentleman Usher. Act iv. Sc. 1.

Words writ in waters.<sup>32</sup>

— Revenge for Honour. Act v. Sc. 2.

They 're only truly great who are truly good.<sup>33</sup>

— Revenge for Honour. Act v. Sc. 2.

As night the life-inclining stars best shows,  
So lives obscure the starriest souls disclose.

— Epilogue to Translations.

Promise is most given when the least is said.

— Musæus of Hero and Leander.

32. Here lies one whose name was writ in water.—Keats's own Epitaph.

33. To be noble we 'll be good.—Winifreda (Thomas Percy's Reliques).

'T is only noble to be good.—Alfred Tennyson: Lady Clara Vere de Vere, stanza 7.



LONDON

LONDON

1636

Americans were using chamber pots of crockery or of tin. These thunder mugs were frequently disguised by placement under a piece of furniture referred to as a “chase percee” or “commode.” The contents could be hurled from an upper window into the city street, for the fattening of the wandering flocks of urban swine.

Various people in [Boston](#) were keeping sows, that would forage for such excrement and other garbage on the streets. The sows were marked, on their skin or by the cropping of their ears, to indicate ownership. At this point Goody Sherman’s sow became determined not to live alone, but to cohabit with another such sow, the one being kept in the yard of Captain Robert Keayne. Nobody minded, of course, since such marked pigs were not being fed or tended, and their ownership would not be put in question. Goody in particular didn’t mind, since her husband was in [London](#) and she was preoccupied with doing light housekeeping with a younger boarder — a merchant named George Story.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1637**

December 6, Wednesday (Old Style): [Edmund Andros](#) was born in [London](#). He would grow up as a page in the royal household, learning to be a loyal flunky and not learning how to avoid being a royal pain in the arse.



HDT

WHAT?

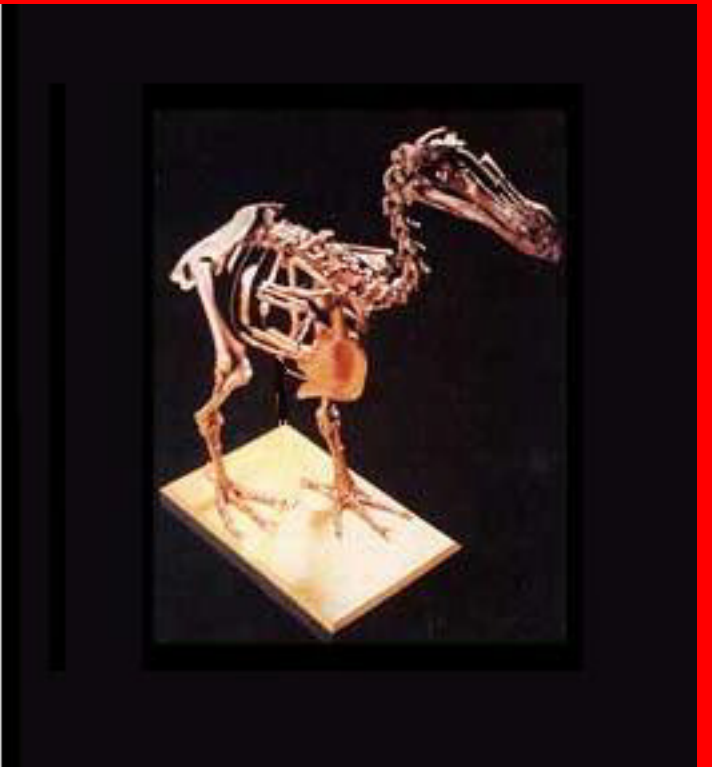
INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1638

A *Raphus cucullatus* dodo from the island of Mauritius, an ungainly defenseless flightless 50-pound pigeon, was exhibited in [London](#): (Is one not reminded of Al Capp's creation, the "shmoo," and of the British



EXTINCTION

Parliament's creation, the "constitutional monarch"?)



After January 1849: ... Who knows but races become extinct because they have departed too far from their type As the Dodo having become gross and in a great measure lost the habits of the bird its wings would no longer lift it from the ground- And the ostrich we might prophecy will soon share its fate & the domestic fowl also -if not continued by new importations from the forest.

I find the following statements in a Review of "The Dodo and its Kindred, or &c by H.E. Strickland" in Blackwood's Mag. Jan. -49. ... Strickland describes the Dodo as in "the general aspect suggestive of gigantic immaturity." a sort of "permanent nestling" says the rev. "covered with down instead of feathers."

The earliest account of the Dodo is by a Dutch voyager who visited the island of Mauritius in 1598. The island was discovered between 1502 & 1545 One was seen in London "about 1638" by "Sir Hamon Lestrange the father of the more celebrated Sir Roger"

Only 3 heads & 2 feet now remain of the Dodo. Which was at one time regarded as a fabulous bird. They became extinct between 1681 -& 1693. There are also 5 old paintings of this bird left.

On the neighboring island of Rodriguez was another species *Didus solitarius* the *Solitaire* also now extinct. Perhaps there was also another species on the island of Bourbon.



LONDON

LONDON

1639

[William Davenant](#) became the manager of a new theatre in Drury Lane of [London](#). His vigorous participation in civil war on the side of the monarchy would, however, interfere with his career prospects.

The imposition of an English prayer-book in Scotland provoked rebellion and led to the 1st Bishops' War between King Charles I and the [Scottish](#) Church made up of rebellious Presbyterians. Since this king had not since 1629 been able to call a Parliament for fear of what it might do, he was hard put to finance this war and would turn to the system of knighthood fines, fines for the enclosure of forests and common land, excise taxes on domestically produced goods, and “ship money” — levies upon inland towns supposedly to be used to finance the English navy.<sup>34</sup> Another expedient would be the sale by the government of monopolistic rights of manufacture, trade, and sale. The most despised of these royally chartered monopolies would be a Merchant Adventurers Company which had purchased from the monarch the sole right for any and all trade in textiles.



The anonymous pamphlet A DISCOURSE FOR FREE TRADE called for the removal of their charter.<sup>35</sup> In the proposed [Leveler](#) constitution, commerce was to be free from this sort of government intervention.<sup>36</sup>

That it shall not be in their power to continue or make any Laws to abridge or hinder any person or persons, from trading or merchandizing into any place beyond the Seas, where any of this Nation are free to Trade.

34. While King Charles I was in Scotland, he cured a thousand [scrofula](#) patients — but evidently it was not the custom for a monarch to charge for such miraculous hand-of-God-in-the-King cures.

35. Gregg, Pauline. FREE-BORN JOHN. London: Dent, 1986, page 118

36. “An Agreement of the People,” in Aylmer, G.E., ed. THE LEVELERS IN THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION. London: Thames and Hudson, 1975, page 165



## LONDON

## LONDON

November 11, Friday: A license was granted to [Daniel Gookin, Gent.](#) of the parish of St Sepulchre at [London](#), who was a widower (we have no details on his initial marriage except that it had been with a Mary Byrd), to remarry with Mary Dolling of the parish of St Dunstan in the West at London, whose parents were dead. The bridegroom was about 27 years of age and the bride about 21. Here is the coat of arms of this Gent., with the left half being made up of the coat of arms of his Gookin father of Carrigaline, Ireland and the right half being made up of the coat of arms of his Byrd mother of Saffron Walden in Essex:



Between his initial voyage to Virginia in his youth and his subsequent voyage to Virginia after this 2d marriage we may presume that Gookin had been in military service (more than likely, in the Netherlands), since Captain Edward Johnson refers to him in his *WONDER WORKING PROVIDENCE* as a Kentish “souldier,” and since, in Greer’s list of immigrants to Virginia, he would be referred to as “Captain.” Daniel and Mary would produce the following nine children:

- Born probably in 1640 in England, Samuel Gookin (would come with the parents to Virginia and die during childhood before 1644).
- Born in 1642 in Virginia, Mary Gookin (would die in 1702).
- Born in 1645 in Virginia, Elizabeth Gookin (would die in 1700).
- Baptized in Roxbury, Massachusetts on May 9, 1647, Hannah Gookin (would die as an infant, on August 2d).
- Born in Cambridge on April 8, 1649, Daniel Gookin (would die as an infant, on September 3d).
- Born in 1650, Daniel Gookin (again) (would die in 1718).
- Born in 1652, Samuel Gookin (again) (would die in 1730).
- Born in Cambridge on June 20, 1654, Solomon Gookin (would die as an infant, on July 16th).
- Born in 1656, Nathaniel Gookin (would die in 1692).



LONDON

LONDON

1640

Daniel O'Neill was taken to the Tower of London (he would escaped in 1642).

LONDON

September 12, Saturday (Old Style): [Sir William Alexander](#) died at his [London](#) house in Covent Garden. At his deathbed he was surrounded by hounding creditors. Although he asked for a peaceful burial at his Argyll House at Sterling in [Scotland](#), his precarious financial condition due to losses in the New World colonization schemes would render this unfeasible.

November: With events at the Long Parliament beginning to threaten civil war, Thomas Hobbes hastened to France, exhibiting, he commented about himself, "feminine courage." He would remain safely on the Continent for eleven years.

...he told me that Bishop Manwaring (of St. David's) preached his doctrine: for which, among others, he was sent prisoner to the Tower.





LONDON

LONDON

1641

Hugh Macmahon Oge was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape, but would be recaptured and hung, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn).

LONDON

May: [Catherine Howard](#), [King Henry VIII](#)'s 5th wife and according to him a "very jewel of womanhood," appointed a former beau as her private secretary (this seemed like a good idea at the time).

LONDON

September: [Catherine Howard](#), [King Henry VIII](#)'s 5th wife and according to him a "very jewel of womanhood," had in May appointed a former beau as her private secretary, and although this had seemed a good idea at the time, by this point the sorts of rumors you might suspect were beginning to circulate through the English court.

LONDON

Early November: When [King Henry VIII](#) returned to Hampton Court, [Archbishop of Canterbury Thomas Cranmer](#) immediately informed him of rumors that had been circulating in his absence. His 5th wife, [Catherine Howard](#), whom he had described as a "very jewel of womanhood," had appointed a former beau as her private secretary, and there was talk in the court of an ongoing sexual liaison. Although the monarch refused to credit these rumors, he allowed an investigation into them to begin. The investigators would uncover nothing more than what would amount to flirting, but would also dig up old stuff about some sensual dalliances prior to her marriage to the king. On this basis Catherine would be removed to the Tower of London, tried, and condemned.

LONDON



# LONDON

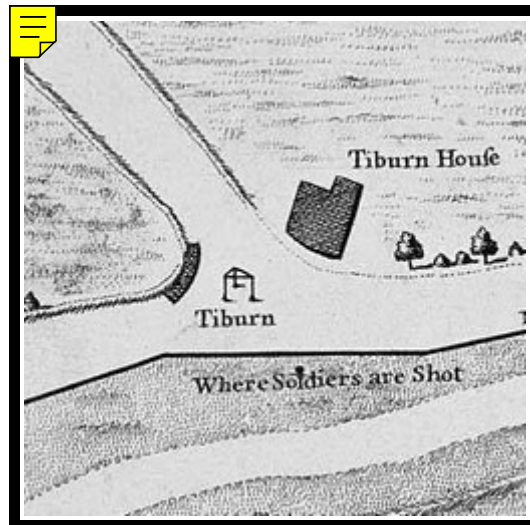
# LONDON

December 10: Francis Dereham had been guilty of having a friendship with [Catherine Howard](#) before she became the 5th wife of [King Henry VIII](#). Thomas Culpepper, her cousin, had once stayed all night in the Queen's



apartment in the palace. On this day they were taken from the Tower of London and one was [hanged](#) on the Tyburn gallows outside London while the other was [hanged](#) on Tower Hill.

LONDON





LONDON

LONDON

1542

February 13, Monday (1541, Old Style): [Catherine Howard](#), [King Henry VIII](#)'s 5th wife and according to him a "very jewel of womanhood," had during the previous year appointed a former beau as her private secretary. Rumors of an ongoing sexual liaison had spread through the court and the monarch had allowed an investigation to begin. Although the investigators had discovered only that the queen had been engaging in what might be characterized as flirting, but they also dug up old evidence that prior to her marriage to the king, Catherine had allowed her very jewel of womanhood to dally. On this day, outside the Chapel Royal of St. Peter ad Vincula which Henry had rebuilt a few years before at the Tower of London, she and Jane, Lady Rochford (a party to this), were [beheaded](#).

HEADCHOPPING

The Countess of Bridgewater, also held in the Tower on charges of having concealed the Queen's offences, would be pardoned and released.

Lord William Howard, Catherine Howard's uncle, also held in the Tower on charges of misprision of Treason for having concealed a knowledge of his niece's premarital affairs, would be pardoned.

John Lasels (or Lascelles) had informed [Archbishop of Canterbury Thomas Cranmer](#) of all details of the Queen's levity. He had been committed to the Tower of London to keep him silent until her execution.<sup>37</sup>

LONDON

37. Possibly, we may suppose, he was then released, for a man of this name would be executed while the dissenter poet [Anne Askew](#) was being tortured in the Tower and then burned at the stake in 1545 by operatives of [King Henry VIII](#).



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1642**

Owen Roe O'Neill arrived in Ireland from Spain, to lead rebellion. Daniel O'Neill, held since 1640 in the Tower of London, escaped.

**LONDON**

The English Civil War started. King Charles I failed in an attempt to arrest five members of Parliament and rejected the Parliament's Nineteen Propositions, whereupon the battle of Edgehill occurred, between the Cavaliers (Royalists) and the Roundheads (Parliamentarians). Edward Martin, Dean of Ely, was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape and be captured, but then in 1650 he would be released).

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1643

After studying in the Middle Temple, [London](#), and at [Balliol College of Oxford University](#), and after a brief period of service with the Royalist army during the English Civil War, [John Evelyn](#) decided to avoid further involvement in the conflict by traveling abroad, first in France and then to [Rome](#), Venice, and Padua.





LONDON

LONDON

1644

A donation was made by a haberdasher of [London](#), one Mr. Richard Andrews, to each of the plantations in the Bay colony, of either £5 or a cow.



Whoever shall kill a wolfe with hounds, or the greater part of the dogs being hounds, shall have payed him by the constable 10s.; if with a trapp or otherwayes, hee shall have 5s., provided they bring the heads to the meeting-house and there nayle them up, and give notice thereof to the constable, whom we appoint to write in his booke a due remembrance thereof.

October 14: [William Penn](#) was born the son of Admiral Sir William Penn, in his father's town house in St Olave's Street Within the Liberty of the Tower of London and near the ancient [London](#) Wall.

October 23: [William Penn](#) was christened at All Hallows in [London](#).



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1646**

[Samuel Pepys](#) began schooling at St Paul's School in [London](#).

Suckling's Fragmenta Aurea.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1647**

Michael Hudson was taken to the Tower of London (in the following year he would escape).

**LONDON**

August 6, Tuesday: The New Model Army of the Roundheads occupied [London](#).



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1648**

Arthur Capel, 1st Baron Capel, was taken to the Tower of London (he would swim the moat, which seemed like a good idea at the time, but upon recapture he would be [beheaded](#)).

**HEADCHOPPING**

Michael Hudson, held in the Tower of London since 1647, escaped.

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1650

Edward Martin, Dean of Ely, who had been taken to the Tower of London in 1642 and had since escaped and been recaptured, was in this year released.

LONDON

[Sir William Davenant](#) was appointed lieutenant governor of [Maryland](#) and took command of a colonizing expedition that set sail from France to Virginia, but then was captured in the English Channel by a Parliamentary man-of-war which dropped him off as a prisoner on the Isle of Wight. He would find himself confined in the Tower of London and sentenced to death at the point of publication of an unfinished version of his *A Discourse upon Gondibert, an heroick poem*. (This would be published in its final form in 1651 along with a dedicatory “Preface to his most honour’d friend Mr. Hobs” and Thomas Hobbes’s “The Answer of Mr. Hobbes to Sr Will. D’Avenant’s Preface before Gondibert.” The official 2d edition of 1653 would also include “Certain Verses, written by severall of the author’s friends.”)

**WILLIAM DAVENANT**

July 24, Sunday: [Daniel Gookin](#) was in [London](#) again, on public business for the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He obtained on this day an authorization to export certain munitions to New England.<sup>38</sup>

38. 30 barrels of powder, 10 tons of shot and lead, and fifty arms.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1651**

Bishop [Henry King](#), D.D.'s THE PSALMES OF DAVID FROM THE NEW TRANSLATION OF THE BIBLE, TURNED INTO METER. The Bishop retired to the residence of Lady Anne Salter at Richings Park, just to the west of [London](#).

The prisoners of war Sir John Middleton, a 1st Earl, and Sir Edward Massey, who were Lieutenant Generals, were taken to the Tower of London (they would escape). The prisoner of war Thomas Dalyell was also taken



to the Tower (he would escape in 1652). The prisoner of war Robert Montgomerie, a Major General, was also taken there (he would escape in 1654). George Cooke escaped from the Tower. For all of this year [Sir William Davenant](#), who had been transferred from Cowes Castle on the Isle of Wight to the Tower, was awaiting there a trial for high treason, while meanwhile his *Gondibert, an heroick poem* was being published.

**WILLIAM DAVENANT**

(Although the play would in fact get published, the trial would in fact not happen.) In its finished form the play bore a dedicatory "Preface to his most honour'd friend Mr. Hobs" and Thomas Hobbes's "The Answer of Mr. Hobbes to Sr Will. D'Avenant's Preface before Gondibert." (The official 2d edition of 1653 would also include "Certain Verses, written by severall of the author's friends.")





LONDON

LONDON

[Henry Thoreau](#) would be reading this play, as part of “my attempt to read Chalmers’ collection of English poetry without skipping,” on Election Day night in 1841, when [Concord](#)’s pranksters provided him relief by setting fire to the old Breed place on the Walden Road.

**WALDEN:** Nearer yet to town, you come to Breed’s location, on the other side of the way, just on the edge of the wood; ground famous for the pranks of a demon not distinctly named in old mythology, who has acted a prominent and astounding part in our New England life, and deserves, as much as any mythological character, to have his biography written one day; who first comes in the guise of a friend or hired man, and then robs and murders the whole family, -New England Rum. But history must not yet tell the tragedies enacted here; let time intervene in some measure to assuage and lend an azure tint to them. Here the most indistinct and dubious tradition says that once a tavern stood; the well the same, which tempered the traveller’s beverage and refreshed his steed. Here then men saluted one another, and heard and told the news, and went their ways again.

Breed’s hut was standing only a dozen years ago, though it had long been unoccupied. It was about the size of mine. It was set on fire by mischievous boys, one Election night, if I do not mistake. I lived on the edge of the village then, and had just lost myself over Davenant’s Gondibert, that winter that I labored with a lethargy, -which, by the way, I never knew whether to regard as a family complaint, having an uncle who goes to sleep shaving himself, and is obliged to sprout potatoes in a cellar Sundays, in order to keep awake and keep the Sabbath, or as the consequence of my attempt to read Chalmers’ collection of English poetry without skipping. It fairly overcame my Nervii. I had just sunk my head on this when the bells rung fire, and in hot haste the engines rolled that way, led by a straggling troop of men and boys, and I among the foremost, for I had leaped the brook. We thought it was far south over the woods, - we who had run to fires before, - barn, shop, or dwelling-house, or all together. “It’s Baker’s barn,” cried one. “It is the Codman Place,” affirmed another. And then fresh sparks went up above the wood, as if the roof fell in, and we all shouted “Concord to the rescue!” Wagons shot past with furious speed and crushing loads, bearing, perchance, among the rest, the agent of the Insurance Company, who was bound to go however far; and ever and anon the engine bell tinkled behind, more slow and sure, and rearmost of all, as it was afterward whispered, came they who set the fire and gave the alarm. Thus we kept on like true idealists, rejecting the evidence of our senses, until at a turn in the road we heard crackling and actually felt the heat of the fire from over the wall, and realized, alas! that we were there. The very nearness of the fire but cooled our ardor. At first we thought to throw a frog-pond on to it; but concluded to let it burn, it was so far gone and so worthless.

PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN

JOHN C. BREED

JOHN CODMAN

[next screen]



LONDON

LONDON

WALDEN: So we stood round our engine, jostled one another, expressed our sentiments through speaking trumpets, or in lower tone referred to the great conflagrations which the world has witness, including Bascom's shop, and, between ourselves we thought that, were we there in season with our "tub", and a full frog-pond by, we could turn that threatened last and universal one into another flood. We finally retreated without doing any mischief, -returned to sleep and Gondibert. But as for Gondibert, I would except that passage in the preface about wit being the soul's powder, - "but most of mankind are strangers to wit, as Indians are to powder."

It chanced that I walked that way across the fields the following night, about the same hour, and hearing a low moaning at this spot, I drew near in the dark, and discovered the only survivor of the family that I know, the heir of both its virtues and its vices, who alone was interested in this burning, lying on his stomach and looking over the cellar wall at the still smouldering cinders beneath, muttering to himself, as is his wont. He had been working far off in the river meadows all day, and had improved the first moments that he could call his own to visit the home of his fathers and his youth. He gazed into the cellar from all sides and points of view by turns, always lying down to it, as if there was some treasure, which he remembered, concealed between the stones, where there was absolutely nothing but a heap of bricks and ashes. The house being gone, he looked at what there was left. He was soothed by the sympathy which my mere presence implied, and showed me, as well as the darkness permitted, where the well was covered up; which, thank Heaven, could never be burned; and he groped long about the wall to find the well-sweep which his father had cut and mounted, feeling for the iron hook or staple by which a burden had been fastened to the heavy end, -all that he could now cling to,- to convince me that it was no common "rider." I felt it, and still remark it almost daily in my walks, for by it hangs the history of a family.





LONDON

LONDON

1652

During this year drinks of [coffee](#), [tea](#), and [chocolate](#) were being sampled in [London](#). The 1st coffeehouse there was falsely proclaiming itself to be the 1st in England as a whole: “The Vertue of the Coffee drink, first publicly made and sold in England by Pasqua Rosee in St. Michael’s Alley in Cornhill ... at the sign of his own Head.” Wake up and smell the [caffeine](#)!

The 1st of the majestic New England pines were being felled for British ship masts. –By 1696 British warships would be being constructed in the harbors of Eastern North America. –By 1775 all the easy sources of mast timber would have been stripped from Eastern North America.

The Puritan Parliament declared: “That no observation shall be had of the five and twentieth day of December commonly called [Christmas-Day](#); nor any solemnity used or exercised in churches upon the day....”

February: God spoke directly to John Reeve (1608-1658), a [London](#) tailor, “as a man speaks privately with a friend.” When asked for a description, Reeve would recollect that God had been five feet tall. Reeve became the First Witness of a new dispensation, the sect that would come to be known as “The Muggletonians.” The name came about both because God had instructed Reeve that his cousin Lodowicke Muggleton (1609-1698), pictured below, another London tradesman, was to serve as Reeve’s “mouth,” and because a few years after having received this visit from this God who was five feet tall, Reeve died. The sect, although it would not proselytize and would therefore never amount to more than a few hundred souls, would endure in England until about the middle of the 20th Century.



Muggletonians would find it difficult to credit that God had any particular interest other than an idle one in the affairs of human beings, in their monthly get-togethers would not pray or worship in any recognizable sense of such terms, and would sponsor an ethic that was unfounded upon any expectation of supernatural or after-life rewards and punishments.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

June 13, Sunday: Quakerism became a movement when [George Fox](#) converted a large group called the Seekers to his leadership by preaching a long sermon on Pendle Hill in Lancashire. The Seekers were for the most part agricultural workers, yeomen or husbandmen of one form or another who had in the 1640s been in conflict with their landlords over rents and manorial services which they regarded as excessive, or who had been refusing to pay tithes. A tablet on Firbank Fell now reads:

**Let Your Lives Speak**

**Here or near this rock**  
**George Fox**  
preached to about one thousand seekers  
for three hours on Sunday June 13, 1652.  
Great power inspired his message  
and the meeting proved of first importance  
in gathering the Society of Friends known as Quakers.  
Many men and women convinced of the truth on this fell  
and in other parts of the Northern counties  
(of Westmoreland, Cumberland, Lancashire and Yorkshire)  
went forth through the land and over the seas  
with the living word of the Lord  
enduring great hardships  
and  
winning multitudes to Christ.

The [Religious Society of Friends](#) would spread rapidly southwards, and by 1655 would have its main centres in Bristol and [London](#), though Quakerism would remain predominantly a rural movement, with local congregations scattered throughout the nation linked only by itinerant “ministers” and by occasional General Meetings. Many of the early [Quakers](#) would soldier in the New Model Army, either as officers or in the ranks, as this new movement would not develop a uniform Peace Testimony until 1661.

**THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

As we travelled we came near a very great hill, called Pendle Hill, and I was moved of the Lord to go up to the top of it; which I did with difficulty, it was so very steep and high. When I was come to the top, I saw the sea bordering upon Lancashire. From the top of this hill the Lord let me see in what places he had a great people to be gathered. As I went down, I found a spring of water in the side of the hill, with which I refreshed myself, having eaten or drunk but little for several days before.

\* At night we came to an inn, and declared truth to the man of the house, and wrote a paper to the priests and professors, declaring the day of the Lord, and that Christ was come to teach people Himself, by His power and Spirit in their hearts, and to bring people off from all the world's ways and teachers, to His own free teaching, who had bought them, and was the Saviour of all them that believed in Him. The man of the house spread the paper abroad, and was mightily affected with the truth. Here the Lord opened unto me, and let me see a great people in white raiment by a river side, coming to the Lord; and the place that I saw them in was about Wensleydale and Sedbergh.

The next day we travelled on, and at night got a little fern or bracken to put under us, and lay upon a common. Next morning we reached a town, where Richard Farnsworth parted from me; and then I travelled alone again. I came up Wensleydale, and at the market-town in that Dale, there was a lecture on the market-day. I went into the steeple-house; and after the priest had done I proclaimed the day of the Lord to the priest and people, warning them to turn from darkness to the Light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they might come to know God and Christ aright, and to receive His teaching, who teacheth freely. Largely and freely did I declare the Word of life unto them, and had not much persecution there.

Afterwards I passed up the Dales, warning people to fear God, and preaching the everlasting gospel to them. In my way I came to a great house, where was a schoolmaster; and they got me into the house. I asked them questions about their religion and worship; and afterwards I declared the truth to them. They had me into a parlour, and locked me in, pretending that I was a young man that was mad, and had run away from my relations; and that they would keep me till they could send to them. But I soon convinced them of their mistake, and they let me forth, and would have had me to stay; but I was not to stay there.

Then having exhorted them to repentance, and directed them to the Light of Christ Jesus, that through it they might come unto Him and be saved, I passed from them, and came in the night to a little ale-house on a common, where there was a company of rude fellows drinking. Because I would not drink with them, they struck me with their clubs; but I reprov'd them, and brought them to be somewhat cooler; and then I walked out of the house upon the common in the night.

After some time one of these drunken fellows came out, and would have come close up to me, pretending to whisper to me; but I perceived he had a knife; and therefore I kept off him, and bade him repent, and fear God. So the Lord by His power preserved me from this wicked man; and he went into the house again.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**GEORGE FOX**



LONDON

LONDON

*The next morning I went on through other Dales, warning and exhorting people everywhere as I passed, to repent and turn to the Lord: and several were convinced. At one house that I came to, the man of the house (whom I afterwards found to be a kinsman of John Blakelin's) would have given me money, but I would not receive it.*

*The next day I went to a meeting at Justice Benson's, where I met a people that were separated from the public worship. This was the place I had seen, where a people came forth in white raiment. A large meeting it was, and the people were generally convinced; and they continue still a large meeting of Friends near Sedbergh; which was then first gathered through my ministry in the name of Jesus.*

*In the same week there was a great fair, at which servants used to be hired; and I declared the day of the Lord through the fair. After I had done so, I went into the steeple-house yard, and many of the people of the fair came thither to me, and abundance of priests and professors. There I declared the everlasting truth of the Lord and the Word of life for several hours, showing that the Lord was come to teach His people Himself, and to bring them off from all the world's ways and teachers, to Christ, the true teacher, and the true way to God. I laid open their teachers, showing that they were like them that were of old condemned by the prophets, and by Christ, and by the apostles. I exhorted the people to come off from the temples made with hands; and wait to receive the Spirit of the Lord, that they might know themselves to be the temples of God.*

*Not one of the priests had power to open his mouth against what I declared: but at last a captain said, "Why will you not go into the church? this is not a fit place to preach in." I told him I denied their church. Then stood up Francis Howgill, who was preacher to a congregation. He had not seen me before; yet he undertook to answer that captain; and he soon put him to silence. Then said Francis Howgill of me, "This man speaks with authority, and not as the scribes."*

*After this, I opened to the people that that ground and house were no holier than another place; and that the house is not the Church, but the people, of whom Christ is the head. After awhile the priests came up to me, and I warned them to repent. One of them said I was mad; so they turned away. But many were convinced there that day, who were glad to hear the truth declared, and received it with joy. Amongst these was Captain Ward, who received the truth in the love of it, and lived and died in it.*

GEORGE FOX





**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

*The next First-day I came to Firbank chapel in Westmoreland, where Francis Howgill and John Audland had been preaching in the morning. The chapel was full of people, so that many could not get in. Francis said he thought I looked into the chapel, and his spirit was ready to fail, the Lord's power did so surprise him: but I did not look in. They made haste, and had quickly done, and they and some of the people went to dinner; but abundance stayed till they came again. John Blakelin and others came to me, and desired me not to reprove them publicly; for they were not parish-teachers, but pretty tender men. I could not tell them whether I should or no, though I had not at that time any drawings to declare publicly against them; but I said they must leave me to the Lord's movings.*

*While others were gone to dinner, I went to a brook, got a little water, and then came and sat down on the top of a rock hard by the chapel. In the afternoon the people gathered about me, with several of their preachers. It was judged there were above a thousand people; to whom I declared God's everlasting truth and Word of life freely and largely for about the space of three hours. I directed all to the Spirit of God in themselves; that they might be turned from darkness to Light, and believe in it; that they might become the children of it, and might be turned from the power of Satan unto God, and by the Spirit of truth might be led into all truth, and sensibly understand the words of the prophets, of Christ, and of the apostles; and might all come to know Christ to be their teacher to instruct them, their counsellor to direct them, their shepherd to feed them, their bishop to oversee them, and their prophet to open divine mysteries to them; and might know their bodies to be prepared, sanctified, and made fit temples for God and Christ to dwell in. In the openings of heavenly life I explained unto them the prophets, and the figures and shadows, and directed them to Christ, the substance. Then I opened the parables and sayings of Christ, and things that had been long hid.*

*\* Now there were many old people who went into the chapel and looked out at the windows, thinking it a strange thing to see a man preach on a hill, and not in their church, as they called it; whereupon I was moved to open to the people that the steeple-house, and the ground whereon it stood were no more holy than that mountain; and that those temples, which they called the dreadful houses of God were not set up by the command of God and of Christ; nor their priests called, as Aaron's priesthood was; nor their tithes appointed by God, as those amongst the Jews were; but that Christ was come, who ended both the temple and its worship, and the priests and their tithes; and that all should now hearken unto Him; for He said, "Learn of me"; and God said of Him, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him."*

*I declared unto them that the Lord God had sent me to preach the everlasting gospel and Word of life amongst them, and to bring them off from all these temples, tithes, priests, and rudiments of the world, which had been instituted since the apostles' days, and had been set up by such as had erred from the Spirit and power the apostles were in. Very largely was I opened at this meeting, and the Lord's convincing power accompanied my ministry, and reached the hearts of the people, whereby many were convinced; and all the teachers of that congregation (who were many) were convinced of God's everlasting truth.*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**GEORGE FOX**



LONDON

LONDON

At Kendal a meeting was held in the Town-hall. Several were convinced and many were loving. One whose name was Cock met me in the street and would have given me a roll of tobacco, for people were then much given to smoking. I accepted his love, but did not receive his tobacco. Thence I went to Underbarrow, and several people going along with me, great reasonings I had with them, especially with Edward Burrough. At night the priest and many professors came to the house; and a great deal of disputing I had with them. Supper being provided for the priest and the rest of the company, I had not freedom to eat with them; but told them that if they would appoint a meeting for the next day at the steeple-house, and acquaint the people with it, I might meet them. They had a great deal of reasoning about it; some being for, and some against it.

\* In the morning, after I had spoken to them again concerning the meeting, as I walked upon a bank by the house, there came several poor travellers, asking relief, who I saw were in necessity; and they gave them nothing, but said they were cheats. It grieved me to see such hard-heartedness amongst professors; whereupon, when they were gone in to their breakfast, I ran after the poor people about a quarter of a mile, and gave them some money.

Meanwhile some that were in the house, coming out, and seeing me a quarter of a mile off, said I could not have gone so far in such an instant, if I had not had wings. Hereupon the meeting was like to have been put by; for they were filled with such strange thoughts concerning me that many of them were against having a meeting with me.

I told them that I had run after those poor people to give them some money; being grieved at the hardheartedness of those who gave them nothing.

Then came Miles and Stephen Hubbersty, who, being more simple-hearted men, would have the meeting held. So to the chapel I went, and the priest came.

A great meeting there was, and the way of life and salvation was opened; and after awhile the priest fled away. Many of Crook and Underbarrow were convinced that day, received the Word of life, and stood fast in it under the teaching of Christ Jesus.

After I had declared the truth to them for some hours, and the meeting was ended, the chief constable and some other professors fell to reasoning with me in the chapel yard. Whereupon I took a Bible and opened the Scriptures, and dealt tenderly with them, as one would do with a child. They that were in the Light of Christ and Spirit of God knew when I spake Scripture, though I did not mention chapter and verse, after the priest's form, to them.

Then I went to an ale-house, to which many resorted betwixt the time of their morning and afternoon preaching, and had a great deal of reasoning with the people, declaring to them that God was come to teach His people, and to bring them off from the false teachers, such as the prophets, Christ, and the apostles cried against. Many received the Word of life at that time, and abode in it.

GEORGE FOX



LONDON

LONDON

*Thence I went to Ulverstone, and so to Swarthmore to Judge Fell's; whither came up one Lampitt, a priest, who was a high notionist. With him I had much reasoning; for he talked of high notions and perfection, and thereby deceived the people. He would have owned me, but I could not own nor join with him, he was so full of filth. He said he was above John; and made as though he knew all things. But I told him that death reigned from Adam to Moses; that he was under death, and knew not Moses, for Moses saw the paradise of God; but he knew neither Moses nor the prophets nor John; for that crooked and rough nature stood in him, and the mountain of sin and corruption; and the way was not prepared in him for the Lord.*

*He confessed he had been under a cross in things; but now he could sing psalms, and do anything. I told him that now he could see a thief, and join hand in hand with him; but he could not preach Moses, nor the prophets, nor John, nor Christ, except he were in the same Spirit that they were in.*

*Margaret Fell had been absent in the day-time; and at night her children told her that priest Lampitt and I had disagreed, which somewhat troubled her, because she was in profession with him; but he hid his dirty actions from them. At night we had much reasoning, and I declared the truth to her and her family. The next day Lampitt came again, and I had much discourse with him before Margaret Fell, who then clearly discerned the priest. A convincement of the Lord's truth came upon her and her family.*

*Soon after a day was to be observed for a humiliation, and Margaret Fell asked me to go with her to the steeple-house at Ulverstone, for she was not wholly come off from them. I replied, "I must do as I am ordered by the Lord." So I left her, and walked into the fields; and the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Go to the steeple-house after them."*

*When I came, Lampitt was singing with his people; but his spirit was so foul, and the matter they sung so unsuitable to their states, that after they had done singing, I was moved of the Lord to speak to him and the people. The word of the Lord to them was, "He is not a Jew that is one outwardly, but he is a Jew that is one inwardly, whose praise is not of man, but of God."*

*As the Lord opened further, I showed them that God was come to teach His people by His Spirit, and to bring them off from all their old ways, religions, churches, and worships; for all their religions, worships, and ways were but talking with other men's words; but they were out of the life and Spirit which they were in who gave them forth.*

*Then cried out one, called Justice Sawrey, "Take him away"; but Judge Fell's wife said to the officers, "Let him alone; why may not he speak as well as any other?" Lampitt also, the priest, in deceit said, "Let him speak." So at length, when I had declared some time, Justice Sawrey caused the constable to put me out; and then I spoke to the people in the graveyard.*

GEORGE FOX



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

*From thence I went into the island of Walney; and after the priest had done I spoke to him, but he got away. Then I declared the truth to the people, but they were something rude. I went to speak with the priest at his house, but he would not be seen. The people said he went to hide himself in the haymow; and they looked for him there, but could not find him. Then they said he was gone to hide himself in the standing corn, but they could not find him there either. I went to James Lancaster's, in the island, who was convinced, and from thence returned to Swarthmore, where the Lord's power seized upon Margaret Fell, her daughter Sarah, and several others.*

*Then I went to Baycliff, where Leonard Fell was convinced, and became a minister of the everlasting gospel. Several others were convinced there, and came into obedience to the truth. Here the people said they could not dispute; and would fain have put some other to hold talk with me; but I bade them fear the Lord, and not in a light way hold a talk of the Lord's words, but put the things in practice.*

*I directed them to the Divine Light of Christ, and His Spirit in their hearts, which would let them see all the evil thoughts, words, and actions that they had thought, spoken, and acted; by which Light they might see their sin, and also their Saviour Christ Jesus to save them from their sins. This I told them was their first step to peace, even to stand still in the Light that showed them their sins and transgressions; by which they might come to see they were in the fall of old Adam, in darkness and death, strangers to the covenant of promise, and without God in the world; and by the same Light they might see Christ that died for them to be their Redeemer and Saviour, and their way to God.*

*Soon after, Judge Fell being come home, Margaret Fell, his wife, sent to me, desiring me to return thither; and feeling freedom from the Lord so to do, I went back to Swarthmore. I found the priests and professors, and that envious Justice Sawrey, had much incensed Judge Fell and Captain Sands against the truth by their lies; but when I came to speak with him I answered all his objections, and so thoroughly satisfied him by the Scriptures that he was convinced in his judgment. He asked me if I was that George Fox of whom Justice Robinson spoke so much in commendation amongst many of the Parliament men? I told him I had been with Justice Robinson, and with Justice Hotham in Yorkshire, who were very civil and loving to me; and that they were convinced in their judgment by the Spirit of God that the principle to which I bore testimony was the truth; and they saw over and beyond the priests of the nation, so that they, and many others, were now come to be wiser than their teachers.*

*After we had discoursed some time together, Judge Fell himself was satisfied also, and came to see, by the openings of the Spirit of God in his heart, over all the priests and teachers of the world, and did not go to hear them for some years before he died: for he knew it was the truth that I declared, and that Christ was the teacher of His people, and their Saviour. He sometimes wished that I were a while with Judge Bradshaw to discourse with him.*





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**GEORGE FOX**



LONDON

LONDON

*There came to Judge Fell's Captain Sands before-mentioned, endeavouring to incense the Judge against me, for he was an evil-minded man, and full of envy against me; and yet he could speak high things, and use the Scripture words, and say, "Behold, I make all things new." But I told him, then he must have a new God, for his God was his belly. Besides him came also that envious justice, John Sawrey. I told him his heart was rotten, and he was full of hypocrisy to the brim. Several other people also came, of whose states the Lord gave me a discerning; and I spoke to their conditions. While I was in those parts, Richard Farnsworth and James Nayler came to see me and the family; and Judge Fell, being satisfied that it was the way of truth, notwithstanding all their opposition, suffered the meeting to be kept at his house. A great meeting was settled there in the Lord's power, which continued near forty years, until the year 1690, when a new meeting-house was erected near it.*

*On the market-day I went to Lancaster, and spoke through the market in the dreadful power of God, declaring the day of the Lord to the people, and crying out against all their deceitful merchandise. I preached righteousness and truth unto them, which all should follow after, walk and live in, directing them how and where they might find and receive the Spirit of God to guide them thereinto.*

*After I had cleared myself in the market, I went to my lodging, whither several people came; and many were convinced who have since stood faithful to the truth.*

*The First-day following, in the forenoon, I had a great meeting in the street at Lancaster, amongst the soldiers and people, to whom I declared the Word of life, and the everlasting truth. I opened unto them that all the traditions they had lived in, all their worships and religions, and the profession they made of the Scriptures, were good for nothing while they lived out of the life and power which those were in who gave forth the Scriptures. I directed them to the Light of Christ, the heavenly man, and to the Spirit of God in their own hearts, that they might come to be acquainted with God and Christ, receive Him for their teacher, and know His kingdom set up in them.*

*In the afternoon I went to the steeple-house at Lancaster, and declared the truth to the priest and people, laying open before them the deceit they lived in, and directing them to the power and Spirit of God which they wanted. But they haled me out, and stoned me along the street till I came to John Lawson's house.*

*Another First-day I went to a steeple-house by the waterside, where one Whitehead was priest. To him and to the people I declared the truth in the dreadful power of God. There came a doctor so full of envy that he said he could find it in his heart to run me through with his rapier, though he were hanged for it the next day; yet this man came afterwards to be convinced of the truth so far as to be loving to Friends. Some were convinced thereabouts who willingly sat down under the ministry of Christ, their teacher; and a meeting was settled there in the power of God, which has continued to this day.*

GEORGE FOX  
JAMES NAYLER



LONDON

LONDON

*After this I returned into Westmoreland, and spoke through Kendal on a market-day. So dreadful was the power of God upon me, that people flew like chaff before me into their houses. I warned them of the mighty day of the Lord, and exhorted them to hearken to the voice of God in their own hearts, who was now come to teach His people Himself. When some opposed, many others took my part. At last some fell to fighting about me; but I went and spoke to them, and they parted again. Several were convinced.*

*After I had travelled up and down in those countries, and had had great meetings, I came to Swarthmore again. And when I had visited Friends in those parts, I heard of a great meeting the priests were to have at Ulverstone, on a lecture-day. I went to it, and into the steeple-house in the dread and power of the Lord. When the priest had done, I spoke among them the Word of the Lord, which was as a hammer, and as a fire amongst them. And though Lampitt, the priest of the place, had been at variance with most of the priests before, yet against the truth they all joined together. But the mighty power of the Lord was over all; and so wonderful was the appearance thereof, that priest Bennett said the church shook, insomuch that he was afraid and trembled. And when he had spoken a few confused words he hastened out for fear it should fall on his head. Many priests got together there; but they had no power as yet to persecute.*

*When I had cleared my conscience towards them, I went up to Swarthmore again, whither came four or five of the priests. Coming to discourse, I asked them whether any one of them could say he had ever had the word of the Lord to go and speak to such or such a people. None of them durst say he had; but one of them burst out into a passion and said that he could speak his experiences as well as I.*

*I told him experience was one thing; but to receive and go with a message, and to have a Word from the Lord, as the prophets and apostles had had and done, and as I had done to them, this was another thing. And therefore I put it to them again, "Can any of you say you have ever had a command or word from the Lord immediately at any time?" but none of them could say so.*

*Then I told them that the false prophets, the false apostles, and the antichrists, could use the words of the true prophets, the true apostles, and of Christ, and would speak of other men's experiences, though they themselves never knew or heard the voice of God or Christ; and that such as they might obtain the good words and experiences of others. This puzzled them much, and laid them open.*

GEORGE FOX



LONDON

LONDON

*At another time, when I was discoursing with several priests at Judge Fell's house, and he was by, I asked them the same question, – whether any of them had ever heard the voice of God or Christ, to bid him go to such and such a people, to declare His word or message unto them. Any one, I told them, that could but read, might declare the experiences of the prophets and apostles, which were recorded in the Scriptures. Thereupon Thomas Taylor, an ancient priest, did ingenuously confess before Judge Fell that he had never heard the voice of God, nor of Christ, to send him to any people; but that he spoke his experiences, and the experiences of the saints in former ages, and that he preached. This very much confirmed Judge Fell in the persuasion he had that the priests were wrong; for he had thought formerly, as the generality of people then did, that they were sent from God.*

*Now began the priests to rage more and more, and as much as they could to stir up persecution. James Nayler and Francis Howgill were cast into prison in Appleby jail, at the instigation of the malicious priests, some of whom prophesied that within a month we should be all scattered again, and come to nothing. But, blessed for ever be the worthy name of the Lord, His work went on and prospered; for about this time John Audland, Francis Howgill, John Camm, Edward Burrough, Richard Hubberthorn, Miles Hubbersty, and Miles Halhead, with several others, being endued with power from on high, came forth in the work of the ministry, and approved themselves faithful labourers therein, travelling up and down, and preaching the gospel freely; by means whereof multitudes were convinced, and many effectually turned to the Lord.*

*On a lecture-day I was moved to go to the steeple-house at Ulverstone, where were abundance of professors, priests, and people. I went near to priest Lampitt, who was blustering on in his preaching. After the Lord had opened my mouth to speak, John Sawrey, the justice, came to me and said that if I would speak according to the Scriptures, I should speak. I admired him for speaking so to me, and told him I would speak according to the Scriptures, and bring the Scriptures to prove what I had to say; for I had something to speak to Lampitt and to them. Then he said I should not speak, contradicting himself, for he had said just before that I should speak if I would speak according to the Scriptures. The people were quiet, and heard me gladly, till this Justice Sawrey (who was the first stirrer-up of cruel persecution in the north) incensed them against me, and set them on to hale, beat, and bruise me. But now on a sudden the people were in a rage, and fell upon me in the steeple-house before his face, knocked me down, kicked me, and trampled upon me. So great was the uproar, that some tumbled over their seats for fear. At last he came and took me from the people, led me out of the steeple-house, and put me into the hands of the constables and other officers, bidding them whip me, and put me out of the town. They led me about a quarter of a mile, some taking hold by my collar, some by my arms and shoulders; and they shook and dragged me along.*

GEORGE FOX



LONDON

LONDON

*Many friendly people being come to the market, and some to the steeple-house to hear me, diverse of these they knocked down also, and broke their heads so that the blood ran down from several; and Judge Fell's son running after to see what they would do with me, they threw him into a ditch of water, some of them crying, "Knock the teeth out of his head." When they had haled me to the common moss-side, a multitude following, the constables and other officers gave me some blows over my back with their willow rods, and thrust me among the rude multitude, who, having furnished themselves with staves, hedge-stakes, holm or holly bushes, fell upon me, and beat me on my head, arms, and shoulders, till they had deprived me of sense; so that I fell down upon the wet common. When I recovered again, and saw myself lying in a watery common, and the people standing about me, I lay still a little while, and the power of the Lord sprang through me, and the eternal refreshings revived me; so that I stood up again in the strengthening power of the eternal God, and stretching out my arms toward them, I said, with a loud voice, "Strike again; here are my arms, my head, and my cheeks." There was in the company a mason, a professor, but a rude fellow, who with his walking rule-staff gave me a blow with all his might just over the back of my hand, as it was stretched out; with which blow my hand was so bruised, and my arm so benumbed, that I could not draw it to me again. Some of the people cried, "He hath spoiled his hand for ever having the use of it any more." But I looked at it in the love of God (for I was in the love of God to all that persecuted me), and after awhile the Lord's power sprang through me again, and through my hand and arm, so that in a moment I recovered strength in my hand and arm in the sight of them all. Then they began to fall out among themselves. Some of them came to me, and said that if I would give them money they would secure me from the rest. But I was moved of the Lord to declare the Word of life, and showed them their false Christianity, and the fruits of their priest's ministry, telling them that they were more like heathens and Jews than true Christians. Then was I moved of the Lord to come up again through the midst of the people, and go into Ulverstone market. As I went, there met me a soldier, with his sword by his side. "Sir," said he to me, "I see you are a man, and I am ashamed and grieved that you should be thus abused"; and he offered to assist me in what he could. I told him that the Lord's power was over all; and I walked through the people in the market, none of whom had power to touch me then. But some of the market people abusing some Friends in the market, I turned about, and saw this soldier among them with his naked rapier; whereupon I ran, and, catching hold of the hand his rapier was in, bid him put up his sword again if he would go along with me.*

GEORGE FOX



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

*About two weeks after this I went into Walney island, and James Nayler went with me. We stayed one night at a little town on this side, called Cockan, and had a meeting there, where one was convinced.*

*After a while there came a man with a pistol, whereupon the people ran out of doors. He called for me; and when I came out to him he snapped his pistol at me, but it would not go off. This caused the people to make a great bustle about him; and some of them took hold of him, to prevent his doing mischief. But I was moved in the Lord's power to speak to him; and he was so struck by the power of the Lord that he trembled for fear, and went and hid himself. Thus the Lord's power came over them all, though there was a great rage in the country.*

*Next morning I went over in a boat to James Lancaster's. As soon as I came to land there rushed out about forty men with staves, clubs, and fishing-poles, who fell upon me, beating and punching me, and endeavouring to thrust me backward into the sea. When they had thrust me almost into the sea, and I saw they would knock me down in it, I went up into the midst of them; but they laid at me again, and knocked me down, and stunned me.*

*\* When I came to myself, I looked up and saw James Lancaster's wife throwing stones at my face, and her husband, James Lancaster, was lying over me, to keep the blows and the stones off me. For the people had persuaded James Lancaster's wife that I had bewitched her husband, and had promised her that if she would let them know when I came thither they would be my death. And having got knowledge of my coming, many of the town rose up in this manner with clubs and staves to kill me; but the Lord's power preserved me, that they could not take away my life.*

*At length I got up on my feet, but they beat me down again into the boat; which James Lancaster observing, he presently came into it, and set me over the water from them; but while we were on the water within their reach they struck at us with long poles, and threw stones after us. By the time we were come to the other side, we saw them beating James Nayler; for whilst they had been beating me, he walked up into a field, and they never minded him till I was gone; then they fell upon him, and all their cry was, "Kill him, kill him."*

*When I was come over to the town again, on the other side of the water, the townsmen rose up with pitchforks, flails, and staves, to keep me out of the town, crying, "Kill him, knock him on the head, bring the cart; and carry him away to the churchyard." So after they had abused me, they drove me some distance out of the town, and there left me.*

*Then James Lancaster went back to look after James Nayler; and I being now left alone, went to a ditch of water, and having washed myself (for they had besmeared my face, hands, and clothes with miry dirt), I walked about three miles to Thomas Hutton's house, where lodged Thomas Lawson, the priest that was convinced.*

*When I came in I could hardly speak to them, I was so bruised; only I told them where I left James Nayler. So they took each of them a horse, and went and brought him thither that night. The next day Margaret Fell hearing of it, sent a horse for me; but I was so sore with bruises, I was not able to bear the shaking of the horse without much pain.*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**GEORGE FOX**





LONDON

LONDON

*When I was come to Swarthmore, Justice Sawrey, and one Justice Thompson, of Lancaster, granted a warrant against me; but Judge Fell coming home, it was not served upon me; for he was out of the country all this time that I was thus cruelly abused. When he came home he sent forth warrants into the isle of Walney, to apprehend all those riotous persons; whereupon some of them fled the country.*

*James Lancaster's wife was afterwards convinced of the truth, and repented of the evils she had done me; and so did others of those bitter persecutors also; but the judgments of God fell upon some of them, and destruction is come upon many of them since. Judge Fell asked me to give him a relation of my persecution; but I told him they could do no otherwise in the spirit wherein they were, and that they manifested the fruits of their priest's ministry, and their profession and religion to be wrong. So he told his wife I made light of it, and that I spoke of it as a man that had not been concerned; for, indeed, the Lord's power healed me again.*

*The time for the sessions at Lancaster being come, I went thither with Judge Fell, who on the way told me he had never had such a matter brought before him before, and he could not well tell what to do in the business. I told him, when Paul was brought before the rulers, and the Jews and priests came down to accuse him, and laid many false things to his charge, Paul stood still all that while. And when they had done, Festus, the governor, and king Agrippa, beckoned to him to speak for himself; which Paul did, and cleared himself of all those false accusations, so he might do with me.*

*Being come to Lancaster, Justice Sawrey and Justice Thompson having granted a warrant to apprehend me, though I was not apprehended by it, yet hearing of it, I appeared at the sessions, where there appeared against me about forty priests. These had chosen one Marshall, priest of Lancaster, to be their orator; and had provided one young priest, and two priests' sons, to bear witness against me, who had sworn beforehand that I had spoken blasphemy*

*When the justices were sat, they heard all that the priests and their witnesses could say and charge against me, their orator Marshall sitting by, and explaining their sayings for them. But the witnesses were so confounded that they discovered themselves to be false witnesses; for when the court had examined one of them upon oath, and then began to examine another, he was at such loss he could not answer directly, but said the other could say it. Which made the justices say to him, "Have you sworn it, and given it in already upon your oath, and now say that he can say it? It seems you did not hear those words spoken yourself, though you have sworn it."*

*There were then in court several who had been at that meeting, wherein the witnesses swore I spoke those blasphemous words which the priests accused me of; and these, being men of integrity and reputation in the country, did declare and affirm in court that the oath which the witnesses had taken against me was altogether false; and that no such words as they had sworn against me were spoken by me at that meeting. Indeed, most of the serious men of that side of the country, then at the sessions, had been at that meeting; and had heard me both at that and at other meetings also.*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**GEORGE FOX**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

*This was taken notice of by Colonel West, who, being a justice of the peace, was then upon the bench; and having long been weak in body, blessed the Lord and said that He had healed him that day; adding that he never saw so many sober people and good faces together in all his life. Then, turning himself to me, he said in the open sessions, "George, if thou hast anything to say to the people, thou mayest freely declare it."*

*I was moved of the Lord to speak; and as soon as I began, priest Marshall, the orator for the rest of the priests, went his way. That which I was moved to declare was this: that the holy Scriptures were given forth by the Spirit of God; and that all people must come to the Spirit of God in themselves in order to know God and Christ, of whom the prophets and apostles learnt: and that by the same Spirit all men might know the holy Scriptures. For as the Spirit of God was in them that gave forth the Scriptures, so the same Spirit must be in all them that come to understand the Scriptures. By this Spirit they might have fellowship with the Father, with the Son, with the Scriptures, and with one another: and without this Spirit they can know neither God, Christ, nor the Scriptures, nor have a right fellowship one with another.*

*I had no sooner spoken these words than about half a dozen priests, that stood behind me, burst into a passion. One of them, whose name was Jackus, amongst other things that he spake against the Truth, said that the Spirit and the letter were inseparable. I replied, "Then every one that hath the letter hath the Spirit; and they might buy the Spirit with the letter of the Scriptures."*

*This plain discovery of darkness in the priest moved Judge Fell and Colonel West to reprove them openly, and tell them that according to that position they might carry the Spirit in their pockets as they did the Scriptures. Upon this the priests, being confounded and put to silence, rushed out in a rage against the justices, because they could not have their bloody ends upon me. The justices, seeing the witnesses did not agree, and perceiving that they were brought to answer the priests' envy, and finding that all their evidences were not sufficient in law to make good their charge against me, discharged me.*

*After Judge Fell had spoken to Justice Sawrey and Justice Thompson concerning the warrant they had given forth against me, and showing them the errors thereof, he and Colonel West granted a supersedeas to stop the execution of it. Thus I was cleared in open sessions of those lying accusations which the malicious priests had laid to my charge: and multitudes of people praised God that day, for it was a joyful day to many. Justice Benson, of Westmoreland, was convinced; and Major Ripan, mayor of the town of Lancaster, also.*

*It was a day of everlasting salvation to hundreds of people: for the Lord Jesus Christ, the way to the Father, the free Teacher, was exalted and set up; His everlasting gospel was preached, and the Word of eternal life was declared over the heads of the priests, and all such lucrative preachers. For the Lord opened many mouths that day to speak His Word to the priests, and several friendly people and professors reprov'd them in their inns, and in the streets, so that they fell, like an old rotten house: and the cry was among the people that the Quakers had got the day, and the priests were fallen.*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**GEORGE FOX**

June 21: Inigo Jones, architect, landscape designer and antiquary, died in Somerset House, [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1654

[Sir William Davenant](#) was pardoned. Go thou and commit high treason no more.

The prisoner of war Major General Robert Montgomerie, held since 1651 in the Tower of London, escaped.

George Cooke was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape).

Thomas Tudor was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape and be recaptured — but eventually would be released).

LONDON

[Abraham Cowley](#) returned to [London](#), quite possibly on a secret mission for the queen, only to be arrested and briefly imprisoned.





LONDON

LONDON

1655

During this year a number of [Quakers](#) were departing from England as “Publishers of the Truth” to various parts of the world. Among these were Ann Austin, a [London](#) mother who had raised five children, and Mary Fisher, an unmarried Yorkshire serving maid of 32. These people were claiming not to be missionaries out to convert others, but instead to be looking at “that of God in every one” in search of those in all lands who, although as yet unaware of this, already were “true fellow-followers with them.” They would journey to the New World, where there was already precisely one Quaker: Friend Richard Smith of Long Island, who had converted to Quakerism while in England in the previous year.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

December: When [Oliver Cromwell](#) had been proclaimed Lord Protector and Daniel's cousin Vincent Gookin had become a member of the initial Protectorate Parliament, [Daniel Gookin](#) had again returned to [London](#). Upon the capture of Jamaica Daniel was sent thither as commissioner for settling the new colony from New England (Granville Penn's MEMORIALS OF SIR WILLIAM PENN contains his instructions, copied from the books of the council of state). Daniel's letters to Secretary Thurloe indicate that this mission met with no success. After this

LONDON

LONDON

failure Daniel returned to London.

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

269

since my arrivall in New England was the 20<sup>th</sup> of January last. I  
 gave two Letters by way of Barbadoes, & this third after the first way  
 being destitute of a direct conveyance from hence, the first  
 of the two first was principally to informe yo<sup>r</sup> honours of my  
 arrivall here, & of a little motion that I had made in his  
 Highnes affaires, but the sharpnes of the winter, at that  
 time in its strenght, not only prevented my travell into other  
 Colonies, but the meeting of the Councill of this Colonie,  
 until the 7<sup>th</sup> of march last (notwithstanding the Governour  
 called them to meet a month before), in which intervale of time  
 I endeavored to make knowne to particuler persons, his Highnes  
 desires, but little was done during that season for the fore-  
 mentioned reasons, but after the Councill of this Colonie  
 met & I had delivred his Highnes Letters, & showed my instructions,  
 they thankfully accepted his Highnes Love in this offer, &  
 readily ordered the promotion of his desires, requiring  
 their officers to publish the matter, in that way I thought  
 expedient, whereupon I forthwith caused a short declaration  
 to be printed & sent abroad unto all the Townes & plantations  
 of the English not only in this but other Colonies, the  
 copie of which declaration & the Councills order I have  
 inclosed, procuring & employing some persons of trust in  
 places remote to be helpfull in promoting the busines,  
 shortly after this was done, about middle of April I took  
 my journey into the Colonies of Connecticut & New Haven,  
 150 miles out right for the most part through the wilderness.  
 And into the magistrates of these Colonies delivering the  
 busines, delivering his Highnes Letters to Mr. J. Gorton Governour of  
 New Haven, these Gent<sup>l</sup> thankfully accepted his Highnes  
 Love and abundant kindness as well in this as in former matters  
 & readily caused the printed papers to be published, manifesting  
 themselves very willing to further the worke in the  
 westward which they trust is of God; but as to this place  
 Jamaica the minds of most men were devoted for present  
 forasmuch as



LONDON

LONDON

December 5, 1655

Dearest Mother,

I write this letter to let you know of our family's safe arrival, and to express my sincerest apologies for not having written you sooner. I am writing to you from our new plantation in Clarendon, which is on the southern coast of Jamaica. I hope this letter finds you and papa in good health. I wish Ronald and I could have persuaded you to travel with us to our new home. Both he and I wish fervently the plague doesn't reach northern England. I am sure you are eager for news of our voyage. So I will begin with the week after my last letter, the day of our departure. The week before we left a letter arrived confirming the land grant we were to receive. In an effort to persuade English investors to settle in Jamaica, the governor of the island, Sir Thomas Modyford, had promised each investor thirty acres for each person they bring with them. As Ronald intends to bring over one hundred slaves from Barbados, we were guaranteed three thousand and ninety acres of land. I was sincerely happy when this news reached us. As you know Ronald originally planned to wait to book passage until the confirmation came. However, when word of the plague was spread we both thought it best to leave immediately. It was a relief to know that we had a home to go to when we arrived in Jamaica. With this thought in mind, my journey seemed to me less foreboding. I shall now relate to you, dearest mother, the details of our journey, as I know you must be anxious to hear them. Ronald was determined to make a hasty voyage, so he allowed us only one servant each. I took with me Betty, who recently came into our employment in anticipation of our voyage. She is young and I hoped that she would be able to endure the humid climate of Jamaica. Our precious Virginia took her nursemaid, Molly, who being the same age as Betty, should be good company for her. Ronald was practically forced to take Jeremy with him, for he has been in his service since he was a young man. However, we both fear his body will not do well in the extreme heat of our new home, him being accustomed to our cool English weather. Our servants were in as much earnest as we to escape the destruction of the plague. The six of us, bundled in our carriage, passed through the gates of Winchester at five o'clock in the morning. There were many houses that were closed down, in the same fashion as our own, throughout the city. We were quite fortunate to have left so early, as we passed many families who were only just packing their carriages. There was sparse traffic until eight o'clock, after that carts and carriages lined the roads. We passed a number of peasants, who carried their few possessions with them. The only place that we could conjecture that they should go was to America as indentured servants or as stowaways. We had traveled north to Newton Toney and back south again to Salisbury. The traveling was so slow that we were forced to stay the night at an inn there. Our next day was much the same, only we left a half hour earlier. We managed to reach Dorchester by the end of the day. Our journey continued in this fashion until we neared Plymouth, which was where our ship was docked. We reached Plymouth by mid-afternoon. We were to sail the next morn. Ronald quickly registered us in one of the hotels. We were very lucky to have procured some rooms in a decent hotel. Plymouth was very busy with all the people escaping the plague, but I think most wished to save money by staying in a cheaper hotel. Thank the Lord that we don't have to worry about money. As soon as we had settled Virginia and the servants into their rooms, Ronald and I set out to the nearest dress shop. I had earlier entreated him to let me buy one article of clothing before we set sail. I reasoned that this was the most likely the last time I would be in English dress shop and that this one indulgence would mean a lot to me. He was reluctant to separate the family, but he eventually gave in. I returned to the hotel with a divine white satin stomacher, which Ronald thought a very impractical item to buy. However, as you can imagine mother, I was delighted with this diversion. I gave no thought of the impending ship voyage until morning. I was very apprehensive when I woke in the morning, however Ronald got us and our luggage aboard the ship so quickly I forgot about all my fears. Virginia was full of excitement about going on a sea voyage that she had no tears for her homeland. Oh, to be four again and have no cares in the world. Soon we were under way and Plymouth and England were but a speck. At the start of our voyage I felt compelled to keep Virginia in her cabin. I did not wish for her to associate too much with the crew. However, Ronald eventually persuaded me to let her roam about, as long as her nursemaid, Molly was attending her. Our voyage was pleasant not one of our family was



LONDON

LONDON

*affected by sea sickness. Ronald passed much of his time in discussion with another gentleman about sugar plantations and also of Henry Morgan. Morgan, a buccaneer, has been commissioned by Governor Modyford to raid Dutch and French ships. Although we are not at war with the Netherlands and France presently, there is an undeclared war being waged in the Caribbean. It is going on even now as I write this letter. Right now it is mostly with the Dutch, but I fear it will soon escalate and France will soon join in the fight. I had passed many hours on board the ship reading over the works of Sir Thomas Browne that you had given me some years before. I read again with pleasure *The Garden of Cyprus* and *Religio Medici*. As for Virginia I had brought my old cup and ball that was so much the rage when I was younger. She constantly plays with it, however, I have yet to see her get the ball inside the cup. I was fortunate to be able to have taken these treasures from home and England. Soon, we had sailed through the Windward Passage and were only a few days from Jamaica. Oh, how nervous I was, mother! My one consolation was that we would be disembarking at Old Harbor and not Port Royal. Did you know that Port Royal is often referred to as the Sodom of the Indies? There are reportedly quite a number of prostitutes and convicts there. I did not wish to start my new life in a place filled with vermin. Fortunately Old Harbor was the closest port to Clarendon. It was an extremely hot day when we arrived and it was in November! The humidity was so great that I think it made Virginia very temperamental. Thankfully, we were able to stay the night in a hotel before continuing our journey. Betty and Molly had been complaining the whole day about the heat, and I was glad that I was rid of them for the night. Ronald had had some business to take care of during the day, and I believe that things were going well for us. He had made arrangements for the slaves to be transported to the plantation upon their arrival, and he had purchased a carriage to take us to our new home. When we got into the carriage the next morning, the heat was already climbing to high temperatures. Our trip was not very long, for it was just past Round Hill, which is near the ocean. Along the way we saw armies of slaves clearing the immense jungles that covered the island. Fortunately, the land Ronald was granted had been previously been cleared by a Spanish colonist before our English soldiers took Jamaica over in 1655. There is also a house on the land. However, when we reached our plantation we could see that it would be a temporary residence. I have spent the past week getting all of our new furniture arranged in our house. The few belongings we brought with us took Betty and I only a day to unpack. Virginia seems to be flourishing here, although the heat affects her some. I am very adamant that she stays close to the house and goes no where near the jungle. Everyday at noon the entire household takes a nap. I think that without one I would soon be overcome by the heat. Our fears for Jeremy are slowly being realized. I think that he will not survive long in this humid climate, he has been ill ever since we arrived. However, we do our best to care for him. I will write again with news of our plantation and of the apparent strife between the buccaneers and planters. I wish with all my heart that you and Papa are untouched by the plague. Write me soon with news of our family and of England. I miss our home a great deal, but I am glad our family arrived safely. Ronald and Virginia send their love, as do I. Take care and watch for my next letters.*

Your loving daughter,

Emma



LONDON

LONDON

1656

During this year and the following year, because of the penalties being exacted at American ports, commercial shippers would begin refusing to carry passengers to the New World. [Friend George Fox](#) and his leadership, having volunteers in [London](#) ready to sail, realized that they would need to provide their own ship. Hearing that Friend Robert Fowler was building a boat in Bridlington on the North Sea, they approached him. He had intended this small boat, the *Woodhouse*, for use along the coastline, but was persuaded to make it available to Friends for a deep-sea voyage.

*A*  
*Quaker's Sea-Journal*  
*Being a True*  
**RELATION**  
*of a Voyage to*  
**NEW ENGLAND**  
*Performed by Robert Fowler of the Town of*  
*Burlington in Yorkshire in the*  
*Year 1658*

*London Printed for Francis Coffenet at*  
*the Anchor & Mariner in*  
*Tower-Street Anno 1659*



## LONDON

## LONDON

August 7 (or 27?): Soon after the deportation of Friend Mary Fisher and Friend Anne Austin from Boston, the *Speedwell*, with Captain Robert Lock as master, arrived with, among its 40 passengers, 9 more Quakers including Friend Christopher Holder (1631-1688), out of the harbor of New Amsterdam (later New York City). Before allowing this new crop of Quakers off the ship, Captain Lock identified them to the Boston authorities and they were instantly taken into custody. Seven of them, including the elderly Friend William Brend, were fresh from [London](#), and one, Friend Richard Smith, had come from London in 1654 but had first settled in Southampton on Paumanok “Long Island.” After the baggage of these fresh [Quakers](#) had been searched for “erroneous and hellish pamphlets,” and after their attitudes had been inquired into, they were remanded to the [Boston](#) jailhouse that had just given up Friend Ann Austin and Friend Mary Fisher.<sup>39</sup> The ship’s master would spend a few days locked up himself, before agreeing that at his own expense he would transport them back to England. These English Quakers would be held in Boston for 11 weeks before being escorted back onto the *Speedwell*. All but one of these Friends would in the following year return to America.

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)

39. I don’t know if it was on this occasion or on some other, but Friend William Brend, in this Boston prison, after being starved for five days, was tied “neck & heels” for sixteen hours and then beaten until there was “Blood hanging as in Bags under his Arms.”



LONDON

LONDON

1657

Bags of “tay” were first offered for sale at Garway’s Coffee House in [London](#). The bags were made of a “Hessian” fabric, and all anyone there knew of the provenance of their contents was that such bags of vegetable substance were being made available to Portuguese and Dutch traders, in Canton.

TEA  
CHINA

A Frenchman opened the 1st [chocolate](#) shop in [London](#), in Bishopsgate Street. The London coffee houses began serving Spanish-style cakes and rolls containing chocolate. New chocolate houses begin to spring up all over London, the most famous being White’s and The Cocoa Tree.

The use of [tobacco](#) was prohibited in Switzerland.

[Edward Benlowes](#)’s A GLANCE AT THE GLORIES OF SACRED FRIENDSHIP. BY E.B. ESQ., [London](#): Printed by R.D. for Humphrey Mosely, at the Princes Arms in St. Pauls Church-yard, Anno 1657. Also in this year, his THE SUMMARY OF VVISEDOME BY EDWARD BENLOWES, ESQ., London: Printed for Humphry Mosely ....

The POLYGLOT BIBLE, NEW TESTAMENT was printed in [London](#) by Thomas Roycroft. Altogether nine languages appeared in this edition. The New Testament added for the initial time the Persian and Ethiopic languages, with Latin translations. Dr. Brian Walton, the editor, would later be consecrated as Bishop of Chester in recognition for this work. Lord Protector Oliver Cromwell, and later King Charles II, arranged for the paper imported for this purpose to be free of duty.

HISTORY OF  
THE PRESS



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

With the Reverend [Thomas Fuller](#)'s CHURCH-HISTORY OF BRITAIN was printed and bound his THE HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE, SINCE THE CONQUEST and his THE HISTORY OF WALTHAM-ABBAY IN ESSEX, FOUNDED BY KING HAROLD.



This CHURCH-HISTORY with its 166 dedications to wealthy and noble friends would meet, from the high-church folks, with a considerable amount of anger. He would be lampooned as a scribbler scattering pages the way the trees each year scatter their leaves. He would be depicted as running up and down the streets of [London](#) with his little wife on one arm and this huge tome under the other, seeking invitations to dinner which he would repay at table by dull jests.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

April 21, Tuesday (Old Style): The [London](#) public was in the habit of touring Bethlehem Hospital for their education and/or entertainment. It would appear that there was no consideration at all for the privacy of the mentally ill. On this day [John Evelyn](#) made a tour in which he saw “some miserable poore Creatures in chaines, one was mad with making Verses.”



(On April 18, 1678 Evelyn would visit “new Bedlam hospital, magnificently built, and most sweetly placed in Moorfields since the dreadful fire in London.”)

[PSYCHOLOGY](#)

### John Evelyn's Diary

*I went to Lond[on] to consult Dr. Bate about taking preventing Physick: Thence to Visite my Lord Hatton, with whom I dined; at my returne I step'd into Bedlame, where I saw nothing extraordinarie, besides some miserable poore Creatures in chaines, one was mad with making Verses: & also visited the Charter-house, formerly belonging to the Carthusians; now an old neate, fresh solitarie Colledge for decaied Gent[lemen] It has a grove, bowling-greene, Garden: Chapell, hall &c where they eate in common: I likewise saw Christ-Church & Hospital, a very goodly building, Gotic: also the Hall, Schoole, Lodgings, in greate order, for the bring[ing] up many hundreds of poore Children of both sexes, & is a[n] exemplary Charity: There is a large picture at one end of the Hall, representing the Governors, founders, & Institution: so on the 23d I returnd home:*



LONDON

LONDON

1658

An advertisement for tea appeared in a [London](#) journal: “That excellent and by all Physicians approved [China](#) Drink called by the Chineans Tcha, by other nations Tay, alias [Tea](#), is sold at the Sultanesse Head, a cophee-house in Sweetings Rents, by the Royal Exchange, London.”



LONDON

LONDON

During this year and the next Friend [George Fox](#) was experiencing “great events” in [London](#):

*We came into Bedfordshire, where we had large gatherings in the name of Jesus. After some time we came to John Crook's, where a general yearly meeting for the whole nation was appointed to be held. This meeting lasted three days, and many Friends from most parts of the nation came to it; so that the inns and towns round thereabouts were filled, for many thousands of people were at it. And although there was some disturbance by some rude people that had run out from Truth, yet the Lord's power came over all, and a glorious meeting it was. The everlasting gospel was preached, and many received it, which gospel brought life and immortality to light in them, and shined over all.*

*Now these things were upon me to open unto all, that they might mind and see what it is they sit down in.*

*First, They that sit down in Adam in the fall, sit down in misery, in death, in darkness and corruption.*

*Secondly, They that sit down in the types, figures, and shadows, and under the first priesthood, law, and covenant, sit down in that which must have an end, and which made nothing perfect.*

*Thirdly, They that sit down in the apostasy that hath got up since the Apostles' days, sit down in spiritual Sodom and Egypt; and are drinking of the whore's cup, under the beast's and dragon's power.*

*Fourthly, They that sit down in the state in which Adam was before he fell, sit down in that which may be fallen from; for he fell from that state, though it was perfect.*

*Fifthly, They that sit down in the prophets, sit down in that which must be fulfilled; and they that sit down in the fellowship of water, bread, and wine, these being temporal things, they sit down in that which is short of Christ, and of His baptism.*

*Sixthly, To sit down in a profession of all the Scriptures, from Genesis to the Revelations, and not be in the power and Spirit which those were in that gave them forth;—that was to be turned away from by them that came into the power and Spirit which those were in that gave forth the Scriptures.*

*Seventhly, They that sit down in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, sit down in Him that never fell, nor ever changed.*

[FOX'S JOURNAL](#)



LONDON

LONDON

*After this meeting was over, and most of the Friends gone away, as I was walking in John Crook's garden, there came a party of horse, with a constable, to seize me. I heard them ask, "Who is in the house?" Somebody made answer that I was there. They said that I was the man they looked for; and went forthwith into the house, where they had many words with John Crook and some few Friends that were with him. But the Lord's power so confounded them that they came not into the garden to look for me; but went their way in a rage.*

*When I came into the house, Friends were very glad to see that I had escaped them. Next day I passed thence; and, after I had visited Friends in several places, came to London, the Lord's power accompanying me, and bearing me up in His service.*

*\* During the time I was at London I had many services laid upon me, for it was a time of much suffering. I was moved to write to Oliver Cromwell, and lay before him the sufferings of Friends both in this nation and in Ireland. There was also a talk about this time of making Cromwell king; whereupon I was moved to go to him and warn him against accepting it; and of diverse dangers which, if he did not avoid them, would, I told him, bring shame and ruin upon himself and his posterity. He seemed to take well what I said to him, and thanked me; yet afterwards I was moved to write to him more fully concerning that matter.*

*About this time the Lady Claypole (so called) was sick, and much troubled in mind, and could receive no comfort from any that came to her. When I heard of this I was moved to write to her.*

*[Here is part of the letter he sent this daughter of Cromwell who would soon die: "Keep in the fear of the Lord God; that is the Word of the Lord unto thee. For all these things happen to thee for thy good, and for the good of those concerned for thee, to make you know yourselves and your own weakness, that ye may know the Lord's strength and power, and may trust in Him. Let the time past be sufficient to every one, who in anything hath been lifted up in transgression out of the power of the Lord; for He can bring down and abase the mighty, and lay them in the dust of the earth. Therefore, all keep low in His fear, that thereby ye may receive the secrets of God and His wisdom, may know the shadow of the Almighty, and sit under it in all tempests, storms, and heats. For God is a God at hand, and the Most High rules in the children of men. This is the word of the Lord God unto you all; what the Light doth make manifest and discover, as temptations, distractions, confusions, do not look at these temptations, confusions, corruptions, but at the Light which discovers them and makes them manifest; and with the same Light you may feel over them, to receive power to stand against them. The same Light which lets you see sin and transgression, will let you see the covenant of God, which blots out your sin and transgression, which gives victory and dominion over it, and brings into covenant with God. For looking down at sin, corruption, and distraction, ye are swallowed up in it; but looking at the Light, which discovers them, ye will see over them.*





LONDON

LONDON

*That will give victory, and ye will find grace and strength; there is the first step to peace. That will bring salvation; by it ye may see to the beginning, and the 'Glory that was with the Father before the world began'; and come to know the Seed of God, which is the heir of the promise of God, and of the world which hath no end; and which bruises the head of the serpent, who stops people from coming to God. That ye may feel the power of an endless life, the power of God which is immortal, which brings the immortal soul up to the immortal God, in whom it doth rejoice. So in the name and power of the Lord Jesus Christ, God Almighty strengthen thee. G.F."* This note follows the letter: "When the foregoing paper was read to Lady Claypole, she said, it stayed her mind for the present. Afterwards many Friends got copies of it, both in England and Ireland, and read it to people that were troubled in mind; and it was made useful for the settling of the minds of several."]

About this time came forth a declaration from Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, for a collection towards the relief of diverse Protestant churches, driven out of Poland; and of twenty Protestant families, driven out of the confines of Bohemia. And there having been a like declaration published some time before, to invite the nation to a day of solemn fasting and humiliation, in order to a contribution being made for the suffering Protestants of the valleys of Lucerne, Angrona, etc. [the Huguenots], who were persecuted by the Duke of Savoy, I was moved to write to the Protector and chief magistrates on this occasion, both to show them the nature of a true fast (such as God requires and accepts), and to make them sensible of their injustice and self-condemnation in blaming the Papists for persecuting the Protestants abroad, while they themselves, calling themselves Protestants, were at the same time persecuting their Protestant neighbours and friends at home.

Diverse times, both in the time of the Long Parliament and of the Protector (so called) and of the Committee of Safety, when they proclaimed fasts, I was moved to write to them, and tell them their fasts were like unto Jezebel's; for commonly, when they proclaimed fasts, there was some mischief contrived against us. I knew their fasts were for strife and debate, to smite with the fist of wickedness; as the New England professors soon after did; who, before they put our Friends to death, proclaimed a fast also.

Now it was a time of great suffering; and many Friends being in prisons, many other Friends were moved to go to the Parliament, to offer themselves up to lie in the same prisons where their friends lay, that those in prison might go forth, and not perish in the stinking jails. This we did in love to God and our brethren, that they might not die in prison; and in love to those that cast them in, that they might not bring innocent blood upon their own heads, which we knew would cry to the Lord, and bring His wrath, vengeance, and plagues upon them.



LONDON

LONDON

*But little favour could we find from those professing Parliaments; instead thereof, they would rage, and sometimes threaten Friends that attended them, to whip and send them home. Then commonly soon after the Lord would turn them out, and send them home; who had not an heart to do good in the day of their power. But they went not off without being forewarned; for I was moved to write to them, in their several turns, as I did to the Long Parliament, unto whom I declared, before they were broken up, "that thick darkness was coming over them all, even a day of darkness that should be felt."*

*\* And because the Parliament that now sat [Oliver Cromwell's 2nd Parliament] was made up mostly of high professors, who, pretending to be more religious than others, were indeed greater persecutors of those that were truly religious, I was moved to send them the following lines, as a reproof of their hypocrisy:*

*O friends, do not cloak and cover yourselves; there is a God that knoweth your hearts, and that will uncover you. He seeth your way. "Wo be unto him that covereth, but not with my Spirit, saith the Lord." Do ye act contrary to the law, and then put it from you! Mercy and true judgment ye neglect. Look, what was spoken against such. My Saviour spoke against such; "I was sick, and ye visited me not; I was hungry, and ye fed me not; I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; I was in prison, and ye visited me not." But they said, "When saw we thee in prison, and did not come to thee?" "Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these little ones, ye did it not unto me." Friends, ye imprison them that are in the life and power of Truth, and yet profess to be the ministers of Christ; but if Christ had sent you, ye would bring out of prison, out of bondage, and receive strangers. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter; ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you.*

*G.F.*

*After this, as I was going out of town, having two Friends with me, when we were little more than a mile out of the city, there met us two troopers belonging to Colonel Hacker's regiment, who took me, and the Friends that were with me, and brought us back to the Mews, and there kept us prisoners. But the Lord's power was so over them that they did not take us before any officer; but shortly after set us at liberty again.*





LONDON

LONDON

\* The same day, taking boat, I went to Kingston, and thence to Hampton Court, to speak with the Protector about the sufferings of Friends. I met him riding in Hampton Court Park, and before I came to him, as he rode at the head of his life-guard, I saw and felt a waft [or apparition] of death go forth against him; and when I came to him he looked like a dead man.

After I had laid the sufferings of Friends before him, and had warned him, according as I was moved to speak to him, he bade me come to his house. So I returned to Kingston, and next day went to Hampton Court, to speak further with him. But when I came he was sick, and Harvey [groom of the bedchamber], who was one that waited on him, told me the doctors were not willing I should speak with him. So I passed away, and never saw him more.

From Kingston I went to Isaac Penington's, in Buckinghamshire, where I had appointed a meeting, and the Lord's Truth and power were preciously manifested amongst us. After I had visited Friends in those parts, I returned to London, and soon after went into Essex, where I had not been long before I heard that the Protector was dead, and his son Richard made Protector in his room. Thereupon I came up to London again.

Before this time the church faith (so called) was given forth, which was said to have been made at the Savoy in eleven days' time. [This "Church-faith (so-called)" was DECLARATION OF THE FAITH AND ORDER OWNED AND PRACTICED IN THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES IN ENGLAND: AGREED UPON AND CONSENTED UNTO BY THEIR ELDERS AND MESSENGERS IN THEIR MEETING AT THE SAVOY, OCTOBER 12TH, 1658. Fox's reply was: SOMETHING IN ANSWER TO THAT BOOK CALLED, THE CHURCH-FAITH: SET FORTH BY INDEPENDANTS (*sic*) AND OTHERS; AGREED UPON BY DIVINE MESSENGERS AT THE SAVOY IN LONDON.] I got a copy before it was published, and wrote an answer to it; and when their book of church faith was sold in the streets, my answer to it was sold also. This angered some of the Parliament men, so that one of them told me, "We must have you to Smithfield." I told him, "I am above your fires, and fear them not." And, reasoning with him, I wished him to consider, had all people been without a faith these sixteen hundred years, that now the priests must make them one? Did not the apostle say that Jesus was the author and finisher of their faith? And since Christ Jesus was the author of the Apostles' faith, of the Church's faith in primitive times, and of the martyrs' faith, should not all people look unto Him to be the author and finisher of their faith, and not to the priests? Much work we had about the priest-made faith. There was great persecution in many places, both by imprisoning, and by breaking up of meetings. At a meeting about seven miles from London, the rude people usually came out of several parishes round about, to abuse Friends, and often beat and bruised them exceedingly. One day they abused about eighty Friends that went to that meeting out of London, tearing their coats and cloaks from off their backs, and throwing them into ditches and ponds; and when they had besmeared them with dirt, they said they looked like witches.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

*The next First-day I was moved of the Lord to go to that meeting, though I was then very weak. When I came there I bade Friends bring a table, and set it in the close, where they used to meet, to stand upon. According to their wonted course, the rude people came; and I, having a Bible in my hand, showed them theirs and their teachers' fruits; and the people became ashamed, and were quiet.*

*But it was a time of great sufferings; for, besides imprisonments, through which many died, our meetings were greatly disturbed. They have thrown rotten eggs and wild-fire into our meetings, and brought in drums beating, and kettles to make noises with, that the Truth might not be heard; and, among these, the priests were as rude as any, as may be seen in the book of the fighting priests, wherein a list is given of some priests that had actually beaten and abused Friends.*

*Many Friends were brought prisoners to London [in Autumn 1659], to be tried before the Committee; where Henry Vane, being chairman, would not suffer Friends to come in, except they would put off their hats. But at last the Lord's power came over him, so that, through the mediation of others, they were admitted. Many of us having been imprisoned upon contempts (as they called them) for not putting off our hats, it was not a likely thing that Friends, who had suffered so long for it from others, should put off their hats to him. But the Lord's power came over all, and wrought so that several were set at liberty by them.*

*I wrote to Oliver several times, and let him know that while he was persecuting God's people, they whom he accounted his enemies were preparing to come upon him. When some forward spirits that came amongst us would have bought Somerset-House, that we might have meetings in it, I forbade them to do so: for I then foresaw the King's coming in again. Besides, there came a woman to me in the Strand, who had a prophecy concerning King Charles's coming in, three years before he came: and she told me she must go to him to declare it. I advised her to wait upon the Lord, and keep it to herself; for if it should be known that she went on such a message, they would look upon it to be treason – but she said she must go, and tell him that he should be brought into England again. I saw her prophecy was true, and that a great stroke must come upon them in power; for they that had then got possession were so exceeding high, and such great persecution was acted by them, who called themselves saints, that they would take from Friends their copyhold lands, because they could not swear in their courts.*

*Sometimes when we laid these sufferings before Oliver Cromwell, he would not believe it. Therefore Thomas Aldam and Anthony Pearson were moved to go through all the jails in England, and to get copies of Friends' commitments under the jailer's hands, that they might lay the weight of their sufferings upon Oliver Cromwell. And when he would not give order for the releasing of them, Thomas Aldam was moved to take his cap from off his head, and to rend it in pieces before him, and to say unto him, "So shall thy government be rent from thee and thy house."*

*Another Friend also, a woman, was moved to go to the Parliament (that was envious against Friends) with a pitcher in her hand, which she broke into pieces before them, and told them that so should they be broken to pieces: which came to pass shortly after.*



LONDON

LONDON

FOX'S JOURNAL

*In my great suffering and travail of spirit for the nation, being grievously burdened with their hypocrisy, treachery, and falsehood, I saw God would bring that over them which they had been above; and that all must be brought down to that which convinced them, before they could get over that bad spirit within and without: for it is the pure, invisible Spirit, that doth and only can work down all deceit in people.*

*Now was there a great pother made about the image or effigy of Oliver Cromwell lying in state; men standing and sounding with trumpets over his image, after he was dead. At this my spirit was greatly grieved, and the Lord, I found, was highly offended.*

*About this time great stirs were in the nation, the minds of people being unsettled. Much plotting and contriving there was by the several factions, to carry on their several interests. And a great care being upon me, lest any young or ignorant people, that might sometimes come amongst us, should be drawn into that snare, I was moved to give forth an epistle as a warning unto all such.*

FOX'S JOURNAL

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

*George Fox*



LONDON

LONDON

1659

[Richard Cromwell](#) was forced by the army to resign, and the “Rump” Parliament was restored. [Sir Henry Vane](#) returned to the House of Commons, when he became the leader of the Republican party. The fall of Richard Cromwell’s government brought about [Major-General William Goffe](#)’s loss of influence.

REGICIDE

Friend [Samuel Shattuck](#) and a number of other prominent New England members of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) were residing in [London](#), in exile from their homes on this side of the pond.

Friend [William Edmundson](#) and a group of Quakers settled in the vicinity of Mountmellick in county Laois in [Ireland](#). The other Friends were:


William Archer  
William Barcrof (*circa* 1612-1696)  
Thomas Beale  
Evan Bevan  
Rodger Boswel (died in 1666)  
Godfrey Cantrel (died in 1686)  
William Capton (died in 1672)  
John Chandler  
John Edmundson  
John Gee  
John Goodbody  
Nicholas Gribbell (*circa* 1641-1728)  
John Hug  
Richard Jackson (1643-1697)  
William Moon (died in 1659)  
William Neale  
William Parker  
John Pim (1641-1718)  
Tobias Pladwell  
John Savage  
Richard Scot (1625-1707)  
Thomas Stalker  
Thomas Stevenson  
John Thompson (died in 1695)  
William Walpole (died in 1691)  
Robert Wardel



LONDON

LONDON

1660

 Friend Edward Burroughs used his influence at the royal court to seek suspension of the Massachusetts Bay Colony's order of banishment upon Friend [Samuel Shattuck](#) and a number of other Quakers currently resident in [London](#). The colony's representatives at court argued that they had found [Quakerism](#) to be disruptive.

During this decade of the 1660s, [George Keith](#), a Scotsman from a Presbyterian family already known for unpublishable pamphlets, would be joining with the [Quakers](#) (although many Quakers would come to greatly lament such an affiliation).

Jon Butler has commented on this period, in his *AWASH IN A SEA OF FAITH: CHRISTIANIZING THE AMERICAN PEOPLE* (Cambridge MA: Harvard UP, 1990, pages 17-18), that "Farther west [of London] and to the north religious indifference (some said paganism) reigned until, in the 1660s and 1670s, residents suddenly took to [Quakerism](#)." [George Fox](#) was riding the crest of some sort of phenomenal wave of public sentiment. Why did this occur? Was it a special clergyman with special charisma, or might it have been peculiar local conditions? –Emergent urbanization? –Population changes?

"As with the vagaries surrounding seasonality, definitive answers remain elusive."



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

Joseph Mede, whose writings influenced Bishop James Usher and Isaac Newton, had claimed that the [Antichrist](#) had appeared way back in 456CE, and the end was going to come in this year (McIver, Tom. THE END OF THE WORLD: AN ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY. Jefferson NC: McFarlane & Co., 1999 #147).

**MILLENNIALISM**

[Friend](#) Humphrey Smith (1624?-1663)'s THE VISION OF HUMPHREY SMITH, WHICH HE SAW CONCERNING LONDON, IN THE FIFTH MONTH, IN THE YEAR 1660. BEING NOT LONG AFTER HER KING CAME INTO HER, that was printed in London for Thomas Simmons, at the sign of the Bull and Mouth, near Alderfgate, 1660, allegedly prophesied the Great Fire that would begin in [London](#) on September 2, 1666. To be on the safe side, Humphrey also prophesied the Great Frost. Gosh, you don't suppose that God was whispering in this good [Quaker](#)'s ear,





LONDON

LONDON

alerting him so he could warn everyone in advance of the great fire and the great frost?

THE  
VISION  
OF  
Humphrey Smith,  
Which he saw concerning  
LONDON,  
In the fifth month, in the year 1660. being  
not long after her KING came into her.

---

*The Prophet speaking of the pouring forth of the Spirit in the later days saith,  
That then the young men shall see visions. Joel 2. 28.*

*And the wife King said where there is no Vision the people perish. Pro. 29. 18.*

*And the true Minister of Christ said, I will come to Visions and Revelations of  
the Lord, 2 Cor. 12. 1.*

---

*Concerning the Great City of London.*

**I** beheld all her waters which belonged to her frozen up, and that exceeding hard, and the vessels which went upon them, so that I and others passed over her waters without the least danger, and over the greatest vessels which had carried her merchandize; For all was frozen with a mighty freezing, whereby all her goodly merchandize were stop, and her mighty swift waters were turned into a mighty thick frozen ice, which stood still, so that her pleasant streams ran no more.

A And

(Well, but this Quaker does not indicate whether the prophesy is to be read literally or spiritually, that is, does not indicate whether this destructive fire is to be an ordinary outward fire or some sort of inward, ghostly one.)

## LONDON

## LONDON

(2)

And as for the City her self and her suburbs, and all that belonged to her, a fire was kindled therein, but she knew not how, even in all her goodly places, and the kindling of it was in the foundations of all her buildings, and there was none could quench it, for it was like an invincible fire, neither was there any able, neither did any seek to quench it; and the burning thereof was exceeding great, and it burned inward in a hidden manner, which cannot be expressed, and the fire consumed all foundations which the City stood upon, and all the tall buildings fell, and it consumed all the lofty things therein, and the fire searched out all the hidden places, and burned most in the secret places, yet very little of the fire appeared, but the consumption was exceeding great, wherewith it consumed every thing.

And as I passed through her streets, I beheld her state to be very miserable, and very few were those that were left in her, who were but here and there one, and they feared not the fire, neither did the burnings hurt them, but they were (and walked) as mournfull dejected people, and the fire burned every where, so that there was no escaping of it; And thus she became a desolation, and as an astonishment, for the burning was of God, and could never be quenched nor overcome; and in the midst of her waters was the vessel of her merchandize frozen up, that none could move it, and there was none that sought to stop the burning, and the fire consumed all things both stone and timber, and it burned under all things and under all foundations, And that which was lifted up above it fell down, and the fire consumed it, and the burning continued; for though the foundation was burnt up, and all the lofty part brought down (by the fire) yet there was much old stufte, and part of broken desolate walls and buildings in the midst, which the fire continued burning against; And that which was taken as to make use of, which yet escaped the fire, became uselesse in mans hand as a thing of nought. And the Vision hereof remained in me as a thing that was secretly shewed me of the Lord.

*And now let her wise men find out the matter, and her prudent men read the Parable, and her Divines (if called) interpret the Vision, (And let her know that her day is at hand) And let every one of them look to their own wayes.*

And as for thee, O City of London, thy sin hath been exceeding grievous, and thy iniquities beyond measure; Who can number thy daily transgressions, or set before thee the multitude of thy abominations? Oh! thy waies have grieved the Lord, and thy works have oppressed the just, and the Lord will surely plead with thee, whom thou hast long rebelled against, and walked in thy pride, and nourished thy self in voluptuousnesse, as a beast for the slaughter, and in arrogancy hath thy steps been

## LONDON

## LONDON

( 3 )  
 been found, Oh! thy heart hath been defiled, and thy waies are waies of grievousnesse, and thy paths are polluted before the Lord, and thou hast not done the thing that is just in his sight, but hast chosen thy own waies, and trusted in thy own wisdom. Take heed now therefore, O City of London for God will be too strong for thee, and thy strength shall fall before him, and thou must come to an account for thy deeds, and then where will be thy refuge, or what shall be thy shelter? will thy multitude of men deliver thee from God, or the greatnesse of thy strength prevail against the Almighty? If so, then mayest thou stand in thy waies O City of London, but if not, thy misery will be great, and who shall bemoan thee in that day, or pity thee in the time of thy distresse? Forasmuch as thou hast refused the counsel of the Lord, and rejected the voyce of his servants in the midst of thee, and hearkned not to his word in thy own bowels, but also slighted the many warnings of the Lord by his servants, who were sent of him in love to thee, that thou might come to serve him, and not thy own pleasure, proceeding on from year to year like a monstrous woman, who regardeth not the voice nor person of husband nor friend; Oh! what shall be said unto thee? must thou needs be left for desolation? and must thou be leie as a woman forsaken? will thy lovers help thee in the day of trouble? or thy delightfome pleasures preserve thy heart from judgement, or thy glorious riches hide thee from the burning torments? If thou lovest thy wages of vanity more than God, and thy hearts lust more than thy Maker, and wilt not turn speedily from it to seek the Lord in thy heart, then mayest thou poss on (as thou art going) hastily to the pit, and with much eagernesse to the gulf of misery, where none can help thee; And then will thy feasting be turned into famine, thy beauty into dust, thy glory into shame, and thy honour into contempt, as thou hast seen it come to pass upon others, whose glory and strength was as great as thine, by whom thou hast not taken warning by a through and speedy returning unto thy Lord with all thy heart.

Therefore will God search thee and judge thee according to what is found in the midst of thee, and thou shalt be awakned in the day of Gods anger, & be sensible of the torment when it cometh; For though God hath also tried thee with giving thee thy hearts desire, yet hast thou not been thereby humbled; and though the Lord hath visited thee in loving kindness, yet hast thou walked loftily; nay moreover thou hast taken occasion thereby to be the more exalted, and art going in the steps of them that the Lord so lately for such things) overturned before thee, that it cannot yet be forgotten, and dost Thou or the Rulers in thee think to establish your selves by acting such things, for which God overturned

LONDON

LONDON

(4)

many mightier then you? Therefore O City think not to establish thy self by blood, nor to be settled by way of revenge, for though some men may have done some things unjust against some of you (and others) so that God may justly by you scourge them fore for it, yet wherein you do it in the way of revenge, or to avenge your own cause, or to set up your selves in self ends like them before you, therein God will also find out a scourge for you. And this I have seen that the Great men of the earth stand in slippery places, and their great strength before the Lord is as smoak before the wind.

My counsell is therefore, *That thou fear the Lord, and turn from the way that thou art in,* and let thy Judges know that the Lord will judge them, and let thy Rulers understand that the Lord will rule over their strength and wisdom, and let thy Teachers perceive that God is come to teach his own children. And let the Kings heart be upright before the Lord in this the day of his tryall, and time of visitation from God, (*the shortnesse or length thereof being hid from him, over whom God ruleth as it pleaseth him,*) who is cutting his work short in righteoufnesse; Therefore let all thy inhabitants, O thou great City, from the highest to the lowest, take good heed unto their waies, and the intents which are in them, for the Lord seeth the secrets of all your hearts. H. S.

And that thou mayest not altogether disesteem of this vision concerning thee, and that thy wise men may not esteem it as a thing of nought (which is published for thy good, and brought forth for thy warning, and declared to set before thee thy state at hand, that thou mightest be warned before-hand, and come to find something in thy self, whereby thou might stand in the day of triall, and endure in the hour of trouble, or otherwise Gods servants might seale up the visions and revelations of God in the book of secrets, and treasure them up in the enlightned chambers of the heart, where God is revealing his secrets to those that fear him) Therefore shall I write what hath been formerly shewed, most whereof being come to passe, and the rest hasteneth.

In my former vision, in the dayes of the former Rulers, I saw on a hill many trees together standing which were both great and tall, but they were very old, and of a long standing, and many of their lofty boughs were broken and battered, and many hanged downward, which pressed down the trees, and they were old, withering, and decaying, and had not grown along time, & were but as a wonder to the beholders, though they had been of great account, and the chief trees among (or over) the rest, and it was so that I beheld them much, even with admiration, to  
see

(5)

see such trees in such a state, which was more to this purpose than is here express'd; and I beheld untill all these trees were rooted up out of the earth, and so overturned every one, and their dead bodies lay in a confused manner, and were fallen one upon another, and the ground upon which they stood was broken up, and then there was some room and liberty, and light came in, and I walked and looked every way, both upon the light, and the great desolation of these great ones. *The interpretation whereof may be read by such as can but see.*

And though this great overturning befell those great, tall, and strong trees, and that light came into that ground, over which those fruitlesse trees stood, yet I beheld round about, and near unto it much briars, brambles, and thorns in abundance, which covered the earth, and it was such rubbish, that it was never like to be fit for any thing, but to have a fire kindled among it; And it was so thick and so strong that there was no passing in nor through it, but onely where the narrow way was, and there also those briars would catch on every side; And he that passed through must stoop very low; And what those briars and thorns were, let those brambles read, who cover'd the earth with their multitudes, in raging, swearing, cursing, shouting, roaring, and drinking the health, (as they call it) of their King at his coming.

And near unto the place of the destruction of those great trees, was there a Child in great desolation, in a close place, where it had been a long time, and was not like yet to be released, but remained in want and misery, which mine eye pitied, and in irons, and my heart was sadned for it, and the more because none came to visit it, nor succour it; for it was in a desolate place, and unseemly, and few had regard unto it, and yet there were some hopes it might be delivered. *And this was a true resemblance of the state of the seed of God in all the world.*

And in plainnesse concerning *Oliver Cromwell*, and his son *Richard*, (late called) *Protectors*, the vision from God was shewed to me, (before the downfall of either of them) thus.

And I beheld a great and mighty tree, much bigger then ever I saw before, and appearing without sap or vertue in it, or leaf, bough, or branch upon it, (much lesse fruit) and the top of it was broad, (being all big) much like unto the top of *Pauls steeple in London*, and close by this great old tree, grew up another tree, as out of his root, and belonged to him, but not both in one body, though very near together, and stood both upon one foundation, and this was as a little stripling tree, which also was without leaves, or branches, or any thing to bear fruit, so that I admired to see it so with the young tree, for I looked for branches or leaves, but there were none.

And



(6)

And whilst I was beholding of them, a man being sent came in much haste, with an axe in his hand, to cut down the great mighty old tree, which seemed strange to me, that one man should adventure upon so great a work, to cut down such a tree as that, for the lower part of the tree was exceeding big, and almost as broad upon the earth as half the height; so that I thought he had need of three more to help him, and that one man could scarce cut him down with one axe, if he stood hewing all his life time. But I much more admired to see the confidence of the man that came with speed with his axe, who made no stop at all, because of the greatnesse of him, nor any thing else, but as soon as ever he could get to him smote with the edge of his axe, and stroke between the ground and the tree, so that I soon perceived he intended to separate between the tree and the ground on which he stood; and the man in the might of his strength, stroke but three blows in all, but he separated the tree from the earth on which he stood, and immediately the tree fell with a mighty overthrow, and the foundation of the tree was altogether rotten and not one root at all, but where the root should be was rottenness, and the earth shook at his fall, and many Great men stood amazed, and fear seized on many, because of the great sudden fall thereof.

And as this great tree fell, I saw under the foundation of the young *Tall Tree* that stood near the other, and it was much like to fall presently after, and was almost down on the one hand, and then almost down on the other, and yet it recovered and stood up for a time, having no root but rottenness; And the great tree fell from him on the one side, and the earth parted from him on two sides more, so that onely upon one side in four (or less) the earth cleaved to him, and he being slender and tall without root, was not like long thus to stand, *neither did Richard.*

And I likewise beheld many more smaller trees, and the man with his axe in his hand cut them all down at the butt, somewhat above the ground, and so left the stumps in the earth, and therefore it might be possible for them to grow up again; *As some did come up again who were put down, but fell the second time through disobedience.*

And after all this I beheld also many more trees in abundance, yea more numerous then the other, coming up out of the earth, and covering the face thereof, and growing up apace, which were not yet ready to be cut down; and I saw the man with the axe in his hand, standing still for a time (having cut down all the other) untill those should be ready to be cut down; and he waited till the time came, and was in a readinesse with his axe in his hand ready to strike, when those abundance of trees should come up to their growth, which hastened. And let those who are now come up read this, and let the whole C. ty of  
*London*

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

LONDON

LONDON

London take heed (as I said before) <sup>(7)</sup> and repent with speed, and turn to  
the Lord whose servant I am, called *Humphrey Smith.*

---

## P O S T S C R I P T.

**W**Hen those people to whom God gave his Ordinances and his Statutes had long resisted and grieved his Spirit in them, who said *I am God and not man, the Holy One in the midst of thee,* and had also refused plain Instructions, then the Lord sent them the Prophet *Isaiab,* who said *With stammering tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people;* And for a Sign was he sent to walk naked among them. And the Prophet *Ezakiel* was sent with that which they might esteem dark Visions and foolish Signes, (which were many) and hard sayings. And *Jeremiab* he lamented over them. And all the Lords Prophets proclaimed against their Priests and leaders of them, *which caused them to erre,* and yet would they not be warned, nor their Priests leave preaching Peace unto them, nor they leave following their Priests untill they had crucified the Just, and denied him that is *the Light,* who saveth his People from their sins; and *Jerusalem* became a heap, and a desolation, and an astonishment; and so both Priests and People went into destruction and captivity together. And thy sins, O *London,* may be equalized with hers, and are as many, and as grievous, and that thou mayest a little the better understand my Vision concerning thee, therefore have I written these later things that concerned others, which if thou understand not, that which concerns thee is more mysterious.

---

T H E E N D.

L O N D O N,

Printed for *Thomas Simmons,* at the sign of the *Bull and Mouth,*  
near *Aldersgate,* 1660.





# LONDON

# LONDON

With the Convention Parliament restoring King Charles II to the throne of England and the royal court returning to [London](#) from exile in Paris, the religious freedom of Puritans such as the Reverend [David Clarkson](#) would be beginning to be restricted, by means of what was known as the Clarendon code. At the restoration of the Stuarts, the Puritan leaders [Major-General William Goffe](#) and his father-in-law [Lieutenant-General Edward Whalley](#), having signed the death warrant of Charles I and being thus “[regicides](#),” fled for their lives to Vevay, on the borders of the Lake of Geneva, but being in danger of capture they fled on, escorted by [Daniel Gookin](#), to America, winding up for a brief period under Gookin’s protection in Cambridge in the Massachusetts Bay Colony and then for a longer period in New Haven.<sup>40</sup>

**WALDEN:** I have occasional visits in the long winter evenings, when the snow falls fast and the wind howls in the wood, from an old settler and original proprietor, who is reported to have dug Walden Pond, and stoned it, and fringed it with pine woods; who tells me stories of old time and of new eternity; and between us we manage to pass a cheerful evening with social mirth and pleasant views of things, even without apples or cider, –a most wise and humorous friend, whom I love much, who keeps himself more secret than ever did Goffe or Whalley; and though he is thought to be dead, none can show where he is buried. An elderly dame, too, dwells in my neighborhood, invisible to most persons, in whose odorous herb garden I love to stroll sometimes, gathering simples and listening to her fables; for she has a genius of unequalled fertility, and her memory runs back farther than mythology, and she can tell me the original of every fable, and on what fact every one is founded, for the incidents occurred when she was young. A ruddy and lusty old dame, who delights in all weathers and seasons, and is likely to outlive all her children yet.

PEOPLE OF WALDEN

MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM GOFFE  
LT.-GENERAL EDWARD WHALLEY

[Gookin](#) would serve Cambridge as Selectman from 1660 to 1672. A “King’s Commission” would report to London that he had been less than cooperative in their inquiry as to the whereabouts of the two [regicides](#) — in that he had declined to deliver up some cattle they were supposing to be the property of this pair.

40. For more on the [regicides](#), consult Alexander Winston’s “The Hunt for the Regicides” in the anthology A SENSE OF HISTORY (NY: American Heritage, 1985, pages 60-71). Sometimes it is good for us to practice being non-Eurocentric, therefore please take note that all the New England Puritans were regicides, the king they murdered being one they were terming King Phillip, who was otherwise known as Metacom or Metacomet. After they shot him in the back while he was trying to flee through a swamp practically naked, they quartered his body and hung the quarters in a tree, and took off his crippled hand for exhibition in local saloons, and took off his head to stick upon a pole in their capital town. Here’s a parallel that those of us who find this sort of thing interesting will find interesting: A number of years later, presumably after the skull of Metacomet had been pretty well cleaned off and had stopped stinking, a Puritan reverend reached up and pulled off this American king’s lower jaw, and took it home to his family as a souvenir. Meanwhile, in England, an aristocratic family was being discovered to have in its possession a salt-cellar made from a human neck vertebra neatly sliced through – and so the Queen of England had this grisly object confiscated, and interred it with her ancestor Charles I.





## LONDON

## LONDON

The restoration of the English monarchy, with the court of Charles II returning to [London](#) from exile in Paris, bringing with it French court practices: the [snuff](#) of pulverized [tobacco](#) was on its way to becoming the aristocratic form of use. The West Indies colonies were granted a virtual monopoly upon England's production of [cane sugar](#).

SWEETS  
WITHOUT  
SLAVERY

[John Dryden](#)'s "Astraea Redux" and "To his Sacred Majesty" were designed to strengthen the monarchy. The monarch granted patents for two theaters (one hand washes the other).

Friend Edward Burroughs used his influence at the royal court to seek suspension of the Massachusetts Bay Colony's order of banishment upon Friend [Samuel Shattuck](#) and a number of other Quakers currently resident in [London](#). The colony's representatives at court argued that they had found [Quakerism](#) to be disruptive.

During this decade of the 1660s, [George Keith](#), a Scotsman from a Presbyterian family already known for unpublishable pamphlets, would be joining with the [Quakers](#) (although many Quakers would come to greatly lament such an affiliation).

Jon Butler has commented on this period, in his AWASH IN A SEA OF FAITH: CHRISTIANIZING THE AMERICAN PEOPLE (Cambridge MA: Harvard UP, 1990, pages 17-18), that "Farther west [of London] and to the north religious indifference (some said paganism) reigned until, in the 1660s and 1670s, residents suddenly took to [Quakerism](#)." [George Fox](#) was riding the crest of some sort of phenomenal wave of public sentiment. Why did this occur? Was it a special clergyman with special charisma, or might it have been peculiar local conditions? –Emergent urbanization? –Population changes?

"As with the vagaries surrounding seasonality, definitive answers remain elusive."

September 25, Tuesday (Old Style): In [London](#), [Samuel Pepys](#) had his 1st cup of [tea](#):

"I did send for a Cupp of Tee (a [China](#) drink) of which I never had drank before."

THIS DAY IN PEPYS'S DIARY

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1661

*FUMIFUGIUM: OR, THE INCONVENIENCE OF THE AER AND SMOAKE OF LONDON DISSIPATED*, a tirade against [London](#)'s atmospheric pollution by [John Evelyn](#), expressed itself well enough — but the author had begun to lard in some gratuitous quotations and elaborate preambles testifying to his personal erudition.



LONDON

January 6, Sunday: Prior to this point, the Religious Society of Friends had not been generally committed to any doctrine of pacifism or nonviolence. An event occurred which neatly marks the end of the 1st period of Quakerism, its period of evangelism and polemic and populism and service-disruption, and the beginning of the 2nd period, during which the membership would separate itself from the profane commonality and the meetings draw in upon themselves and become preoccupied with internal governance and nuance. What happened on this date was that a cooper named Thomas Venner, a 5th Monarchist man or apocalypt who had favored the Good Old Cause during the English Revolution, when he saw the pretender Charles Stuart preparing to enter London as "Charles II," led a congregation of about 50 persons to occupy St. Paul's Cathedral under the motto "King Jesus and Heads Upon the Gate." Within a few days these warriors of the Millennium would of course all be dead, after retreating from St. Paul's to a wood near Highgate in a fanatical fight to the last man.



John Evelyn's diary entry was in part as follows:

John Evelyn's Diary

I was now chosen (& nominated by his Majestie for one of that Council) by Suffrage of the rest of the Members, a Fellow of the Philosophic Society, now meeting at Gressham Coll[ege] where was an assembly of divers learned Gent[lemen] It being the first meeting since the returne of his Majestie in Lond[on] but begun some years before at Oxford, & interruptedly here in Lond[on] during the Rebellion: This morning was another rising of the Phanatics in which some were slaine: his Majestie being absent; til the 10th.



LONDON

LONDON

Friend [George Fox's JOURNAL](#) put the matter in this light:

*Now did I see the end of the travail which I had in my sore exercise at Reading; for the everlasting power of the Lord was over all, and His blessed Truth, life, and light shined over the nation. Great and glorious meetings we had, and very quiet; and many flocked unto the Truth. Richard Hubberthorn had been with the King, who said that none should molest us so long as we lived peaceably and promised this upon the word of a king; telling Richard that we might make use of his promise.*

*Some Friends were also admitted in the House of Lords, to declare their reasons why they could not pay tithes, swear, go to the steeple-house worship, or join with others in worship; and the Lords heard them moderately. There being about seven hundred Friends in prison, who had been committed under Oliver's and Richard's government, upon contempts (so called) when the King came in, he set them all at liberty.*

*\* There seemed at that time an inclination and intention in the government to grant Friends liberty, because those in authority were sensible that we had suffered as well as they under the former powers. But still, when anything was going forward in order thereto, some dirty spirits or other [Fifth-monarchy men], that would seem to be for us, threw something in the way to stop it. It was said there was an instrument drawn up for confirming our liberty, and that it only wanted signing; when suddenly that wicked attempt of the Fifth-monarchy people broke out, and put the city and nation in an uproar. This was on a First-day night, and very glorious meetings we had had that day, wherein the Lord's Truth shone over all, and His power was exalted above all; but about midnight, or soon after, the drums beat, and the cry was, "Arm, Arm!"*

*I got up out of bed, and in the morning took boat, and, landing at Whitehall-stairs, walked through Whitehall. The people there looked strangely at me, but I passed through them, and went to Pall-Mall, where diverse Friends came to me, though it had now become dangerous to pass through the streets; for by this time the city and suburbs were up in arms. Exceedingly rude the people and soldiers were. Henry Fell, going to a Friend's house, was knocked down by the soldiers, and he would have been killed had not the Duke of York come by.*

*Great mischief was done in the city this week; and when the next first-day came, as Friends went to their meetings, many were taken prisoners.*



January 19, Saturday: The captured 5th Monarchist insurrectionary, Thomas Venner, was drawn and quartered. A row of his head and 13 others were put up on pikes to decorate London Bridge, and suddenly all over England all "primitive Christians" of whatever political stripe became suspect of secret leveling tendencies and doctrines.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

LONDON



## LONDON

## LONDON

May: In [London](#), Friends Edward Burroughs and [Samuel Shattuck](#) learned of the hanging of Friend William Leddra in Boston in March. Shattuck and another banished [Quaker](#) convert petitioned the monarch to stop this “letting of blood in the Bay Colony,” alerting him to the fact that this had been the 4th such incident. A Royal Mandamus was prepared and signed.

November: A shipload of [Quakers](#) arrived in Boston harbor, among them Friend [Samuel Shattuck](#). He appeared before Governor John Endecott with his hat on, and his hat was struck off. When he presented the king’s writ, the governor, sweeping off his own hat, ordered that Shattuck’s hat be replaced upon his head. A new era of tolerance of dissenting opinion seemed to have arrived nonviolently, through sheer patience in suffering, for rather than submit to the authority of the mother country by sending its religious prisoners to England for trial, the Boston authorities clearly preferred to take no more religious prisoners, and to release all religious prisoners then in custody. (Friend Samuel Shattuck had managed to arrive just in time to intercept the planned hanging of Friend Winlock Christian. This new era of tolerance would endure all of ten months.)

The obstreperous Quaker witness of this era, which involved the constant disruption of the church services of other groups, may well be the origin of New England’s “come outer” tradition:

Upon a lecture day at Boston in New England, I was much pressed to Spirit to go into their Worshiphouse among them, where I stood silent until the Man had done Preaching, then my mouth was opened to the People with a word of Exhortation, but through the violence of some of the People was haled to Prison, from whence, about three hours after, they fetched me out to the Court, where I was examined, and so returned to Prison again until the Morning: and into the Court I was brought again, where they had drawn up a Paper against me, as they thought, of what I had said the day before: and they said, *Come thou Vagabond, and hear this paper read with two Witnesses, their Hands to it, for we will handle thee:* and I said, *Read on;* Where I stood until they had done: And they asked me, *Whether I owned it, or no:* and I said, *Yea, every Word and would make it good by sound Proof if I might have Liberty to speak.* But they cried, *Away with him;* and some took me by the Throat and would not suffer me to answer it, but hurried me down Stairs, to the Carriage of a great Gun, which stood in the Market-Place, where I was stripped and tied to the Wheel and whipped with Ten Stripes, and then loosed, and tied to a Cart’s-tail; and whipped with Ten more to the Town’s End; and at *Roxbury*, at a Cart’s-tail, with other Ten; and at *Dedham*, at a Cart’s-tail, with Ten more, and then sent into the Woods.

—Thomas Newhouse, per AN ADDITION TO THE BOOK... by Ellis Hookes

Prior to the manifesto that had been issued by Friend [George Fox](#) and a few other elder Quaker males on January 21st of this year, [Quakers](#) had not been predominantly pacifist. George Bishop had, in NEW ENGLAND JUDGED, PART I, described in detail the treatment accorded to such unregulable religious dissenters in New England, and this book had come to Charles II’s attention. Upon the urging of one of the Quakers who had been expelled from [Boston](#), subsequent to his coronation on April 23rd the king had signed a *mandamus*





## LONDON

## LONDON

requiring that henceforth all such cases should be forwarded to England for their trial, and had entrusted this paper to Friend Samuel Shattuck of Salem, who had himself recently been expelled from the Bay Colony.

In result of this communication from the king, the death penalty for Quakers would be rescinded, the only thing left being a somewhat less Draconian “Cart and Whip Act.” When Friend Wenlock Christison and 27 other Quakers would be dragged from the prison behind carts and whipped to the borders of the colony, they would there find themselves untied and released rather than martyred by the neck until dead.



Eventually, in 1884, a memorial would be created in Boston in honor of Friend Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island (so named because he sheltered Quakers there), and the four [hanged](#) Quaker ministers William Ledra, Marmaduke Stevenson, William Robinson, and Mary Dyer:



In a somewhat related piece of news, this year Massachusetts was censuring the Reverend [John Eliot](#) for an antimonarchical attitude.

In another somewhat related piece of news, the town meeting of Hartford CT in this year would vote to extend a limited degree of tolerance toward a particular family of wayfarers, despite the fact that they were Unchristians: “The [Jews](#), which at present live in John Marsh his house, have liberty to sojourn in the town seven months.”



To oversimplify perhaps, the town meeting solved the problem of enforcement by evading it. The meeting gave institutional expression to the imperatives of peace. In the meetings consensus was reached, and individual consent and group opinion were placed in the service of social conformity.



– Michael Zuckerman, ALMOST CHOSEN PEOPLE:





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

OBLIQUE BIOGRAPHIES IN THE AMERICAN GRAIN,  
1993, page 59

Now here is Friend [John Greenleaf Whittier](#)'s somewhat tendentious and overly positive later rendition of the main dramatic scene of this year:



LONDON

LONDON

## THE KING'S MISSIVE

1661

Under the great hill sloping bare  
To cove and meadow and Common lot,  
In his council chamber and oaken chair,  
Sat the worshipful Governor Endicott.

A grave, strong man, who knew no peer,  
In the Pilgrim land, where he ruled in fear  
Of God, not man, and for good or ill  
Held his trust with an iron will.

He had shorn with his sword the cross from out  
The flag and cloven the may-pole down,  
Harried the heathen round about  
And whipped the Quakers from town to town.

His brow was clouded, his eye was stern,  
With a look of mingled sorrow and wrath;  
“Woe’s me,” he murmured: “at every turn  
The pestilent Quakers are in my path!”

Some we have scourged, and banished some,  
Some hanged, more doomed, and still they come,  
Fast as the tide of yon bay sets in,  
Sowing their heresy’s seed of sin.

“Did we count on this? Did we leave behind  
The graves of our kin, the comfort and ease  
Of our English hearths and homes, to find  
Troublers of Israel such as these?”

Shall I spare? Shall I pity them? God forbid!  
I will do as the prophet to Agag did:  
They come to poison the wells of the Word,  
I will hew them in pieces before the Lord!”

The door swung open, and Rawson the clerk  
Entered, and whispered under breath,  
“There waits below for the hangman’s work  
A fellow banished on pain of death—

Shattuck, of Salem, unhealed of the whip,  
Brought over in Master Goldsmith’s ship  
At anchor here in a Christian port,  
With freight of the devil and all his sort!”

Twice and thrice on the chamber floor  
Striding fiercely from wall to wall,  
“The Lord do so to me and more,”  
The Governor cried, “if I hang not all!”

“Bring hither the Quaker.” Calm, sedate,  
With the look of a man at ease with fate,  
Into that presence, grim and dread,  
Came Samuel Shattuck, with hat on head.

“Off with the knave’s hat!” An angry hand  
Smote down the offence; but the wearer said,  
With a quiet smile, “By the king’s command  
I bear his message and stand in his stead.”

In the Governor’s hand a missive he laid  
With the royal arms on its seal displayed,  
And the proud man spake as he gazed thereat,  
Uncovering, “Give Mr. Shattuck his hat.”

He turned to the Quaker, bowing low,—  
“The king commandeth your friends’ release;  
Doubt not he shall be obeyed, although  
To his subjects’ sorrow and sin’s increase.

What he here enjoineth, John Endicott,  
His loyal servant, questioneth not.  
You are free! God grant the spirit you own  
May take you from us, to parts unknown.”

So the door of the jail was open cast,  
And like Daniel out of the lion’s den  
Tender youth and girlhood passed,  
With age-bowed women and gray-locked men.

And the voice of one appointed to die  
Was lifted in praise and thanks on high.  
Broad in the sunshine stretched away  
With its capes and islands, the turquoise bay...

But as they who see not, the Quakers saw  
The world about them; they only thought  
With deep thanksgiving and pious awe  
On the great deliverance God had wrought.

Through lane and alley the gazing town  
Noisily followed them up and down;  
Some with scoffing and brutal jeer,  
Some with pity and words of cheer.

So passed the Quakers through Boston town,  
Whose painful ministers sighed to see  
The walls of their sheep-fold falling down,  
And wolves of heresy prowling free.

But the years went on and brought no wrong;  
With milder counsel the State grew strong,  
As outward Letter and inward Light  
Kept the balance of truth aright.



LONDON

LONDON

It was all well and good that King Charles II had prohibited further executions of [Quakers](#) in the Massachusetts

*... Edward Burrough named Samuel Shattuck, who, being an inhabitant of New England, was banished by their law, to be hanged if he came again; and to him the deputation was granted. Then he sent for Ralph Goldsmith, an honest Friend, who was master of a good ship, and agreed with him for three hundred pounds (goods or no goods) to sail in ten days. He forthwith prepared to set sail, and with a prosperous gale, in about six weeks' time, arrived before the town of Boston in New England, upon a First-day morning.*

*With him went many passengers, both of New and Old England, Friends, whom the Lord moved to go to bear their testimony against those bloody persecutors, who had exceeded all the world in that age in their bloody persecutions.*

*The townsmen at Boston, seeing a ship come into the bay with English colours, soon came on board and asked for the captain. Ralph Goldsmith told them he was the commander. They asked him if he had any letters. He said, "Yes." They asked if he would deliver them. He said, "No; not to-day."*

*So they went ashore and reported that there was a ship full of Quakers, and that Samuel Shattuck, who they knew was by their law to be put to death if he came again after banishment, was among them, but they knew not his errand nor his authority. [Friend [Mary Dyer](#), Friend [William Ledra](#), Friend [Marmaduke Stevenson](#), and Friend [William Robinson](#) had already been executed.]*

*So all were kept close that day, and none of the ship's company suffered to go on shore. Next morning Samuel Shattuck, the King's deputy, and Ralph Goldsmith, went on shore, and, sending back to the ship the men that landed them, they two went through the town to Governor John Endicott's door, and knocked. He sent out a man to know their business. They sent him word that their business was from the King of England, and that they would deliver their message to no one but the Governor himself.*

*Thereupon they were admitted, and the Governor came to them; and having received the deputation and the mandamus, he put off his hat and looked upon them. Then, going out, he bade the Friends follow him. He went to the deputy-governor, and after a short consultation came out to the Friends, and said, "We shall obey his majesty's commands."*

*After this the master gave liberty to the passengers to come on shore, and presently the noise of the business flew about the town; and the Friends of the town and the passengers of the ship met together to offer up their praises and thanksgivings to God, who had so wonderfully delivered them from the teeth of the devourer.*

*While they were thus met, in came a poor Friend, who, being sentenced by their bloody law to die, had lain some time in irons expecting execution. This added to their joy, and caused them to lift up their hearts in high praise to God, who is worthy for ever to have the praise, the glory, and the honour; for He only is able to deliver, to save, and support all that sincerely put their trust in Him.*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

Bay colony, but they weren't about to take that lying down. The Puritans of the colony sent the Reverend John Norton to [London](#) at an expense of £66 to reason with their monarch. The General Court of the colony feared that heretics were being tolerated to "ruin sincere servants of God," and declared a Day of Humiliation.



LONDON

LONDON

1662

John Bulkeley, son of the Reverend Peter Bulkeley of [Concord](#), had in 1642 been in the initial class of graduates at [Harvard College](#) and had returned to England and settled in the ministry at Fordham. In this year the church there ejected him. He would afterward reside in Wapping, the port of [London](#), and engage in the practice of medicine. He would die in 1689, at the age of 70.

Pope Pius V had found [cocoa](#) so unsavory, in 1569, that he had declared tolerantly that it “does not break the fast” which Catholics imposed upon themselves in the days prior to Easter, and the faithful had come to indulge more and more in this beverage. In this year, Cardinal Brancaccio reaffirmed and extended the judgment of the Pope: “Liquidum non frangit jejunum.” Not only the cocoa drink, but no drink, would be considered to amount to a breaking of the fast. Dr. Henry Stubbe determined that the drink “begets good blood” and “becomes provocative to lust,” and wrote medical prescriptions for it, informing his patients that an ounce contained more fat and nourishment than a pound of meat. A French medical student wrote ON THE HEALTHFUL USES OF CHOCOLATE. It would be [Sir Hans Sloane, M.D.](#) of Chelsea who would begin to prefer to make his drink with milk rather than with water, but for some time he would keep this a secret, and finally he would sell his recipe to a [London](#) apothecary.<sup>41</sup>

In response to the passing of the first of the Acts known as the Clarendon Code, the Quaker Act in 1662, [Friend Solomon Eccles](#), or [Eagle](#) (1618-1683), passed through Bartholomew Fair as a sign, “naked with a pan on his head full of fire and brimstone, flaming up in the sight of the people, crying repentance among them, and bade them remember Sodom.” (Few if any of the musical compositions of Friend Solomon have survived, because upon becoming a Quaker he had, of course, burned all his books and compositions, and some musical instruments, as frivolities.)

With her face blacked and her hair down, with blood poured over her head and her sackcloth garment, a [Quaker](#) desecrated the altar of St. Paul’s Cathedral in [London](#) by pouring blood over it.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

In [London](#) the first modern mortality table was being constructed, the one by Graunt, superseding the attempt which had been made in 364 CE by Ulpian. This effort wasn’t merely a millennium late, it was also a few points short of accuracy to the left of the decimal. (Eventually, [insurance](#) companies would be radically improving such mortality statistics in order to ensure the profitability of their life insurance policies.)

During a hard frost [Samuel Pepys](#) witnessed “people sliding with their skeetes, which is a very pretty art” on a new canal in [London](#)’s St. James Park.

SKATING

41. Much later the Sloane recipe, involving milk, would become the property of the [Cadbury](#) brothers, Friends John and Benjamin Cadbury of Birmingham, England.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

June 14, Saturday: Upon the return of the monarch Charles II, [Sir Henry Vane](#) had been imprisoned to await trial for treason. On this day, with appropriate ceremony, he was [beheaded](#) in [London](#).

[HEADCHOPPING](#)

### SIR HENRY VANE THE YOUNGER

October 15, Wednesday: [John Evelyn](#) delivered his lecture on *SYLVA; OR, A DISCOURSE OF FOREST-TREES, AND THE PROPAGATION OF TIMBER IN HIS MAJESTIES DOMINIONS / BY J.E. ESQ. AS IT WAS DELIVER'D IN THE ROYAL SOCIETY THE XVTH OF OCTOBER, MDCLXII, UPON OCCASION OF CERTAIN...*:

### John Evelyn's Diary

*I this day delivered my Discourse concerning Forest-trees to our Society upon occasion of certain Queries sent us by the Commissioners of his Majesties Navy: being the first Booke that was Printed by Order of the Society, & their Printer, since it was a Corporation:*

In this year, while Evelyn was concerned primarily with [London](#) street improvement, the Royal Navy had been asking the Royal Society to look into how England's depleted woodlands might be restored. Although Evelyn would take full credit for the product of the inquiry, *SYLVA, OR A DISCOURSE OF FOREST-TREES, AND THE PROPAGATION OF TIMBER*, as it was to be published in 1664, this actually would be a Royal Society production and at least three other members should be credited: Jonathan Goddard, Christopher Merret, and John Winthrop. For the benefit of those of "meaner Capacities," later editions would need to have English translations substituted for Latin passages and a glossary included, for the work to be at all comprehensible to people who might actually have a use for it. The treatise as originally prepared depended largely upon the [NATURAL HISTORY](#) of Pliny Secundus or [Pliny](#) the Elder and the *GEORGICS* of [Virgil](#). In this extrapolation the stories of Pliny have the same evidentiary weight as the authors' experiences and of experiences recounted by contemporary correspondents. Where Pliny is credited, references are often incorrect, and some sections which purport to be Evelyn's actually are Pliny, nearly verbatim. Although there are references to [Marcus Tullius Cicero](#), Lucius Junius Moderatus [Columella](#), and Ovid, since an Ovid quote is attributed to Juvenal,



LONDON

LONDON

these gents had likely obtained cosmetic quotes from secondary sources. Evelyn would later comment that since the book had been prepared for the “Benefit and Diversion of Gentlemen” rather than for the education of “ordinary Rusticks,” he would have preferred to have included more of such “Historical passages.” These tales, however, tend to obscure a great deal of useful information about trees and forestry techniques which had traditionally been handed down by word of mouth rather than in fine calf editions for the perusal of notables.

Evelyn *et al* recommended to those concerned over the insatiability of the maws of the pudding furnaces of England, that “’*Twere better to purchase all our iron out of America than thus to exhaust our woods at home.*” Trees were a source of timber vital to the navy, and defense industry should be kept at home. Therefore, let the American colonists trash America while reserving our English woods for timber.

BOG IRON

**This would in a couple of years be published as a book and [Henry Thoreau](#) would check this book relevant to his interests and relevant to [Concord](#) history out of the Boston Society of Natural History on April 6, 1852:**

[see following screen]



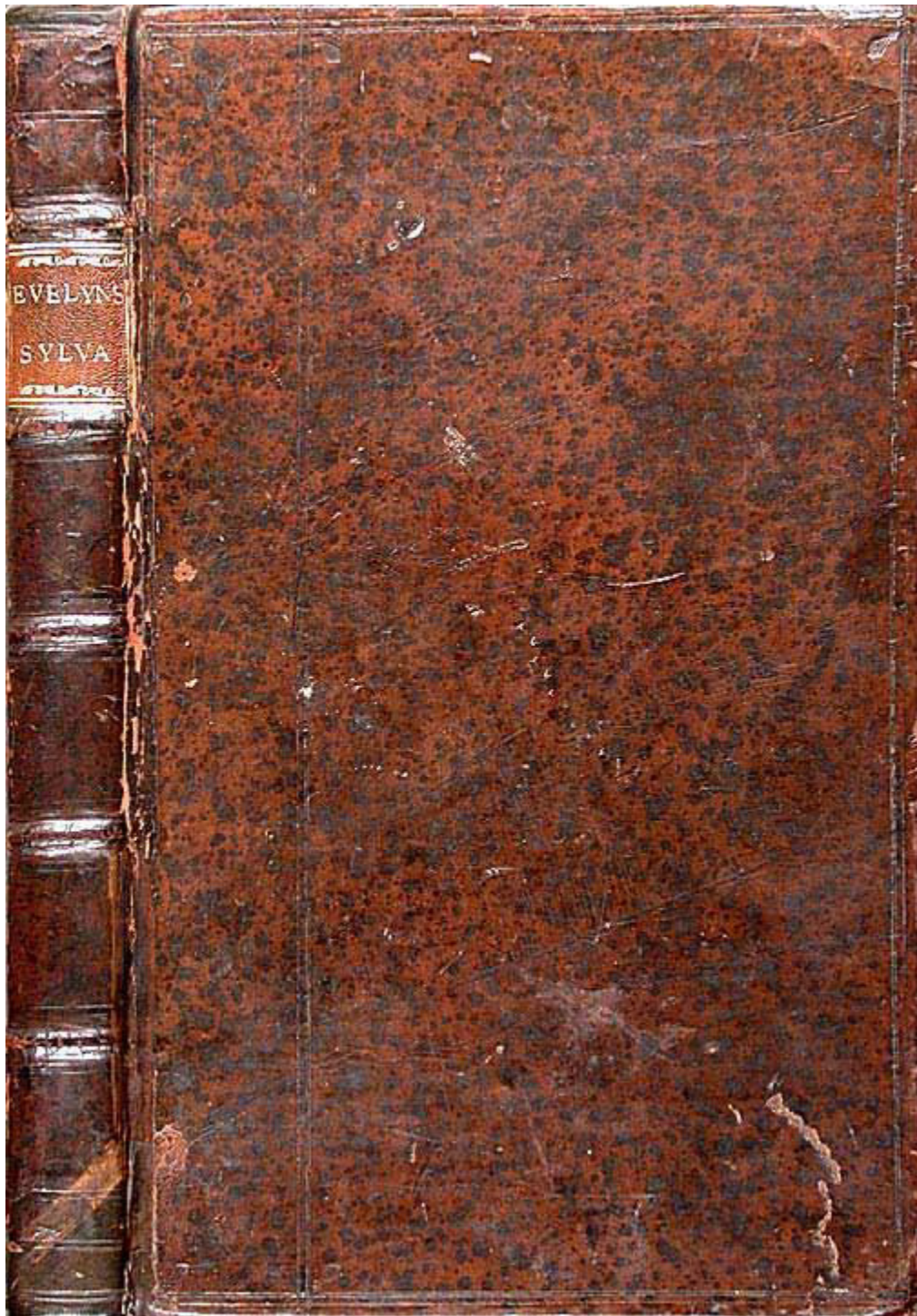
HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





LONDON

LONDON

April 6, Tuesday: When [Henry Thoreau](#) appeared to lecture as scheduled at Cochituate Hall in downtown Boston, a heavy snow was falling. He had come from the Boston Society of Natural History where he had checked out [John Evelyn](#)'s *SYLVA*, OR A DISCOURSE OF FOREST-TREES, AND THE PROPAGATION OF TIMBER.... TO WHICH IS ANNEXED *POMONA*.... ALSO *KALENDARIUM HORTENSE*....

**JOHN EVELYN'S SYLVA**

(see the following screen)

This lecture date had been set up by the Reverend Thomas Wentworth Higginson.



Due to the snowstorm only 5 or 6 persons showed up, among whom was [Doctor Walter Channing](#), the father of [Ellery Channing](#) of Concord. [Bronson Alcott](#) got the meeting moved to the Mechanics Apprentices Library next door, in hopes that some of the young men reading there could be persuaded to join the audience, but these young men proved to be hard to interest in a lecture on "Reality."

**WALDEN:** According to Evelyn, "the wise Solomon prescribed ordinances for the very distances of trees; and the Roman praetors have decided how often you may go into your neighbor's land to gather the acorns which fall on it without trespass, and what share belongs to that neighbor."

**PEOPLE OF WALDEN**

**JOHN EVELYN  
SOLON OF ATHENS**

(This was a mistake. [Thoreau](#) should not have indicated the by-tradition-wise [King Solomon](#) of Judaea, for Evelyn had been referring in *SYLVA*, OR A DISCOURSE OF FOREST-TREES, to this by-tradition-wise originator of Athenian democracy.)



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

**WALDEN:** Though I gave them no manure, and did not hoe them all once, I hoed them unusually well as far as I went, and was paid for it in the end, "there being in truth," as Evelyn says, "no compost or latation whatsoever comparable to this continual motion, repastination, and turning of the mould with the spade." "The earth," he adds elsewhere, "especially if fresh, has a certain magnetism in it, by which it attracts the salt, power, or virtue (call it either) which gives it life, and is the logic of all the labor and stir we keep about it, to sustain us; all dungings and other sordid temperings being but the vicars succedaneous to this improvement." Moreover, this being one of those "worn-out and exhausted lay fields which enjoy their sabbath," had perchance, as Sir Kenelm Digby thinks likely, attracted "vital spirits" from the air. I harvested twelve bushels of beans.

[PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN](#)[SIR KENELM DIGBY](#)[JOHN EVELYN](#)[TIMELINE OF WALDEN](#)



LONDON

LONDON

One of my most amusing impressions of Thoreau relates to a time when, in the Quixotism of youthful admiration, I had persuaded him to give a lecture in Boston, at my risk. He wrote (April 3, 1852) in a tone of timidity which may surprise those who did not know him, "I certainly do not feel prepared to offer myself as a lecturer to the Boston public, and hardly know whether more to dread a small audience or a large one. Nevertheless I will repress this squeamishness, and propose no alteration in your arrangements." The scene of the lecture was to be a small hall in a court, now vanished, opening from Tremont street, opposite King's Chapel, the hall itself being leased by an association of young mechanics, who had a reading-room opening out of it. The appointed day ushered in a furious snow-storm before which the janitor of the building retreated in despair, leaving the court almost blockaded. When Thoreau and I ploughed through, we found a few young mechanics reading newspapers; and when the appointed hour came, there were assembled only Mr. Alcott, Dr. Walter Channing and at most three or four ticket-holders. No one wished to postpone the affair and Mr. Alcott suggested that the thing to be done was to adjourn to the reading-room, where, he doubted not, the young men would be grateful for the new gospel offered; for which he himself undertook to prepare their minds. I can see him now, going from one to another, or collecting them in little groups and expounding to them, with his lofty Socratic mien, the privileges they were to share. "This is his life; this is his book; he is to print it presently; I think we shall all be glad, shall we not, either to read his book or to hear it?" Some laid down their newspapers, more retained them; the lecture proved to be one of the most introspective chapters from "Walden." A few went to sleep, the rest rustled their papers; and the most vivid impression which I retain from the whole enterprise is the profound gratitude I felt to one auditor ([Doctor Walter Channing](#)), who forced upon me a five-dollar bill towards the expenses of the disastrous entertainment.<sup>42</sup>



April 6, Tuesday: Last night a snow storm & this morning we find the ground covered again 6 or 8 inches deep-& drifted pretty badly beside. The conductor in the cars which have been detained more than an hour-says it is a dry snow up country- Here it is very damp.

### PHILIP CAFARO ON VIRTUE IN WALDEN<sup>43</sup>

PAGE 47: [I]n the chapter "The Bean-Field," Thoreau quotes seventeenth-century horticulturist John Evelyn's assertion that "the earth ... especially if fresh, has a certain magnetism in it, by which it attracts the salt, power, or virtue (call it either) which gives it life, and is the logic of all the labor and stir we keep about it, to sustain us." Clearly a field cannot act morally! For Evelyn, as for Thoreau, "virtue" implies power: that force through which a field or a man may flourish and bring forth the proper fruits. Thoreau quotes a similar archaic use

42. The Reverend Thomas Wentworth Higginson's "Glimpses of Authors" ([Brains](#) I, December 1, 1891, page 105)



LONDON

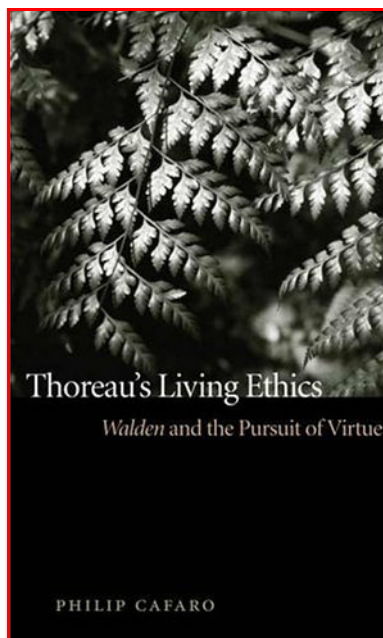
LONDON

of "virtue" by Cato the Elder.

Virtue is thus essentially active for Thoreau; as he had written earlier, "even virtue is no longer such if it be stagnant." In the modern view, the virtues are valuable largely because they limit our self-assertion and keep us from doing what we should not do. The modest person will not brag about his achievements, the honest person will not lie for personal advantage, the just person will not take more than her fair share. The ancient view instead stresses that actively cultivating the virtues is key to our self-development and happiness. They allow us to do what we should do and become better people. Thoreau echoes this life-affirming view when he writes: "The constant inquiry which Nature puts is Are you virtuous? Then you can behold me. Beauty – fragrance – music – sweetness – & joy of all kinds are for the virtuous."

Thoreau, like the ancients, links his notion of virtue to personal flourishing. In *WALDEN*, he tries to show how the virtues of simplicity, integrity, and resolutions serve to focus and clarify our lives; how generosity and sympathy may improve our relations with our neighbors; how curiosity, imagination, and reverence help us appreciate the world around us. These connections between virtue and flourishing serve to specify genuine virtues and spell out their proper development and use.

43. [Philip Cafaro](#). *THOREAU'S LIVING ETHICS: WALDEN AND THE PURSUIT OF VIRTUE*. Athens: U of Georgia P, 2004





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

November 12, Wednesday (Old Style): With the help of [Robert Boyle](#), [Robert Hooke](#) became Curator of Experiments of the newly formed Royal Society of [London](#). In this capacity he would be responsible for demonstrating new experiments at the Society's weekly meetings. He would retain this employment, at £30/year plus the privilege of a lodging at Gresham College, until 1677.

**THIS DAY IN PEPYS'S DIARY**





LONDON

LONDON

1664

[Dr. Thomas Browne](#) became an Honorary Fellow of the College of Physicians.

During this year, and into the next, the [plague](#) in [London](#), with 75,000 fatalities. [Robert Hooke](#) retired to Durdans, the seat of the Earl of Berkeley near Epsom, where he was employed as Philosophical Assistant to Dr Wilkins and Sir William Petty.

Dr. Gideon Harvey, His Majesty's Physician to the Tower, who was Physician in Ordinary to Charles II, would during his exile comment about his experience during the [Great Plague of London](#) that "There is good reason to believe that most epidemical distempers mankind is subject to proceed from poisonous insects of that extraordinary smallness that they are not to be discovered by the naked eye; so light that they float in the air, and are sucked into the stomach by the breath; such insects not being among us commonly, but only when they are brought to us from some remote place by the wind, or in goods hatched or nourished by some intemperance of the air, or from poisonous vapours rising from bogs, ponds, ditches, or some such unwholesome funds of stagnated water."



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

December 5: A [comet](#) was dominating the skies above New England, one which some would associate with the great plague and fire in [London](#).

LONDON

LONDON

A

## Chronological TABLE

*Of the most remarkable passages in that part of America, known to us by the name of NEW-ENGLAND.*

*Anno Dom.*

1664. The whole *Bible* Printed in the *Indian* Language finished.

The *Manadaes*, called *New Amsterdam*, now called *New York*; surrendered up to His Majesties Commissioners (for the settling of the respective Colonies in *New-England*, viz. Sir *Robert Carr*, Collonel *Nicols*, Collonel *Cartwright*, and Mr. *Samuel Mavericke*;) in *September*, after thirteen Dayes the Fort of *Arania*, now *Albania*; twelve Dayes after that, the Fort *Awsapha*; then *de la Ware* Castle Man'd with *Dutch* and *Sweeds*; the Three first Forts and Towns being Built upon the great River *Mohegan*, otherwise called *Hudsons* River.

In *September* appeared a great Comet for the space of three Months.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> 1664, "December, a great and dreadful comet, or blazing star, appeared in the south-east in New England for the space of three moneths; which was accompanied with many sad effects, — great mildews blasting in the countrey the next summer." — *Josselyn's Voyages, Chronol. Obs.*, p. 273; and see p. 245 of the same for a fuller account. — Compare Morton's Memorial, by Davis, p. 304. As to the blasting and mildew of 1665, see the same, p. 317; and that of 1664, p. 309.



LONDON

LONDON

This comet seems to have begun to become visible at least to the more attentive of the skywatchers as early as September, and would be apparent to the naked eye for about 75 days. On this day it completed its dive and began its outward journey:

**AN ACCOUNT OF TWO VOYAGES TO NEW-ENGLAND.**

*From the year of the World*

**In the year 1664, a Star or Comet appeared in *New-England* in *December* in the *South-East*, rising constantly about one of the clock in the morning, carrying the tail lower and lower till it came into the *West*, and then bare it directly before it; the Star it self was of a duskish red, the tail the colour of *via lactea*, or the milkie way. A fortnight after it appeared again rising higher near the *Nadir* or point over our heads, of the same form and colour, of which heard the former Scholar.**

*to the year of CHRIST 1673.*

**BY *John Josselyn Gent.***



LONDON

LONDON

AN ACCOUNT OF TWO VOYAGES TO NEW-ENGLAND.

*From the year of the World*

*to the year of Christ 1673.*

A friend of mine shewed me a small Treatise written and printed in the *Massachusetts-Bay* by *B.D.* intituled *An Astronomical description of the late Comet, or Blazing-Star, as it appeared in New-England in the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, and the beginning of the Twelfth moneth, 1664. printed at Cambridge by Samuel Green 1665.* An ingenious piece, but because I could not perswade my friend to part with it, I took out some short notes being straitned in time, which are as followes.... Some took note of it in the beginning of *November.*

BY *John Josselyn Gent.*

ASTRONOMY



LONDON

LONDON

"Nothing was more common, in those days, than to interpret all meteoric appearances, and other natural phenomena that occurred with less regularity than the rise and set of sun and moon, as so many revelations from a supernatural source. Thus, a blazing spear, a sword of flame, a bow, or a sheaf of arrows seen in the midnight sky, prefigured Indian warfare. Pestilence was known to have been foreboded by a shower of crimson light. We doubt whether any marked event, for good or evil, ever befell New England, from its settlement down to revolutionary times, of which the inhabitants had not been previously warned by some spectacle of its nature. Not seldom, it had been seen by multitudes. Oftener, however, its credibility rested on the faith of some lonely eye-witness, who beheld the wonder through the coloured, magnifying, and distorted medium of his imagination, and shaped it more distinctly in his after-thought. It was, indeed, a majestic idea that the destiny of nations should be revealed, in these awful hieroglyphics, on the cope of heaven. A scroll so wide might not be deemed too expensive for Providence to write a people's doom upon. The belief was a favourite one with our forefathers, as betokening that their infant commonwealth was under a celestial guardianship of peculiar intimacy and strictness."



— [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#), THE SCARLET LETTER



LONDON

LONDON

1665

William Lea was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape).

Muddiman began The London Gazette.

Friend George Keith's A SALUTATION OF DEAR AND TENDER LOVE TO THE SEED OF GOD ARISING IN ABERDEEN, IN 2 EPISTLES. DIRECTED UNTO FRIENDS OF TRUTH IN THAT PLACE, WHOM THE LORD HATH CALLED, AND IS CALLING FORTH TO BEAR THEIR TESTIMONY FOR HIS GLORIOUS TRUTH, (AGAINST AN EVIL, ADULTEROUS, AND PERSECUTING GENERATION) WITH OTHERS THEIR DEAR FRIENDS IN THESE NATIONS. WRIT BY GEORGE KEITH, PRISONER FOR THE SAID TESTIMONY IN THE TOLBOOTH OF ABERDEEN, 1664.<sup>44</sup>

During this year and the following one, while the Great Plague in London was continuing toward its grand total of some 75,000 fatalities, Friend George Fox would be spending a whole lot of his time in detention at Scarborough Castle. During this year he would write an epistle entitled "The Saints' Weapons Are Spiritual, That The Blessing Of God May Come Upon All Men":



*We are not against any man, but desire that the blessing of the Lord may come upon all men, and that which brings the curse may be destroyed; and in patience do we wait for that, and with spiritual weapons against it do we wrestle, and not against any man or woman's person. For amongst us Christ is King, who bringeth the blessing, and destroyeth that which brought the curse. And whoever dwells in righteousness, (man or woman,) and loves mercy, and doth justly, and walks humbly with God, and hath the humility, which goes before the honour, we are not against. But whosoever doth unrighteously, or doth not justly, nor righteously, nor walk humbly before God, and will have honour before humility, God will overturn such by his power. And in that let your faith be; for we look not at persons, but at the power of God; and know the reign of Christ among us. And as it is said, "God save the king," or "God bless the king;" we would not have him nor any man destroyed, but save; and so blessed. And the saved man will not suffer any thing to rule that destroys; and so our mind is, and we would that all men were saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth, which the persecutors are out of. And all Friends, dwell in the endless power of the Lord, in which the supremacy is know, and the power which hath no end; whose dominion is over all dominions, and will stand when all other have an end; in that is the patience felt, which runneth the race, and obtaineth the crown; and that hath the wisdom, which is sweet, and cool, and pure, whereby the living truth hath the supremacy and dominion, and in that keep*



<sup>44</sup>. In this thumbnail of the life of Friend George Keith, you will find there to be a truly enormous number of truly enormous book titles. Be assured that some of these polemic titles are in fact here abbreviated, and be assured that the publications mentioned are far from providing a total list of the various publications put out throughout his *floruit* by this prolific controversialist. The truth is far worse than here presented.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

*your meetings.*  
*G.F.*

*George Fox*

**THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY**  
**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**



LONDON

LONDON

*After the assize, Colonel Kirby and other justices were very uneasy with my being at Lancaster; for I had galled them sore at my trials there, and they laboured much to get me removed thence to some remote place. Colonel Kirby sometimes threatened that I should be sent beyond sea. About six weeks after the assizes they got an order from the King and council to remove me from Lancaster; and with it they brought a letter from the Earl of Anglesey, wherein it was written that if those things with which I was charged were found true against me, I deserved no clemency nor mercy; yet the greatest matter they had against me was because I could not disobey the command of Christ, and swear. When they had prepared for my removal, the under-sheriff and the head-sheriff's man, with some bailiffs, fetched me out of the castle, when I was so weak with lying in that cold, wet, and smoky prison, that I could hardly go or stand. They led me into the jailer's house, where were William Kirby and several others, and they called for wine to give me. I told them I would have none of their wine. Then they cried, "Bring out the horses."*

*I desired them first to show me their order, or a copy of it, if they intended to remove me; but they would show me none but their swords. I told them there was no sentence passed upon me, nor was I præmunired, that I knew of; and therefore I was not made the King's prisoner, but was the sheriff's; for they and all the country knew that I was not fully heard at the last assize, nor suffered to show the errors in the indictment, which were sufficient to quash it, though they had kept me from one assize to another to the end they might try me. But they all knew there was no sentence of præmunire passed upon me; therefore I, not being the King's prisoner, but the sheriff's, did desire to see their order.*

*Instead of showing me their order, they haled me out, and lifted me upon one of the sheriff's horses.*

*When I was on horseback in the street the townspeople being gathered to gaze upon me, I told the officers I had received neither Christianity, civility, nor humanity from them.*

*They hurried me away about fourteen miles to Bentham, though I was so weak that I was hardly able to sit on horseback, and my clothes smelt so of smoke they were loathsome to myself. The wicked jailer, one Hunter, a young fellow, would come behind and give the horse a lash with his whip, and make him skip and leap; so that I, being weak, had much ado to sit on him; then he would come and look me in the face and say, "How do you, Mr. Fox?" I told him it was not civil in him to do so. The Lord cut him off soon after.*

**FOX'S JOURNAL:**



LONDON

LONDON

*When we were come to Bentham, in Yorkshire, there met us many troopers and a marshal; and many of the gentry of the country were come in, and abundance of people to take a view of me. I being very weak and weary, desired them to let me lie down on a bed, which the soldiers permitted; for those that brought me thither gave their order to the marshal, and he set a guard of his soldiers upon me.*

*When they had stayed awhile they pressed horses, raised the bailiff of the hundred, the constables, and others, and bore me to Giggleswick that night; but exceeding weak I was. There, with their clog shoes, they raised the constables, who sat drinking all the night in the room by me, so that I could not get much rest.*

*The next day we came to a market-town, where several Friends came to see me. Robert Widders and diverse Friends came to me upon the road.*

*The next night I asked the soldiers whither they intended to carry me, and whither I was to be sent. Some of them said, "Beyond sea"; others said, "To Tynemouth Castle." A great fear there was amongst them lest some one should rescue me out of their hands; but that fear was needless.*

*Next night we came to York, where the marshal put me into a great chamber, where most part of two troops came to see me. One of these troopers, an envious man, hearing that I was præmunired, asked me what estate I had, and whether it was copyhold or free land. I took no notice of his question, but was moved to declare the Word of life to the soldiers, and many of them were very loving.*

*At night the Lord Frecheville (so called), who commanded these horse, came to me, and was very civil and loving. I gave him an account of my imprisonment, and declared many things to him relating to Truth.*

*They kept me at York two days, and then the marshal and four or five soldiers were sent to convey me to Scarborough Castle. These were very civil men, and they carried themselves civilly and lovingly to me. On the way we baited at Malton, and they permitted Friends to come and visit me.*

*When we were come to Scarborough, they took me to an inn, and gave notice to the governor, who sent six soldiers to be my guard that night. Next day they conducted me into the castle, put me into a room, and set a sentry on me. As I was very weak, and subject to fainting, they sometimes let me go out into the air with the sentry.*

*They soon removed me out of this room, and put me into an open one, where the rain came in, and which was exceedingly thick with smoke, which was very offensive to me.*

FOX'S JOURNAL



LONDON

LONDON

*One day the Governor, Sir John Crossland, came to see me, and brought with him Sir Francis Cobb. I desired the Governor to go into my room, and see what a place I had. I had got a little fire made in it, and it was so filled with smoke that when they were in they could hardly find their way out again; and he being a Papist, I told him that this was his Purgatory which they had put me into. I was forced to lay out about fifty shillings to stop out the rain, and keep the room from smoking so much. When I had been at that charge, and made it tolerable, they removed me into a worse room, where I had neither chimney nor fire-hearth. This being towards the sea-side and lying much open, the wind drove in the rain forcibly so that the water came over my bed, and ran so about the room that I was fain to skim it up with a platter. When my clothes were wet, I had no fire to dry them; so that my body was benumbed with cold, and my fingers swelled so that one was grown as big as two. Though I was at some charge in this room also, I could not keep out the wind and rain. Besides, they would suffer few Friends to come to me, and many times not any; no, not so much as to bring me a little food; but I was forced for the first quarter to hire one of another society to bring me necessaries. Sometimes the soldiers would take it from her, and she would scuffle with them for it. Afterwards I hired a soldier to fetch me water and bread, and something to make a fire of, when I was in a room where a fire could be made. Commonly a threepenny loaf served me three weeks, and sometimes longer, and most of my drink was water with wormwood steeped or bruised in it. One time the weather was very sharp, and I had taken great cold, I got a little elecampane beer. I heard one of the soldiers say to the other that they would play me a trick: they would send me up to the deputy-governor, and in the meantime drink my strong beer; and so they did. When I came back one of the soldiers came to me in a jeer, and asked me for some strong beer. I told him they had played their pretty trick; and so I took no further notice of it. But inasmuch as they kept me so very strait, not giving liberty for Friends to come to me, I spoke to the keepers of the Castle to this effect: "I did not know till I was removed from Lancaster Castle, and brought prisoner to this Castle of Scarborough, that I was convicted of a præmunire; for the Judge did not give sentence upon me at the assizes in open court. But seeing I am now a prisoner here, if I may not have my liberty, let my friends and acquaintances have their liberty to come and visit me, as Paul's friends had among the Romans, who were not Christians, but heathen. For Paul's friends had their liberty; all that would, might come to him, and he had his liberty to preach to them in his hired house. But I cannot have liberty to go into the town, nor for my friends to come to me here. So you that go under the name of Christians, are worse in this respect than those heathen were."*



LONDON

LONDON

\* But though they would not let Friends come to me, they would often bring others, either to gaze upon me, or to contend with me. One time a great company of Papists came to discourse with me. They affirmed that the Pope was infallible, and had stood infallible ever since Peter's time. But I showed them the contrary by history; for one of the bishops of Rome (Marcellinus by name), denied the faith and sacrificed to idols; therefore he was not infallible. I told them that if they were in the infallible Spirit they need not have jails, swords, and staves, racks and tortures, fires and faggots, whips and gallows, to hold up their religion, and to destroy men's lives about it; for if they were in the infallible Spirit they would preserve men's lives, and use none but spiritual weapons about religion.

Another Papist who came to discourse with me said, "All the patriarchs were in hell from the creation till Christ came. When Christ suffered He went into hell, and the devil said to Him, What comest thou hither for? to break open our strongholds? And Christ said, To fetch them all out. So Christ was three days and three nights in hell to bring them out."

I told him that that was false; for Christ said to the thief, "This day thou shalt be with me in paradise"; and Enoch and Elijah were translated into heaven; and Abraham was in heaven, for the Scripture saith that Lazarus was in his bosom; and Moses and Elias were with Christ upon the Mount, before He suffered.

These instances stopped the Papist's mouth, and put him to a stand.

Another time came Dr. Witty, who was esteemed a great doctor in physic, with Lord Falconbridge, the governor of Tinmouth Castle, and several knights.

I being called to them, Witty undertook to discourse with me, and asked me what I was in prison for. I told him, "Because I would not disobey the command of Christ, and swear." He said I ought to swear my allegiance to the King.

He being a great Presbyterian, I asked him whether he had not sworn against the King and House of Lords, and taken the Scotch covenant? And had he not since sworn to the King? What, then, was his swearing good for? But my allegiance, I told him, did not consist in swearing, but in truth and faithfulness.

After some further discourse I was taken away to my prison again; and afterwards Dr. Witty boasted in the town amongst his patients that he had conquered me. When I heard of it, I told the Governor it was a small boast in him to say he had conquered a bondman. I desired to bid him come to me again when he came to the Castle.

He came again awhile after, with about sixteen or seventeen great persons, and then he ran himself worse on ground than before. For he affirmed before them all that Christ had not enlightened every man that cometh into the world; and that the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, had not appeared unto all men, and that Christ had not died for all men.



LONDON

LONDON

*I asked him what sort of men those were whom Christ had not enlightened? and whom His grace had not appeared to? and whom He had not died for? He said, "Christ did not die for adulterers, and idolaters, and wicked men."*

*I asked him whether adulterers and wicked men were not sinners.*

*He said, "Yes."*

*"Did not Christ die for sinners?" said I. "Did He not come to call sinners to repentance?"*

*"Yes," said he.*

*"Then," said I, "thou hast stopped thy own mouth."*

*So I proved that the grace of God had appeared unto all men, though some turned from it into wantonness, and walked despitefully against it; and that Christ had enlightened all men, though some hated the light. Several of the people confessed it was true; but he went away in a great rage, and came no more to me.*

*Another time the Governor brought a priest; but his mouth was soon stopped.*

*Not long after he brought two or three Parliament-men, who asked me whether I did own ministers and bishops.*

*I told them, "Yes, such as Christ sent; such as had freely received and would freely give; such as were qualified, and were in the same power and Spirit the apostles were in. But such bishops and teachers as yours, that will go no farther than a great benefice, I do not own; for they are not like the apostles. Christ saith to his ministers, 'Go ye into all nations, and preach the gospel'; but ye Parliament-men, who keep your priests and bishops in such great fat benefices, have spoiled them all. For do ye think they will go into all nations to preach; or any farther than a great fat benefice? Judge yourselves whether they will or not."*

*There came another time the widow of old Lord Fairfax, and with her a great company, one of whom was a priest. I was moved to declare the truth to them, and the priest asked me why we said Thou and Thee to people, for he counted us but fools and idiots for speaking so.*

*I asked him whether they that translated the Scriptures and that made the grammar and accidence, were fools and idiots, seeing they translated the Scriptures so, and made the grammar so, Thou to one, and You to more than one, and left it so to us. If they were fools and idiots, why had not he, and such as he, that looked upon themselves as wise men, and that could not bear Thou and Thee to a singular, altered the grammar, accidence, and Bible, and put the plural instead of the singular. But if they were wise men that had so translated the Bible, and had made the grammar and accidence so, I wished him to consider whether they were not fools and idiots themselves, that did not speak as their grammars and Bibles taught them; but were offended with us, and called us fools and idiots for speaking so.*

*Thus the priest's mouth was stopped, and many of the company acknowledged the Truth, and were pretty loving and tender. Some of them would have given me money, but I would not receive it.*



LONDON

LONDON

*After this came Dr. Cradock, with three priests more, and the Governor and his lady (so called), and another that was called a lady, and a great company with them.*

*Dr. Cradock asked me what I was in prison for. I told him, "For obeying the command of Christ and the apostle, in not swearing." But if he, I said, being both a doctor and a justice of peace, could convince me that after Christ and the Apostle had forbidden swearing, they commanded Christians to swear, then I would swear. "Here is the Bible," I told him, "thou mayest, if thou canst, show me any such command."*

*He said, "It is written, 'Ye shall swear in truth and righteousness.'" "Ay," said I, "it was so written in Jeremiah's time; but that was many ages before Christ commanded not to swear at all; but where is it written so, since Christ forbade all swearing? I could bring as many instances out of the Old Testament for swearing as thou, and it may be more; but of what force are they to prove swearing lawful in the New Testament, since Christ and the Apostle forbade it? Besides," said I, "in that text where it is written, Ye shall swear, what 'ye' was this? Was it 'Ye Gentiles,' or 'Ye Jews'?"*

*To this he would not answer. But one of the priests that were with him answered, "It was to the Jews that this was spoken." Then Dr. Cradock confessed it was so.*

*"Very well," said I, "but where did God ever give a command to the Gentiles to swear? For thou knowest that we are Gentiles by nature."*

*"Indeed," said he, "in the gospel times everything was to be established out of the mouths of two or three witnesses; but there was to be no swearing then."*

*"Why, then," said I, "dost thou force oaths upon Christians, contrary to thy own knowledge, in the gospel-times? And why dost thou excommunicate my friends?" for he had excommunicated abundance both in Yorkshire and Lancashire.*

*\* He said, "For not coming to church." "Why," said I, "ye left us above twenty years ago, when we were but young lads and lasses, to the Presbyterians, Independents, and Baptists, many of whom made spoil of our goods, and persecuted us because we would not follow them. We, being but young, knew little then of your principles. If ye had intended to keep your principles alive, that we might have known them, ye should either not have fled from us as ye did, or ye should have sent us your epistles, collects, homilies, and evening songs; for Paul wrote epistles to the saints, though he was in prison. But they and we might have turned Turks or Jews for any collects, homilies, or epistles we had from you all this while. And now thou hast excommunicated us, both young and old, and so have others of you done; that is, ye have put us out of your church before ye have got us into it, and before ye have brought us to know your principles. Is not this madness in you, to put us out before we were brought in? Indeed, if ye had brought us into your church, and when we had been in, if we had done some bad thing, that had been something like a ground for excommunication or putting out again. But," said I, "What dost thou call the Church?"*





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**FOX'S JOURNAL:**



LONDON

LONDON

"Why," said he, "that which you call the steeple-house."  
Then I asked him whether Christ shed His blood for the steeple-house, and purchased and sanctified the steeple-house with His blood. And seeing the Church is Christ's bride and wife, and that He is the Head of the Church, dost thou think the steeple-house is Christ's wife and bride, and that He is the head of that old house, or of His people?"  
"No," said he, "Christ is the head of His people, and they are the Church."  
"But," said I, "You have given the title Church to an old house, which belongs to the people; and you have taught them to believe so."  
I asked him also why he persecuted Friends for not paying tithes; whether God ever commanded the Gentiles to pay tithes; whether Christ had not ended tithes when He ended the Levitical priesthood that took tithes; whether Christ, when He sent His disciples to preach, had not commanded them to preach freely as He had given them freely; and whether all the ministers of Christ are not bound to observe this command of Christ. He said he would not dispute that.  
Neither did I find he was willing to stay on that subject; for he presently turned to another matter, and said, "You marry, but I know not how."  
I replied, "It may be so; but why dost thou not come and see?"  
Then he threatened that he would use his power against us, as he had done. I bade him take heed; for he was an old man. I asked him also where he read, from Genesis to Revelation, that ever any priest did marry any. I wished him to show me some instance thereof? if he would have us come to them to be married; "for," said I, "thou hast excommunicated one of my friends two years after he was dead, about his marriage. And why dost thou not excommunicate Isaac, and Jacob, and Boaz, and Ruth? for we do not read that they were ever married by the priests; but they took one another in the assemblies of the righteous, in the presence of God and His people; and so do we. So that we have all the holy men and women that the Scripture speaks of in this practice, on our side."  
Much discourse we had, but when he found he could get no advantage over me, he went away with his company.  
With such people I was much exercised while I was there; for most that came to the Castle would desire to speak with me, and great disputes I had with them. But as to Friends, I was as a man buried alive; for though many came far to see me, yet few were suffered to come to me; and when any Friend came into the Castle about business, if he looked towards me they would rage at him.  
At last the Governor came under some trouble himself; for he having sent a privateer to sea, they took some ships that were not enemies' ships, but their friends'; whereupon he was brought into trouble; after which he grew somewhat more friendly to me. For before I had a marshal set over me, on purpose to get money out of me; but I was not free to give him a farthing; and when they found they could get nothing off me, he was taken away again.



LONDON

LONDON

\* The officers often threatened that I should be hanged over the wall. Nay, the deputy-governor told me once that the King, knowing I had great interest in the people, had sent me thither, that if there should be any stirring in the nation, they should hang me over the wall to keep the people down.

There being, a while after, a marriage at a Baptist's house, upon which occasion a great many of them were met together, they talked much then of hanging me. But I told them that if that was what they desired, and it was permitted them, I was ready, for I never feared death nor sufferings in my life; but I was known to be an innocent, peaceable man, free from all stirrings and plottings, and one that sought the good of all men.

Afterwards, the Governor growing kinder, I spoke to him when he was going to London to the Parliament, and desired him to speak to Esquire Marsh, Sir Francis Cobb, and some others; and let them know how long I had lain in prison, and for what; and he did so. When he came down again, he told me that Esquire Marsh said he would go a hundred miles barefoot for my liberty, he knew me so well; and several others, he said, spoke well of me. From which time the Governor was very loving to me.

There were, amongst the prisoners, two very bad men, that often sat drinking with the officers and soldiers; and because I would not sit and drink with them too, it made them the worse against me. One time when these two prisoners were drunk, one of them (whose name was William Wilkinson, a Presbyterian, who had been a captain), came to me and challenged me to fight with him.

Seeing what condition he was in, I got out of his way; and next morning, when he was more sober, showed him how unmanly it was in him to challenge a man to fight, whose principles, he knew, it was not to strike, but if he was stricken on one ear to turn the other. I told him, if he had a mind to fight, he should have challenged some soldiers that could have answered him in his own way.

But, however, seeing he had challenged me, I was now come to answer him with my hands in my pockets; and (reaching my head towards him), "Here," said I, "here is my hair, here are my cheeks, here is my back."

With this he skipped away from me and went into another room; at which the soldiers fell a-laughing; and one of the officers said, "You are a happy man that can bear such things." Thus he was conquered without a blow. After awhile he took the oath, gave bond, got out of prison; and not long after the Lord cut him off.

FOX'S JOURNAL:

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

*There were great imprisonments in this and the former years, while I was prisoner at Lancaster and Scarborough. At London many Friends were crowded into Newgate, and other prisons, where the sickness was [the London plague of 1665], and many died in prison. Many also were banished, and several sent on ship-board by the King's order.*

*Some masters of ships would not carry them, but set them on shore again; yet some were sent to Barbadoes, Jamaica, and Nevis, and the Lord blessed them there. One master of a ship was very wicked and cruel to Friends that were put on board his ship; for he kept them down under decks, though the sickness was amongst them; so that many died of it. But the Lord visited him for his wickedness; for he lost most of his seamen by the plague, and lay several months crossed with contrary winds, though other ships went on and made their voyages.*

*At last he came before Plymouth, where the Governor and magistrates would not suffer him nor any of his men to come ashore, though he wanted necessaries for his voyage; but Thomas tower, Arthur Cotton, John Light, and other Friends, went to the ship's side, and carried necessaries for the Friends that were prisoners on board.*

*The master, being thus crossed and vexed, cursed them that put him upon this freight, and said he hoped he should not go far before he was taken. And the vessel was but a little while gone out of sight of Plymouth before she was taken by a Dutch man-of-war, and carried into Holland.*

*When they came into Holland, the States sent the banished Friends back to England, with a letter of passport, and a certificate that they had not made an escape, but were sent back by them.*

*In time the Lord's power wrought over this storm, and many of our persecutors were confounded and put to shame.*

*After I had lain prisoner above a year in Scarborough Castle, I sent a letter to the King, in which I gave him an account of my imprisonment, and the bad usage I had received in prison; and also that I was informed no man could deliver me but him. After this, John Whitehead being at London, and having acquaintance also with Esquire Marsh, he went to visit him, and spoke to him about me; and he undertook, if John Whitehead would get the state of my case drawn up, to deliver it to the master of requests, Sir John Birkenhead, who would endeavor to get a release for me.*


*So John Whitehead and Ellis Hookes drew up a relation of my imprisonment and sufferings, and carried it to Marsh; and he went with it to the master of requests, who procured an order from the King for my release. The substance of the order was that "the King, being certainly informed that I was a man principled against plotting and fighting, and had been ready at all times to discover plots, rather than to make any, etc., therefore his royal pleasure was that I should be discharged from my imprisonment," etc.*

**FOX'S JOURNAL:**



LONDON

LONDON

 Spring: When the Great Plague broke out in [London](#), Dr. Thomas Sydenham abandoned its sufferers to their fate, seeking relative personal safety in the English countryside. In Europe during the Great Plague, the clouds of [tobacco](#) smoke would be hoped to be having some protective effect. In a Royal Society experiment, [Samuel Pepys](#) noted, a cat had quickly died upon being fed a single “drop of distilled oil of tobacco.”

Villages such as Cheam on the far west side of Runnymede from London were being overrun with children of wealthy families, being rusticated there in an attempt to safeguard them from the mysterious and fatal epidemic.

Of course, people were suspicious that this disaster had been brought by the great [comet](#) that had just recently passed through their skies. Even as late as 1722, [Daniel Defoe](#) would be referring to this suspicion in his A JOURNAL OF THE PLAGUE YEAR.

ASTRONOMY



LONDON

LONDON

1666



September 1: Just prior to the outbreak of the great fire in [London](#), Friend [George Fox](#) was being granted his



LONDON

LONDON

release from Scarborough Castle.

*As soon as this order was obtained, John Whitehead came to Scarborough with it, and delivered it to the Governor; who, upon receipt thereof, gathered the officers together, and, without requiring bond or sureties for my peaceable living, being satisfied that I was a man of a peaceable life, he discharged me freely, and gave me the following passport:*

*Permit the bearer hereof, George Fox, late a prisoner here, and now discharged by His Majesty's order, quietly to pass about his lawful occasions, without any molestation. Given under my hand at Scarborough Castle, this first day of September, 1666.*

*JORDAN CROSLANDS,  
Governor of Scarborough Castle.*

*After I was released, I would have made the Governor a present for the civility and kindness he had of late shown me; but he would not receive anything; saying that whatever good he could do for me and my friends he would do it, and never do them any hurt. And afterwards, if at any time the mayor of the town sent to him for soldiers to break up Friends' meetings, if he sent any down he would privately give them a charge not to meddle. He continued loving to his dying day.*

*The officers also and the soldiers were mightily changed, and became very respectful to me, and when they had occasion to speak of me they would say, "He is as stiff as a tree, and as pure as a bell; for we could never bow him." [Here is an interesting entry in the Journal in the year 1669: "I then visited friends at Whitby and Scarborough. When I was at Scarborough, the governor, hearing I was come, sent to invite me to his house, saying, 'Surely, you would not be so unkind as not to come and see me and my wife.' After the meeting I went to visit him, and he received me very courteously and lovingly."]*

*The very next day after my release, the fire broke out in London, and the report of it came quickly down into the country. Then I saw the Lord God was true and just in His Word, which he had shown me before in Lancaster jail, when I saw the angel of the Lord with a glittering sword drawn southward, as before expressed.*

*The people of London were forewarned of this fire; yet few laid to heart, or believed it; but rather grew more wicked, and higher in pride. For a Friend was moved to come out of Huntingdonshire a little before the fire, to scatter his money, and turn his horse loose on the streets, to untie the knees of his trousers, let his stockings fall down, and to unbutton his doublet, and tell the people that so should they run up and down, scattering their money and their goods, half undressed, like mad people, as he was sign to them [Thomas Ibbett of Huntingdonshire would soon be standing in Cheapside with outspread arms during the great fire, trying magically to stop the progress of the flames]; and so they did, when the city was burning.*

FOX'S JOURNAL:





**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

*Thus hath the Lord exercised His prophets and servants by His power, shown them signs of His judgments, and sent them to forewarn the people; but, instead of repenting, they have beaten and cruelly entreated some, and some they have imprisoned, both in the former power's days [the days of Oliver Cromwell] and since.*

*But the Lord is just, and happy are they that obey His word.*

*Some have been moved to go naked in their streets, in the other power's days and since, as signs of their nakedness; and have declared amongst them that God would strip them of their hypocritical professions, and make them as bare and naked as they were. But instead of considering it, they have many times whipped, or otherwise abused them, and sometimes imprisoned them.*

*Others have been moved to go in sackcloth, and to denounce the woes and vengeance of God against the pride and haughtiness of the people; but few regarded it. And in the other power's days, the wicked, envious, and professing priests, put up several petitions both to Oliver and Richard, called Protectors, and to the Parliaments, judges and Justices, against us, full of lies, vilifying words and slanders; but we got copies of them, and, through the Lord's assistance, answered them all, and cleared the Lord's truth and ourselves of them.*

*But oh! the body of darkness that rose against the Truth in them that made lies their refuge! But the Lord swept them away; and in and with His power, truth, light, and life, hedged his lambs about, and preserved them as on eagles' wings. Therefore we all had, and have, great encouragement to trust the Lord, who, we saw by His power and Spirit, overturned and brought to naught all the confederacies and counsels that were hatched in darkness against His Truth and people; and by the same truth gave His people dominion, that therein they might serve Him.*

*Indeed, I could not but take notice how the hand of the Lord turned against the persecutors who had been the cause of my imprisonment, or had been abusive or cruel to me in it. The officer that fetched me to Holker-Hall wasted his estate, and soon after fled into Ireland. Most of the justices that were upon the bench at the sessions when I was sent to prison, died in a while after; as old Thomas Preston, Rawlinson, Porter, and Matthew West, of Borwick. Justice Fleming's wife died, and left him thirteen or fourteen motherless children. Colonel Kirby never prospered after. The chief constable, Richard Dodgson, died soon after, and Mount, the petty constable, and the wife of the other petty constable, John Ashburnham, who railed at me in her house, died soon after. William Knipe, the witness they brought against me, died soon after also. Hunter, the jailer of Lancaster, who was very wicked to me while I was his prisoner, was cut off in his young days; and the under-sheriff that carried me from Lancaster prison towards Scarborough, lived not long after. And Joblin, the jailer of Durham, who was prisoner with me in Scarborough Castle, and had often incensed the Governor and soldiers against me, though he got out of prison, yet the Lord cut him off in his wickedness soon after.*

*When I came into that country again, most of those that dwelt in Lancashire were dead, and others ruined in their estates; so that, though I did not seek revenge upon them for their actings against me contrary to the law, yet the Lord had executed His judgments upon many of them.*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**FOX'S JOURNAL:**

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

## LONDON

## LONDON

September 2: The great [London](#) fire began on Pudding Lane, in the house of the king's baker.

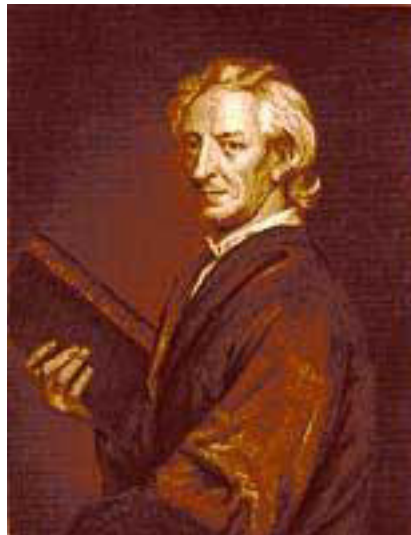
- 1660 Episcopacy restored in England and Scotland.  
The people of Denmark, being oppressed by the nobles, surrender their privileges to Frederick III. who becomes absolute,
- 1662 The Royal Society established at London by Charles II.
- 1663 Carolina planted; 1728, divided into two separate governments.
- 1664 The New Netherlands, in North America, conquered from the Swedes and Dutch, by the English.
- 1665 The plague rages in London, and carries off 68,000 persons.
- 1666 The great fire of London began September 2, and continued three days, in which were destroyed 13,000 houses, and 400 streets.  
Tea first used in England.
- 1667 The peace of Breda, which confirms to the English the New Netherlands, now known by the names of Pennsylvania, New York, and New Jersey.  
St. James's Park planted, and made a thoroughfare for public use, by Charles II.
- 1670 The English Hudson's Bay company incorporated.
- 1672 Louis XIV. over-runs great part of Holland, when the Dutch open their sluices, being determined to drown their country, and retire to their settlements in the East Indies.  
African company established.
- 1678 The peace of Nimeguen.  
The habeas corpus act passed.
- 1680 A great comet appeared, and from its nearness to our earth, alarmed the inhabitants. It continued visible from November 3 to March 9.  
William Penn, a Quaker, receives a charter for planting Pennsylvania.
- 1683 India stock sold from 360 to 500 per cent.
- 1685 Charles II. dies, aged 55, and is succeeded by his brother James II.  
The duke of Monmouth, natural son to Charles II. raises a rebellion, but is defeated at the battle of Sedgmoor, and beheaded.  
The edict of Nantes infamously revoked by Louis XIV. and the Protestants

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

[John Evelyn](#)'s diary entries for this day were in part as follows:

### John Evelyn's Diary

*This fatal night about ten, began that deplorable fire, neere Fish-streete in Lond[on]*



### John Evelyn's Diary

*I had pub: prayers at home: after dinner the fire continuing, with my Wife & Sonn took Coach & went to the bank side in Southwark, where we beheld that dismal spectaccle, the whole City in dreadfull flames neere the Water side, & had now consumed all the houses from the bridge all Thames Streete & up-wards towards Cheape side, downe to the three Cranes, & so returned exceedingly astonishd, what would become of the rest:*

By September the 5th, this great fire would have reduced  $\frac{4}{5}$ ths of the city to ashes. Only the northeast corner, and the extreme west end, of the city would remain intact. This was, however, a property fire with ample warning: there would be relatively little loss of life. Instead of horror the fire would inspire humor, as for instance in 1693 when a joke book would point out that Cannon Street had roared, Wood Street had burnt to Ashes, Bread Street had burnt to a Coal, Pie Corner had over bak'd, and Snow Hill had melted down.

There had just been a great [comet](#), and so there was a widespread belief that the great comet had brought the great conflagration. Even as late as 1722, [Daniel Defoe](#) would be referring to this suspicion in his A JOURNAL

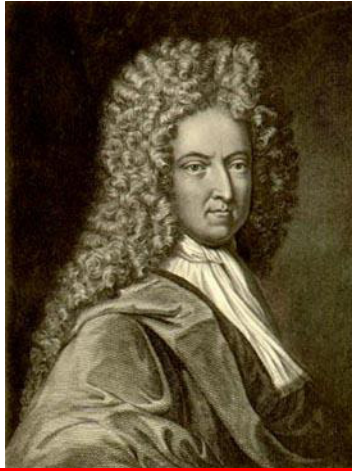


LONDON

LONDON

OF THE PLAGUE YEAR.

SKY EVENT



THIS DAY IN PEPYS'S DIARY



LONDON

LONDON

1667

[John Dryden](#)'s heroic/comic tragedy *Secret Love*, and his poem *annus mirabilis*, a nationalistic and royalist effort celebrating victories over the Dutch and the survival of the city of [London](#). Meanwhile the Triple Alliance was getting underway and King Charles II was entering into a secret alliance with the French.

In France and then in England, attempts were being made at the transfusion of blood. In France, the blood donor was a calf, and the patient, or victim, was a sufferer from melancholy. In England, the blood donor was a sheep, and the patient, or victim, a mental inmate at Bethlehem Royal Hospital. The transfusion in [London](#) was observed by members of the Royal Society.

PSYCHOLOGY

In [London](#), the wife of [Samuel Pepys](#) had her 1st cup of "tee."

CHINA  
TEA





LONDON

LONDON

1668

An edict was issued by the Police Commissioner of Paris, requiring the construction of toilets in all houses. [London](#)'s oldest "sewer" still in existence, known as the Ludgate Hill Sewer, was being constructed. Initially, it was an open channel fed by springs, big enough to be used by boats. (This would be covered in 1732.)

December 12, Wednesday: Friend [William Penn](#) was given virtually a life sentence for so called crimes against the Crown and Christianity, in that he had been the author of a tract entitled SANDY FOUNDATION SHAKEN. He was taken to the Tower of London, on the grounds of which, ironically, he had grown up, and closely confined in the southernmost attic in the west wing of Queen's House. While there he would write NO CROSS NO CROWN on the Christian duty of self-sacrifice. Told he must recant or remain a prisoner for life, he remained as inflexible as a teenager. The Tower, he commented, was to him the worst argument in the world. "My prison shall be my grave before I will budge a jot."

LONDON

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



LONDON

LONDON

1669

Henry Savile, the messenger who had been guilty of carrying Coventry's challenge to Buckingham, was committed to the Gatehouse Prison, Westminster. He then petitioned to be transferred to the Tower of London. Probably he was released from the Tower with Coventry.

LONDON

5th day of 3rd month: The [Quakers](#) of [London](#) chided the [Quakers](#) of the [Rhode Island](#) and Providence Plantations colony for having somewhat exaggerated certain reports of their persecution by the Puritans, in entries made in the Book of Sufferings. They pointed out that "there may not be the least addition in the relation of those things." There must be no "publicke misrepresentation." Instead, the Christian principle of forgiveness should motivate the Quakers to moderate "rather than extenuate" such reports for the official record.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

July 21, Wednesday (Old Style): The Lords Proprietors approved THE FUNDAMENTAL CONSTITUTION OF [CAROLINA](#) as penned by [John Locke](#), secretary to Ashley-Cooper. This document included a guarantee of religious freedom in language similar to what Locke had put into his A LETTER CONCERNING TOLERATION. This was to have a profound and lasting influence on the development of Charleston's social fabric, as it would lead to the immigration of such diverse groups as the [Huguenots](#) and the Sephardic [Jews](#). Soon the Carolina colonists would sail from [London](#) on the *Albemarle*, the *Port Royal*, and the *Carolina*.

End of July: Although Friend [William Penn](#) had been assigned virtually a life sentence for his so-called crimes against the Crown and Christianity when he had been taken to the Tower of London on December 12, 1668, and although he had since been utterly intransigent, at this point his famous and influential father was able to obtain his release through the mediation of the Duke of York (later [King James II](#)).

LONDON



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1670**

“This year died the celebrated Mr. Prynne. He was a considerable instrument in bringing about the late civil war, as he was of the restoration; after which he was received into favour, had the records of the Tower committed to him, which he put in good order; he represented the city of Bath in the present parliament.”

### **BRITISH CHRONOLOGY**

A prisoner named Samuel Hartlibb, who was being held at the Tower of London for unknown reasons, was allowed the use of pen, ink, and paper specifically so he would be able to write his petition to the King and for no other purpose.

“Blood and his confederates, attempting to steal the regalia out of the Tower, were apprehended but pardoned, though Blood confessed he was guilty of this crime, as well as of seizing the duke of Ormond, and of several attempts to kill the king. He had also a revenue of 500l. per annum, settled on him by Charles, who was so pleased with the ruffian’s manners, that he ordered him to remain as a gentleman at court.”

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1673**

William Alton, a Dutch spy who had been held at the Tower of London since 1672, escaped.

**LONDON**

The Chelsea Physic Garden was begun by the Worshipful Society of Apothecaries of [London](#), through their leasing of land from Charles Cheyne on his Chelsea estate. (Not much would be made of this leased land until [Sir Hans Sloane, M.D.](#) would purchase the entirety of the manor at Chelsea from Cheyne and donate, at his death, the land of their garden to the Society.)

**BOTANIZING**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1674**

Daniel van Overskeldt, who had been being held at the Tower of London as a Dutch spy, was used in a prisoner exchange. (Presumably Robert Rogers, his servant who had accompanied him to prison, also was released.)

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1676

Winter: The Thames froze over throughout [London](#) and Frost Fairs were held on the ice.<sup>45</sup>

From [Henry Thoreau's A WEEK](#):

In the winter of 1675, in Philip's war, every other settler left the town, but

he, [Jonathan Tyng, the first permanent white settler of that entire region]

says the historian of Dunstable,

fortified his house; and, although "obliged to send to Boston for his food," sat himself down in the midst of his savage enemies, alone, in the wilderness, to defend his home.

Here is Professor Geoffrey Parker's article "Lessons From the Little Ice Age" as it appeared in the [New York Times](#) on March 22, Sunday, 2014 (Professor Parker of Ohio State University is the author of GLOBAL CRISIS: WAR, CLIMATE CHANGE AND CATASTROPHE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY):

Climatologists call it the Little Ice Age; historians, the General Crisis.

During the 17th century, longer winters and cooler summers disrupted growing seasons and destroyed harvests across Europe. It was the coldest century in a period of glacial expansion that lasted from the early 14th century until the mid-19th century. The summer of 1641 was the third-coldest recorded over the past six centuries in Europe; the winter of 1641-42 was the coldest ever recorded in Scandinavia. The unusual cold that lasted from the 1620s until the 1690s included ice on both the Bosphorus and the Baltic so thick that people could walk from one side to the other.

The deep cold in Europe and extreme weather events elsewhere resulted in a series of droughts, floods and harvest failures that led to forced migrations, wars and revolutions. The fatal synergy between human and natural disasters eradicated perhaps one-third of the human population.

There are two ways to consider the impact of climate change. We can predict the future based on current trends or we can study a well-documented episode of the past.

What happened in the 17th century suggests that altered weather conditions can have catastrophic political and social consequences. Today, the nation's intelligence agencies have

<sup>45</sup>This Little Ice Age is also known as the Maunder Minimum, and lasted from 1645 to 1715. Those who interest themselves in this sort of thing will be interested to learn that it corresponded to the reign of Louis XIV almost to the year: 1643-1715! During the "Sun King's" reign, virtually no sun spots would be seen; northern Europe and North America underwent a Little Ice Age, which saw record low temperatures, including this frozen Thames.



LONDON

LONDON

warned of similar repercussions as the planet warms – including more frequent but unpredictable crises involving water, food, energy supply chains and public health. States could fail, famine could overtake large populations and flood or disease could cross borders and lead to internal instability or international conflict.

Earth scientists have discerned three factors at work globally during the 17th century: increased volcanic eruptions, twice as many El Niño episodes (unusually warm ocean conditions along the tropical west coast of South America), and the virtual disappearance of sunspots, reducing solar output to warm the Earth.

The 17th century saw a proliferation of wars, civil wars and rebellions and more cases of state breakdown around the globe than any previous or subsequent age. Just in the year 1648, rebellions paralyzed both Russia (the largest state in the world) and France (the most populous state in Europe); civil wars broke out in Ukraine, England and Scotland; and irate subjects in Istanbul (Europe's largest city) strangled Sultan Ibrahim.

Climate alone did not cause all the catastrophes of the 17th century, but it exacerbated many of them. Outbreaks of disease, especially smallpox and plague, tended to be more common when harvests were poor or failed. When an uprising by Irish Catholics on Oct. 23, 1641, drove the Protestant minority from their homes, no one had foreseen a severe cold snap, with heavy frost and snow at a time and in a place that rarely has snow. Thousands of Protestants died of exposure, turning a political protest into a massacre that cried out for vengeance. Oliver Cromwell would later use that episode to justify his brutal campaign to restore Protestant supremacy in Ireland.

But the cold did take a more direct toll. Western Europe experienced the worst harvest of the century in 1648. Rioting broke out in Sicily, Stockholm and elsewhere when bread prices spiked. In the Alps, poor growing seasons became the norm in the 1640s, and records document the disappearance of fields, farmsteads and even whole villages as glaciers advanced to the farthest extent since the last Ice Age. One consequence of crop failures and food shortages stands out in French military records: Soldiers born in the second half of the 1600s were, on average, an inch shorter than those born after 1700, and those born in the famine years were noticeably shorter than the rest. Few areas of the world survived the 17th century unscathed by extreme weather. In China, a combination of droughts and disastrous harvests, coupled with rising tax demands and cutbacks in government programs, unleashed a wave of banditry and chaos; starving Manchu clansmen from the north undertook a brutal conquest that lasted a generation. North America and West Africa both experienced famines and savage wars. In India, drought followed by floods killed over a million people in Gujarat between 1627 and 1630. In Japan, a mass rebellion broke out on the island of Kyushu following several poor harvests.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

Five years later, famine, followed by an unusually severe winter, killed perhaps 500,000 Japanese.

No human intervention can avert volcanic eruptions, halt an El Niño episode or delay the onset of drought, despite the possibility that each could cause starvation, economic dislocation and political instability. But, unlike our ancestors who faced these changes 350 years ago, today we possess both the resources and the technology to prepare for them.

Britain's chief scientific officer has warned, for instance, that in the face of a seemingly inexorable rise in sea levels, "We must either invest more in sustainable approaches to flood and coastal management or learn to live with increased flooding." In short, we have only two choices: pay to prepare now – or prepare to pay much more later.

The experience of Somalia provides a terrible reminder of the consequences of inaction. Drought in the region between 2010 and 2012 created local famine, exacerbated by civil war that discouraged and disrupted relief efforts and killed some 250,000 people, half of them under the age of 5.

In the 17th century, the fatal synergy of weather, wars and rebellions killed millions. A natural catastrophe of analogous proportions today – whether or not humans are to blame – could kill billions. It would also produce dislocation and violence, and compromise international security, sustainability and cooperation.

So while we procrastinate over whether human activities cause climate change, let us remember the range of climate-induced catastrophes that history shows are inevitable – and prepare accordingly.



LONDON

LONDON



A WEEK: We passed Wicasuck Island, which contains seventy acres or more, on our right, between Chelmsford and Tyngsborough. This was a favorite residence of the Indians. According to the History of Dunstable, "About 1663, the eldest son of Passaconaway [Chief of the Penacooks] was thrown into jail for a debt of 45, due to John Tinker, by one of his tribe, and which he had promised verbally should be paid. To relieve him from his imprisonment, his brother Wannalancet and others, who owned Wicasuck Island, sold it and paid the debt." It was, however, restored to the Indians by the General Court in 1665. After the departure of the Indians in 1683, it was granted to Jonathan Tyng in payment for his services to the colony, in maintaining a garrison at his house. Tyng's house stood not far from Wicasuck Falls. Daniel Gookin, who, in his Epistle Dedicatory to Robert Boyle, apologizes for presenting his "matter clothed in a wilderness dress," says that on the breaking out of Philip's war in 1675, there were taken up by the Christian Indians and the English in Marlborough, and sent to Cambridge, seven "Indians belonging to Narragansett, Long Island, and Peguod, who had all been at work about seven weeks with one Mr. Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable, upon Merrimack River; and, hearing of the war, they reckoned with their master, and getting their wages, conveyed themselves away without his privity, and, being afraid, marched secretly through the woods, designing to go to their own country." However, they were released soon after. Such were the hired men in those days. Tyng was the first permanent settler of Dunstable, which then embraced what is now Tyngsborough and many other towns. In the winter of 1675, in Philip's war, every other settler left the town, but "he," says the historian of Dunstable, "fortified his house; and, although 'obliged to send to Boston for his food,' sat himself down in the midst of his savage enemies, alone, in the wilderness, to defend his home. Deeming his position an important one for the defence of the frontiers, in February, 1676, he petitioned the Colony for aid," humbly showing, as his petition runs, that, as he lived "in the uppermost house on Merrimac river, lying open to ye enemy, yet being so seated that it is, as it were, a watch-house to the neighboring towns," he could render important service to his country if only he had some assistance, "there being," he said, "never an inhabitant left in the town but myself." Wherefore he requests that their "Honors would be pleased to order him **three or four men** to help garrison his said house," which they did. But methinks that such a garrison would be weakened by the addition of a man.

"Make bandog thy scout watch to bark at a thief,  
Make courage for life, to be captain chief;  
Make trap-door thy bulwark, make bell to begin,  
Make gunstone and arrow show who is within."

Thus he earned the title of first permanent settler. In 1694 a law was passed "that every settler who deserted a town for fear of the Indians should forfeit all his rights therein." But now, at any rate, as I have frequently observed, a man may desert the fertile frontier territories of truth and justice, which are the State's best lands, for fear of far more insignificant foes, without forfeiting any of his civil rights therein. Nay, townships are granted to deserters, and the General Court, as I am sometimes inclined to regard it, is but a deserters' camp itself.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1679

A gang of hired thugs intercepted [John Dryden](#) in Rose Alley in [London](#), and beat him up.



Public baths were introduced into [London](#) by Turkish merchants (replacing public baths built during the Roman occupation, that had been nonexistent since the beginning of the 2d Century BCE).



LONDON

LONDON

May 22-July 9: [Samuel Pepys](#) guessed wrong for once in his opportunistic life, and wound up spending 6 weeks in the Tower of London after having been accused of having taken part in “the Popish Plot.” He was suspected of



having engaged in treasonable correspondence with France, but no charges were brought and he was released. The suspicions had been brought against him by John Scott and supported by the Exclusionists in Parliament, as also a minor and equally unjust charge of popery had been brought against him by a dismissed butler whom he had caught in bed with his favorite maid. Had not King Charles II almost immediately dissolved Parliament and prevented a new one from meeting for a further year and a half, Pepys would have paid the penalty for his loyalty, efficiency, and incorruptibility with his life. He employed his respite with such energy that by the time Parliament met again he had completely blasted the reputation of his accuser John Scott by collecting circumstantial details of his infamies from almost every country.

LONDON

His friend [John Evelyn](#) would of course visit him during his confinement (yes, even more than once):



LONDON

LONDON

June 4 (Old Style): *To Lond[on] Din'd with Mr. Pepys at the Tower, whither he was committed by the house of Commons, for misdemeanors in the Admiralty, where he was Secretary; but I believe unjustly: Here I saluted my Lord Stafford & Peters who were also committed for the Popish Plot:*



June 7 (Old Style): *I saw the magnificent Cavalcade and Entery of the Portugal Ambassador: din'd at L[ord] Chamberlaines:*

June 17 (Old Style): *I was Godfather to a Sonn of Sir Chr: Wren Surveyor of his Majesties building[s], that most learned & excellent person; with Sir William Fermor & my Lady Vicountesse Newport wife of the Treasurer of the household: Thence to Chelsey with Sir Steph: Fox and my Lady, in order to his purchas of the Co: of Bristols house ther, which she desired me to procure a Chapman for:*



LONDON

LONDON

1683

Winter: The Thames froze over throughout [London](#) and Frost Fairs were held on the ice.<sup>46</sup>

Evelyn would report on this hard London winter, in his diary:

January 1, Tuesday (1683, Old Style): ... *My Daughter Susan had some few small pox come forth on her, so as I sent her out of the Family; The Weather continuing intollerably severe, so as streets of Boothes were set up upon the Thames &c: and the aire so very cold & thick, as of many yeares there had not ben the like: The small pox being very mortal, many feared a worse Contagion to come &c:*

January 2, Wednesday (1683, Old Style): *I dined at Sir St: Foxes, after dinner came a fellow that eate live charcoale glowingly ignited, quenching them in his mouth, & then champing & swallowing them downe: There was a dog also that seemed to do many rational actions.*

January 6, Sunday (1683, Old Style): *I went home to Says-Court to see my Grandson, it being extream hard weather, and return'd the next day by Coach the river being quite frozen up:*

January 8, Tuesday (1683, Old Style): *Came Sir Geo: Wheler and Mr. Ottwood to visite me.*

January 9, Wednesday (1683, Old Style): *I went crosse the Thames upon the Ice (which was now become so incredibly thick, as to beare not onely whole streetes of boothes in which the[y] roasted meate, & had divers shops of wares, quite crosse as in a Towne, but Coaches & carts & horses passed over): So I went from Westminster stayres to Lambeth and dined with my L[ord] Archbishop, where I met my Lord Bruce, Sir Geo: Wheeler, Coll[onel] Coock, and severall Divines; after dinner, and discourse with his Grace 'til Evening prayer, Sir Geo: and I returnd, walking over the Ice from Lambeth stayres to the Horse Ferry, and thence walked on foote to our Lodgings:*

January 10, Thursday (1683, Old Style): *I visited Sir Rob: Reading, where after supper we had musique, but none comparable to that which Mrs. Bridgeman made us upon the Gittar, which she master'd with such extraordinary skill, and dexterity, as I hardly ever heard any lute excede for sweetnesse.*

January 16, Wednesday (1683, Old Style): *Was my first tryal befor my L[ord] Keeper at the Chancery for a rehearing of my Cause: I went thence to the Bishops of Lond, with whom I dined: endeavouring to procure some of his Majesties Charity for the poore of our Parish, the severe weather still continuing, & now the Thames was filled with people & Tents selling all sorts of Wares as in the City it selfe:*

46. This Little Ice Age is also known as the Maunder Minimum, and lasted from 1645 to 1715. It's interesting that it corresponded to the reign of Louis XIV almost to the year: 1643-1715! During the "Sun King's" reign, virtually no sun spots would be seen; northern Europe and North America underwent a Little Ice Age, which saw record low temperatures, including this frozen Thames.





LONDON

LONDON

January 24, Thursday (1683, Old Style): *The frost still continuing more & more severe, the Thames before London was planted with bothes in formal streetes, as in a Citty, or Continual faire, all sorts of Trades & shops furnished, & full of Commodities, even to a Printing presse, where the People & Ladys tooke a fansy to have their names Printed & the day & yeare set downe, when printed on the Thames: This humour tooke so universaly, that 'twas estimated the Printer gained five pound a day, for printing a line onely, at six-pence a Name, besides what he gott by Ballads &c: Coaches now plied from Westminster to the Temple, & from severall other staires too & froo, as in the streetes; also on sleds, sliding with skeetes; There was likewise Bull-baiting, Horse & Coach races, Puppet-plays & interludes, Cookes & Tipling, & lewder places; so as it seem'd to be a bacchanalia, Triumph or Carnoval on Water; whilst it was a severe Judgement upon the Land: the Trees not onely splitting as if lightning-strock, but Men & Catell perishing in divers places, and the very seas so locked up with yce, that no vessells could stirr out, or come in: The fowle [Fish] & birds, & all our exotique Plants & Greens universaly perishing; many Parks of deere destroyed, & all sorts of fuell so deare that there were greate Contributions to preserve the poore alive; nor was this severe weather much lesse intense in most parts of Europe even as far as Spaine, & the most southern tracts: London, by reason of the excessive coldnesse of the aire, hindring the ascent of the smoke, was so filled with the fuliginous steame of the Sea-Coale, that hardly could one see crosse the streete, & this filling the lungs with its grosse particles exceedingly obstructed the breast, so as one could scarce breath: There was no water to be had from the Pipes & Engines, nor could the Brewers, and divers other Tradesmen work, & every moment was full of disastrous accidents &c:*

January 30, Wednesday (1683, Old Style): *...The frost still raging as fircely as ever, the River of Thames was become a Camp, ten thousands of people, Coaches, Carts, & all manner of sports continuing & increasing: miserable were the wants of poore people, Deare universaly perished in most of the parks thro-out England, & very much Cattell:*

February 4, Monday (1683, Old Style): *I went to Says-Court to see how the frost & rigorous weather had dealt with my Garden, where I found many of the Greenes & rare plants utterly destroyed: The Oranges & Myrtils very sick, the Rosemary & Lawrell dead to all appearance, but the Cypressse like to indure it out: I came to Lond[on] the next day when it fir[s]t of all began to Thaw, and pass'd over without alighting in my Coach from Lambeth to the Horse-ferry at Mill-bank at Westminster; the Weather growing less severe, it yet began to freeze againe; but the boothes were allmost-all taken downe; but there was first a Map or Landskip cut in copper representing all manner of the Camp, & the several actions, sports and passe-times thereon in memory of this signal Frost:*

February 8, Friday (1683, Old Style): *...I went this Evening to visite that greate & knowing Virtuoso Monsieur Justell: The weather now was set to an absolute Thaw & raine, but the Thames still hard:*

February 12, Tuesday (1683, Old Style): *The E[arl] of Danby late L[ord]Tressurer together with the Rom:Cath: Lords impeach'd of high Treason in the popish-plot, had now their Habeas Corpus, and came out upon Baile, after 5 yeares Imprisonment in the Toure: Then were also Tried and deeply fin'd Mr. Hambden & others, for being supposed of the late Plot, for which my L[ord][Russell] and Coll[onel][Sidney] suffered: As also the person, who went about to prove that the E[arl] of [Essex] had his Throat Cut in the Tower by others: likewise Mr. Johnson, the Author of that famous piece cald Julian.<sup>47</sup>*

47.Samuel Johnson (1649-1702), divine and author of various pro-Protestant works. This piece on the Emperor Julian the Apostate (360-363CE) was an attack on the Duke of York. He had also been Russell's chaplain.



LONDON

LONDON

February 13, Wednesday (1683, Old Style): *Newes of the [P\[rince\] of Oranges](#) having accus'd the Deputies of Amsterdam of Crimen Læsæ Majestatis, & being Pensioner to France. Dr. Tenison communicating to me his intention of Erecting a Library in St. Martines parish, for the publique use, desird my assistance with Sir Chr: Wren about the placing & structure thereof: a worthy & laudable designe: He told me there were 30 or 40 Young Men in Orders in his Parish, either, Governors to young Gent[lemen] or Chaplains to Noble-men, who being reprov'd by him upon occasion, for frequenting Taverns or Coffè-houses, told him, they would study & employ their time better, if they had books: This put the pious Doctor upon this designe, which I could not but approve of, & indeede a greate reproch it is, that so great a City as Lond[on] should have never a publique Library becoming it: There ought to be one at S. Paules, the West end of that Church, (if ever finish'd), would be a convenient place:*

February 23, Saturday (1683, Old Style): *I went to Sir John Chardins, who desired my Assistance for the engraving of the plates, the translation & Printing of his historie of that wonderfull Persian monument neere Persepolis, & other rare Antiquities, which he had Caus'd to be drawne from the originals, at his 2d journey into Persia: which we now concluded upon.<sup>48</sup> And afterwards I went to Dr. Tenison (with Sir Chr: Wren) where we made both the draught & estimate of the Library to be begun this spring, neere the Mewes:*

March 28, Friday (Old Style): *Good friday ... There was so greate & eager a concourse of people with their children, to be touch'd of the Evil, that 6 or 7: were crush'd to death by pressing at the Chirurgions doore for Tickets &c. The weather began now onely to be more mild & tollerable, but there was not the least appearance of any Spring.*

March 30, Sunday (Old Style): *Easter-day, I received the B[lessed] Sacrament at white-hall early, with the Lords & household: the B[ishop] of Lond[on] officiating: Then went to St. Martines wher Dr. Tenison (now first coming abroad after his recovery of the small-pox) preached on 16:Psal: 11:- Hence I went againe to White Hall, where coram Rege, preach'd the B[ishop] of Rochester on a Text out of Hosea 6.2. touching the subject of the day: After which his Majestie, accompanied with 3 of his natural Sonns, (viz. the Dukes of Northumb: Richmond & St. Albans, base sonns of Portsmouth, Cleaveland, Nelly, prostitute Creatures) went up to the Altar; The three Boyes entering before the King within the railes, at the right hand, & 3 Bishops on the left: viz: Lond[on] (who officiated) Durham, Rochester; with the sub-Deane Dr. Holder: The King kneeling before the Altar, making his offering, the Bishops first received, & then his Majestie, after which, he retir'd to a Canopied seate on the right hand &c: note, there was perfume burnt before the office began: Pomeridiano, preached at St. Mart: the Lecturer Dr. Meriton on 6: Rom: 4:*

April 4, Friday (Old Style): *After 5 monethes being in Lond[on] this severe winter, I return'd home with my family this day: My sonn with his wife &c: continuing behind, upon pretence of his applying himselfe more seriously to his studying the Law, but wholly without my approbation: - hardly the least appearance of any Spring.*

April 12, Saturday (Old Style): *Being much indispos'd this weeke, I tooke Physick, & a Vomite, which did greatly restore me, blessed be God:*

May 10, Saturday (Old Style): *I went to visite my Brother in Surrey...*

48. Evelyn had listened keenly to Chardin's tales in 1680.



LONDON

LONDON

May 11, Sunday (Old Style): *One Mr. Crawly preached in the morning at Abinger on 13 Heb:18: In the Afternoone I went to visite Mr. Higham now sick in his Climacterical, whereof he died [about] 3 days after: his Grandfather & Father (who Christn'd me) with himselfe had now ben 3 generations Parsons of the Parish an hundred and foure yeares this May: viz: from 1584.*

May 12, Monday (Old Style): *I returned to Lond[on] where I found the Commissioners of the Admiralty abolished, & the Office of Admiral restord to the Duke, as to the disposal & ordering all sea buisnesse: But his Majestie signing all the Petitions, Papers, Warrants & Commissions, that the Duke not acting as Admiral by Commission, or Office, might not incurr the penalty of the late Act against Papists & Dissenters holding Office or refusing the Oath & Test: &c: every body was glad of this Change: Those in the late Commission being utterly ignorant of their duty, to the greate damage of the Navy royal: Now was also the utter ruine of the Low-Countries threatn'd, by the Seige of Luxemburge (if not timely reliev'd) & the Obstinancy of the Hollanders not to assist the Prince of Orange: Corrupted (as appear'd) by the French &c:*

July 2, Wednesday (Old Style): *I went to the Observatorie at Greenewich, where Mr. Flamstead tooke his observations of the Eclipse of the sunn, now hapning to be almost 3 parts obscur'd: So greate a drowth still continu'd, as never was since in my memorie:*

August 24, Sunday (Old Style): *St. Bartholomews day our Viccar & Curate preached on their former Text, much of it repetition onely: I was exceedingly drowsy this afternoone it being most excessively hot: we having not had above one or two considerable showres (& they stormes) these eight or nine moneths so as the trees lost their leafe like Winter, & many of them quite died for want of refreshment.*

September 26, Friday (Old Style): *I went to Lond[on], to Congratulate my deare friend Mr. Sidny Godolphins being created a Baron of England, the King being now returned from Winchester, there was a numerous Court at White-hall where I saluted divers of my acquaintance: There was at this time a remove of the Earle of Rochester from the Treasury to the presidentship of the Council, & my L[ord] Godolphin made first Commissioner of the Treasury in his place, my Lord Midleton a Scot, made Secretary of state. These Alterations (being very unexpected & mysterious) gave greate occasion of discourse among the Politicians: I supped this night at my La[dy] Sylvius, with Dr. Tenison, & the afternoone taking the aire in Hide Parke, saw two bucks encounter each other very fiercely for a long willes 'til one was quite vanquished: There was now an Ambassador from the King of Siam from the E[ast] Indias to his Majestie.*

September 29, Monday (Old Style): *I was let bloud about 8 ounces for the dizzinesse of my head.*

Here is Professor Geoffrey Parker's article "Lessons From the Little Ice Age" as it appeared in the New York Times on March 22, Sunday, 2014 (Professor Parker of Ohio State University is the author of GLOBAL CRISIS: WAR, CLIMATE CHANGE AND CATASTROPHE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY):

Climatologists call it the Little Ice Age; historians, the General Crisis.

During the 17th century, longer winters and cooler summers disrupted growing seasons and destroyed harvests across Europe. It was the coldest century in a period of glacial expansion that



LONDON

LONDON

lasted from the early 14th century until the mid-19th century. The summer of 1641 was the third-coldest recorded over the past six centuries in Europe; the winter of 1641-42 was the coldest ever recorded in Scandinavia. The unusual cold that lasted from the 1620s until the 1690s included ice on both the Bosphorus and the Baltic so thick that people could walk from one side to the other.

The deep cold in Europe and extreme weather events elsewhere resulted in a series of droughts, floods and harvest failures that led to forced migrations, wars and revolutions. The fatal synergy between human and natural disasters eradicated perhaps one-third of the human population.

There are two ways to consider the impact of climate change. We can predict the future based on current trends or we can study a well-documented episode of the past.

What happened in the 17th century suggests that altered weather conditions can have catastrophic political and social consequences. Today, the nation's intelligence agencies have warned of similar repercussions as the planet warms – including more frequent but unpredictable crises involving water, food, energy supply chains and public health. States could fail, famine could overtake large populations and flood or disease could cross borders and lead to internal instability or international conflict.

Earth scientists have discerned three factors at work globally during the 17th century: increased volcanic eruptions, twice as many El Niño episodes (unusually warm ocean conditions along the tropical west coast of South America), and the virtual disappearance of sunspots, reducing solar output to warm the Earth.

The 17th century saw a proliferation of wars, civil wars and rebellions and more cases of state breakdown around the globe than any previous or subsequent age. Just in the year 1648, rebellions paralyzed both Russia (the largest state in the world) and France (the most populous state in Europe); civil wars broke out in Ukraine, England and Scotland; and irate subjects in Istanbul (Europe's largest city) strangled Sultan Ibrahim.

Climate alone did not cause all the catastrophes of the 17th century, but it exacerbated many of them. Outbreaks of disease, especially smallpox and plague, tended to be more common when harvests were poor or failed. When an uprising by Irish Catholics on Oct. 23, 1641, drove the Protestant minority from their homes, no one had foreseen a severe cold snap, with heavy frost and snow at a time and in a place that rarely has snow. Thousands of Protestants died of exposure, turning a political protest into a massacre that cried out for vengeance. Oliver Cromwell would later use that episode to justify his brutal campaign to restore Protestant supremacy in Ireland.

But the cold did take a more direct toll. Western Europe experienced the worst harvest of the century in 1648. Rioting broke out in Sicily, Stockholm and elsewhere when bread prices



LONDON

LONDON

spiked. In the Alps, poor growing seasons became the norm in the 1640s, and records document the disappearance of fields, farmsteads and even whole villages as glaciers advanced to the farthest extent since the last Ice Age. One consequence of crop failures and food shortages stands out in French military records: Soldiers born in the second half of the 1600s were, on average, an inch shorter than those born after 1700, and those born in the famine years were noticeably shorter than the rest. Few areas of the world survived the 17th century unscathed by extreme weather. In China, a combination of droughts and disastrous harvests, coupled with rising tax demands and cutbacks in government programs, unleashed a wave of banditry and chaos; starving Manchu clansmen from the north undertook a brutal conquest that lasted a generation. North America and West Africa both experienced famines and savage wars. In India, drought followed by floods killed over a million people in Gujarat between 1627 and 1630. In Japan, a mass rebellion broke out on the island of Kyushu following several poor harvests. Five years later, famine, followed by an unusually severe winter, killed perhaps 500,000 Japanese.

No human intervention can avert volcanic eruptions, halt an El Niño episode or delay the onset of drought, despite the possibility that each could cause starvation, economic dislocation and political instability. But, unlike our ancestors who faced these changes 350 years ago, today we possess both the resources and the technology to prepare for them.

Britain's chief scientific officer has warned, for instance, that in the face of a seemingly inexorable rise in sea levels, "We must either invest more in sustainable approaches to flood and coastal management or learn to live with increased flooding." In short, we have only two choices: pay to prepare now – or prepare to pay much more later.

The experience of Somalia provides a terrible reminder of the consequences of inaction. Drought in the region between 2010 and 2012 created local famine, exacerbated by civil war that discouraged and disrupted relief efforts and killed some 250,000 people, half of them under the age of 5.

In the 17th century, the fatal synergy of weather, wars and rebellions killed millions. A natural catastrophe of analogous proportions today – whether or not humans are to blame – could kill billions. It would also produce dislocation and violence, and compromise international security, sustainability and cooperation.

So while we procrastinate over whether human activities cause climate change, let us remember the range of climate-induced catastrophes that history shows are inevitable – and prepare accordingly.



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1685

July 15: James, Duke of Monmouth was executed for treason on Tower Hill near the Tower of London, in [London](#).



On this coin we can see that the severed head, with considerable artistic license, is spouting blood from its mouth, almost as if it were trying to tell us something.

HEADCHOPPING

[John Evelyn](#)'s diary entry for this day was in part as follows:





LONDON

LONDON

July 15: *I went to Lond[on] to see Dr. Tenisons Library, returned in the Evening: This day was Monmoth brought to Lond[on] examin'd before the King to whom he made greate submission, accknowledg'd his seduction by Fergusson the Scot, whom he named the bloody Villain: thence sent to the Tower; had an enterview with his late Dutchesse, whom he received coldly, having lived dishonestly with the Lady Hen: Wentworth for two years; from obstinately asserting his conversation with that debauched woman to be no sin, seing he could not be perswaded to his last breath, the Divines, who were sent to assist him, thought not fit to administer the holy Communion to him: for the rest of his faults he professed greate sorrow, and so died without any apparent feare, would make use of no cap, or other circumstance, but lying downe bid the fellow do his office better than to my late Lord Russell, & gave him gold: but the wretch made five Chopps before he had his head off, which so incens'd the people, that had he not ben guarded & got away they would have torne him in pieces: He made no Speech on the Scaffold (which was on Tower-hill) but gave a paper (containing not above 5 or 6 lines) for the King, in which he disclaiimes all Title to the Crowne, accknowledges that the late King (his Father) had indeede told him, he was but his base sonn, & so desire'd his Majestie to be kind to his Wife & Children: This relation I had from the Mouth of Dr. Tenison Rector of St. Martines, who with the Bishops of Ely & Bath & Wells, was one of the divines his Majestie sent to him, & were at the execution: Thus ended this quondam Duke, darling of his Father, and the Ladys, being extraordi[na]rily handsome, and adroit: an excellent souldier, & dauncer, a favorite of the people, of an Easy nature, debauched by lust, seduc'd by crafty knaves who would have set him up onely to make a property; tooke this opportunity of his Majestie being of another Religion, to gather a party of discontented; failed of it, and perished: He was a lovely person, had a vertuous & excellent Lady that brought him greate riches & a second Dukedome in Scotland; Was Master of the Horse, Gen. of the K[ing] his fathers Army, Gent[leman] of the Bed chamber: Knight of the Garter, Chancellor of Camb: in a Word had accumulations without end: Se[e] what Ambition and want of principles brought him to. He was beheaded on Tuesday the 14th July: His mother (whose name was Barlow, daughter of some very meane Creatures) was a beautifull strumpet, whom I had often seene at Paris, & died miserably, without anything to bury her: Yet had this Perkin ben made believe, the King had married her: which was a monstrous forgerie, & ridiculous: & to satisfie the world the iniquitie of the report, the King his father (if his Father he realy were, for he most resembled one Sidney familiar with his mother) publiquely & most solemnly renounced it, and caused it to be so entred in the Council booke some yeares since, with all the Privy Counsel[o]rs attestation.*





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1687**

During this year and the following year Lloyds of [London](#), the famous global [insurance](#) firm, was opening its doors in London — but initially, it was opening its doors merely as Edward Lloyd's coffeehouse. It underwrote no business, merely offering cups of [coffee](#) to businessmen.



LONDON

LONDON

1689

April 28 (April 18, Old Style): Jeffreys died while a prisoner in the Tower of London.

LONDON

May 1 (April 21, Old Style): In the diary of [John Evelyn](#), we see:

*... This was one of the most seasonable Springs, free from the usual sharp Eastern winds: that I have observ'd since the yeare 1660; at the Restauration of K[ing] C[harles] II: which was much such another:*

From sometime this month, through the month of July, [Samuel Pepys](#) would be detained on charges of “Jacobism.” Was this detention, as it had been a decade earlier, in the Tower of London?

*April 26 (Old Style): ... There now came certaine newes of [K\[ing\] James](#)'s being not onely landed in Ireland, but that by surprizing London Derry, he was become absolute Master of all that Kingdome: to the greate shame of our new King & Assembly at Westminster, who had ben so often solicited to provide against it, by timely succors, & which so easily they might have don: This is a terrible beginning of more troubles, especialy should an Armie come thence into Scotland; People being so generally dissaffected here & every where else; so as scarce would sea, or Landmen serve without compulsion:*

*A new Oath was now fabricating, for all the Cleargy to take, of obedience to the present Government, in abrogation of the former Oathes of Alegeance: which it is forseene, many Bishops, & others of the Cleargy will not take, the penalty being the losse of their dignit[i]e & spiritual preferment: so as this is thought to have ben [driven] on by the Presbyters & Comm: welth party, who were now in much credite with our new Governors: God in mercy, send us help, & direct the Counsel to his glory, & good of his Church:*



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1690**

Lord Edward Griffin was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape but be recaptured, and would die in 1710 still a prisoner).

**LONDON**

Donough Maccarthy, the 4th Earl of Clancarty, was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape in 1695).

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1691**

Major General Dorrington was taken to the Tower of London (he would escape).

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1693**

Twice in the following four years, [Gabriel Bernon](#) would be making business voyages to [London](#) to visit the offices of the Lord Commissioners of Trade in regard to provisions for the British fleet.

Smoking was banned in the chamber of the House of Commons: “no member do presume to take [tobacco](#) in the gallery of the House or at a committee table.”

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1694**

Colonel John Parker was taken to the Tower of London but then escaped.

**LONDON**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1695**

Donough Maccarthy, the 4th Earl of Clancarty, had in 1690 been taken to the Tower of London, but in this year he escaped.

A total of 76 people were sentenced to death in England in this year, comprising 45 men, 20 women, and 11 persons whose gender is now unknown. Those [hanged](#) at Tyburn were 31 men, 1 woman, and 6 persons whose gender is now unknown. One woman was burned. The fate of 5 men, 15 women, and 5 persons whose gender is now unknown is not on record.

**LONDON**





LONDON

LONDON

1700

When [alcohol](#) was to be consumed, the alcoholic beverage of choice of “Europeans” everywhere was still [beer](#), but, during this century, distilled [spirits](#), an order of magnitude more potent and immediate in their effect than beer, would be becoming increasingly common.

[Coffee](#) had become firmly established as a hot beverage to be consumed in public in Europe and America – although it had not yet become established as a beverage for use in the home, let alone as the normative hot drink to enjoy with one’s breakfast– and therefore alcoholic beverages were no longer unchallenged as a daily drink. With a population of roughly 600,000, [London](#) boasted some 3,000 coffeehouses, and the coffeehouse, unlike the tavern, was a place of business.<sup>49</sup>

49. This may seem high, but in fact it is the same proportion, once for every 200 citizens, that we now observe in [Hong Kong](#) for licensed and operating restaurants. One of this multitude of coffeehouses, that of Edward Lloyd, which opened its doors in 1687 or 1688, is still in existence, as the global insurance firm known as Lloyds of London.



LONDON

LONDON

1710

There were something like 2,000 public [coffee](#) houses in the city of [London](#). At this point such establishments were catering exclusively to men — except for a “phyllis” or two leaning against the wall while aiming beckoning smiles at the patrons.

PROSTITUTION



LONDON

LONDON

1715

William Maxwell, 5th Earl Nithsdale, was taken to the Tower of London but promptly escaped.

LONDON

May 3, day (Old Style): A total [eclipse](#) of the [sun](#) was visible from the town of [London](#).

There had not been such a total eclipse of the sun visible from London since March 20, 1140.<sup>50</sup>

It was during this eclipse that [Edmond Halley](#) observed the phenomenon that would become known as “Baily’s Beads,” a manifestation we now understand to be caused by the light of the occulted sun shining through the valleys between the mountains along the limb of the moon.

ASTRONOMY



50. By way of contrast, in accordance with the statistical law of probabilities there ought to be approximately one total solar eclipse visible in a given town for every four centuries. —But this law of probabilities cuts both ways, for in the Brisbane region of Australia, in 1856-1857, two total solar eclipses would occur less than a year apart!

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1717

At this point the Golden Lion [coffee](#) house in [London](#) began to serve women customers, whereas previously the assumption would have been that any woman on the premises would have been a [prostitute](#), on the premises to give service rather than to be waited upon.



At [London](#), the initial known Masonic lodge was formed.

The beginning of the [Irish](#) Presbyterian (Scots-Irish) exodus to North American colonies.



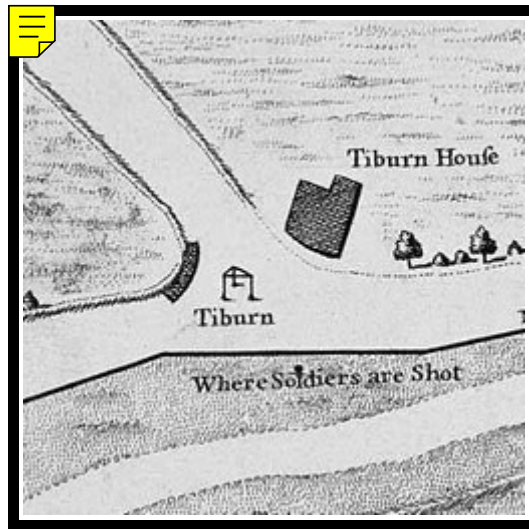
LONDON

LONDON

1723

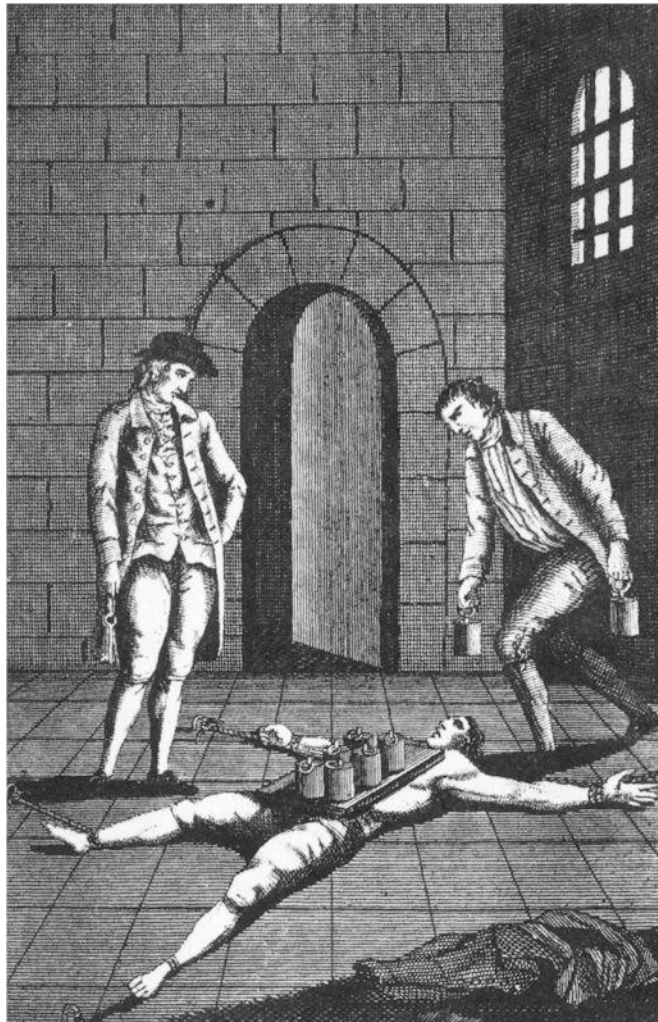
After a plot to seize the Tower of London had been intercepted, Christopher Layer suddenly found himself a guest in that facility. Recaptured after an escape attempt, he was [hanged](#) at Tyburn.

LONDON



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1725**

May: A Court of Admiralty in [London](#) tried various pirates captured in the Orkney Islands. Captain Gow refused to plead either Guilty or Not Guilty to the indictment, so the Court had him tortured by tying his thumbs with whipcord. The executioner and another officer of the court drew the cord several times until it snapped, but this had no persuasive effect on the prisoner. The court therefore ordered that he “be taken back to prison, and there pressed to death” the following morning by the gaoler.



The court then turned to the trials of the other prisoners, his companion [pirates](#). The following morning, as the gaoler prepared the press pursuant to the order of the Court the day before, Captain Gow requested that he be allowed to send a humble petition to the Court, that he might be granted a second opportunity to enter a plea. The Court of Admiralty granted this request and he was brought again to the bar and arraigned, and pleaded Not Guilty. After hearing again the depositions that the court had received against the other prisoners, he was



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

convicted and sentenced to hang, a fate which he then suffered in company with Captain Weaver and William Ingham.





LONDON

LONDON

## THE ADVENTURES, TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF CAPTAIN GOW<sup>51</sup>

Captain Gow sailed from Amsterdam in July 1724, on board the *George*, galley, for Santa Cruz, where they took in bees'-wax. Scarcely had they sailed from that place, when Gow and several others, who had formed a conspiracy, seized the vessel. One of the conspirators cried, "There is a man overboard." The captain instantly ran to the side of the vessel, when he was seized by two men, who attempted to throw him over; he however so struggled, that he escaped from their hands. One Winter, with a knife, attempted to cut him in the throat, but missing his aim, the captain was yet saved. But Gow coming aft shot him through the body and throwing him over the rail he caught hold of the main sheet; but Gow taking up an axe, with two blows so disabled him that he fell into the sea and was drowned. The conspirators proceeded to murder all who were not in their horrid plot, which being done, James Williams came upon deck, and striking one of the guns with his cutlass, saluted Gow in the following words: "Captain Gow, you are welcome, welcome to your command." Williams was declared lieutenant, and the other officers being appointed, the captain addressed them, saying: "If, hereafter, I see any of you whispering together, or if any of you refuse to obey my orders, let every such man depend upon it, that he shall certainly go the same way as those that are just gone before."

Their first prize was the *Sarah Snow*, of Bristol. After they had rifled the vessel and received one man from it, they allowed her to prosecute her voyage. The *Delight*, of Poole, was the next vessel that fell into their hands; but they not long after captured two others, from one of which they received a quantity of fish, and from the other bread, beef, and pork. They also forced two men from the latter ship. A French ship, not long after, furnished them with wine, oil, figs, oranges, and lemons, to the value of 500*l*. In a short time after, they captured their last prize, and, as she made no resistance, they plundered and dismissed her.

They next sailed for the Orkney Isles to clean, but were apprehended by a gentleman of that country, brought up to London, and tried before a Court of Admiralty, in May 1725. When the first indictment was read, Gow obstinately refused to plead, for which the Court ordered his thumbs to be tied together with whipcord. The punishment was several times repeated by the executioner and another officer, they drawing the cord every time till it broke. But he still being stubborn, refusing to submit to the court, the sentence was pronounced against him,

51. THE PIRATES OWN BOOK, OR AUTHENTIC NARRATIVES OF THE LIVES, EXPLOITS, AND EXECUTIONS OF THE MOST CELEBRATED SEA ROBBERS, by Charles Ellms (Portland: Published by Sanborn & Carter; Philadelphia: Thomas, Comperthwait, & Co., 1837. This would be republished in 1842 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York & Philadelphia, and in 1844 in Portland by Sanborn & Carter, and in 1855 by A. and C.B. Edwards of New-York, and in 1924 by Marine res. of Massachusetts, and in 1996 by Random House of New York.)



LONDON

LONDON

which the law appoints in such cases; that is, "That he should be taken back to prison, and there pressed to death." The gaoler was then ordered to conduct him back, and see that the sentence was executed the next morning; meanwhile the trials of the prisoners, his companions, went forward.

But the next morning, when the press was prepared, pursuant to the order of the Court the day before, he was so terrified with the apprehension of dying in that manner, that he sent his humble petition to the Court, praying that he might be admitted to plead. This request being granted, he was brought again to the bar, and arraigned upon the first indictment, to which he pleaded Not guilty. Then the depositions that had been given against the other prisoners were repeated, upon which he was convicted, and received the sentence of death accordingly, which he suffered in company with Captain Weaver and William Ingham. The stories of these two men are so interwoven with others, that it will be impossible to distinguish many of their particular actions. They were, however, proved to have been concerned, if not the principal actors, in the following piracies: first, the seizing a Dutch ship in August 1722, and taking from thence a hundred pieces of Holland, value 800 l.; a thousand pieces of eight, value 250 l. Secondly, the entering and pillaging the Dolphin of London, William Haddock, out of which they got three hundred pieces of eight, value 75 l.; forty gallons of rum, and other things, on the twentieth of November in the same year. Thirdly, the stealing out of a ship called the Don Carlos, Lot Neekins, master, four hundred ounces of silver, value 100 l. fifty gallons of rum, value 30 s. a thousand pieces of eight, a hundred pistoles, and other valuable goods. And fourthly, the taking from a ship called the England, ten pipes of wine, value 250 l. The two last charges both in the year 1721. Weaver returned home, and came to Mr. Thomas Smith, at Bristol, in a very ragged condition; and pretending that he had been robbed by pirates, Smith, who had been acquainted with him eight or nine years before, provided him with necessaries, and he walked about unmolested for some time. But Captain Joseph Smith, who knew him when a pirate, one day met him, and asked him to go and take a bottle with him; when they were in the tavern he told him that he had been a considerable sufferer by his boarding his vessel "therefore," said he, "as I understand that you are in good circumstances, I expect that you will make me some restitution; which if you do, I will never hurt a hair of your head, because you were very civil to me when I was in your hands." But as this recompense was never given, Weaver was apprehended and executed.

### PIRATE'S SONG.

To the mast nail our flag it is dark as the grave,  
Or the death which it bears while it sweeps o'er the  
wave;  
Let our deck clear for action, our guns be prepared;  
Be the boarding-axe sharpened, the scimeter bared:



LONDON

LONDON

Set the canisters ready, and then bring to me,  
For the last of my duties, the powder-room key.  
It shall never be lowered, the black flag we bear;  
If the sea be denied us, we sweep through the air.  
Unshared have we left our last victory's prey;  
It is mine to divide it, and yours to obey:  
There are shawls that might suit a sultana's white  
neck,  
And pearls that are fair as the arms they will deck;  
There are flasks which, unseal them, the air will  
disclose  
Diametta's fair summers, the home of the rose.  
I claim not a portion: I ask but as mine –  
'Tis to drink to our victory – one cup of red wine.  
Some fight, 'tis for riches – some fight, 'tis for  
fame:  
The first I despise, and the last is a name.  
I fight, 'tis for vengeance! I love to see flow,  
At the stroke of my sabre, the life of my foe.  
I strike for the memory of long-vanished years;  
I only shed blood where another shed tears,  
I come, as the lightning comes red from above,  
O'er the race that I loathe, to the battle I love.



LONDON

LONDON

1730

By this point [William Guthrie](#) had fled Scotland for [London](#), and was there attempting to support himself as a dogsbody of literature. He would produce translations of Quintilian, Cicero's *DE OFFICIIS*, and Cicero's *EPISTLES TO ATTICUS* — likewise, *THE FRIENDS, A SENTIMENTAL HISTORY*, in two volumes, and *REMARKS ON ENGLISH TRAGEDY*.

In [London](#), 3 out of 4 children were not living to see their 5th birthdays. In a century this statistic would be directly reversed, for by 1830 in London, 3 out of 4 **would** be living to see their 5th birthdays.

At about this point [Joseph Nichols](#) was born near the border between [Maryland](#) and Delaware, in the vicinity of the town of Dover.

The Yearly Meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) held in [London](#), this year, for some reason found it important to reiterate the [Quaker](#) Peace Testimony:

It hath been a weighty concern on this meeting, that our ancient and honorable testimony against being concerned in bearing arms, or fighting, may be maintained; it being a doctrine and testimony agreeable to the nature and design of the Christian religion, and to the universal love and grace of God. This testimony, we desire may be strictly and carefully maintained, by a godly care and concern in all to stand clear therein; so shall we strengthen and comfort one another.

THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

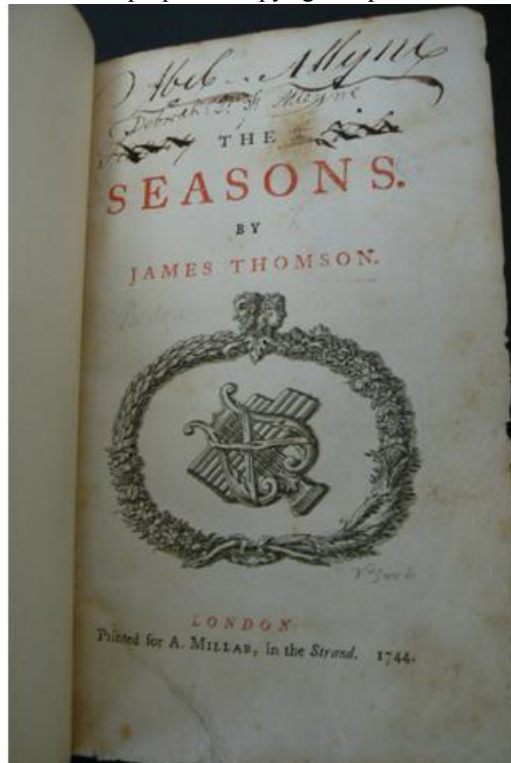
## LONDON

While earning his living in [London](#) as a tutor, [James Thomson](#) published his masterpiece, a long, blank verse poem in four parts, called THE SEASONS: WINTER in 1726, SUMMER in 1727, SPRING in 1728, and the whole poem, including AUTUMN, in 1730.



**READ “THE SEASONS”**

This poetic effort has a place in the history of copyright law because there would be two precedent-setting lawsuits, first the decision of Lord Mansfield in the case of *Millar v. Taylor* which in 1769 nullified the concept that a copyright work might eventually enter the “public domain” by affirming that copyright does not expire with age and then, in 1774, *Donaldson v. Beckett* which upon appeal to the House of Lords reversed this 1769 decision, by nullifying the notion of “perpetual copyright” upon which it had been based.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

THE SEASONS concluded with a “Hymn to Nature” which was the first sustained nature poem in English. Ignoring the Aristotelian criteria honored by Neoclassicist critics, Thomson managed to unify his poem without the usual narrative devices, such as a “plot” of development. Here it is in a 1794 edition:

**[on the following screen]**

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

## S P R I N G.

COME, gentle SPRING, ethereal mildness, come,  
And from the bosom of yon dropping cloud,  
While music wakes around, veil'd in a shower  
Of shadowing roses, on our plains descend,

O HARTFORD, fitted, or to shine in courts  
With unaffected grace, or walk the plain  
With innocence and meditation join'd  
In soft assemblage, listen to my song,  
Which thy own season paints; when Nature all  
Is blooming, and benevolent like thee.

AND see where surly WINTER passes off,  
Far to the north and calls his ruffian blasts:  
His blasts obey and quit the howling hill,  
The shatter'd forest, and the ravag'd vale;





LONDON

LONDON

It is to be noted that [James Thomson](#) offers no “Autumn” descriptions of magnificent color in the turning leaves of England. The dominant hues are brown and gray with perhaps a mention of something tawny or yellow. We watch a declining green fade to soot as wet leaves clump together on the ground beneath bare branches:

But see the fading many-coloured woods,  
Shade deepening over shade, the country round  
Imbrown; a crowded umbrage, dusk and dun,  
Of every hue from wan declining green  
To sooty dark. These follow the lonesome muse,  
Low-whispering, lead into their leaf-strown walks,  
And give the season in its latest view.  
Meantime, light shadowing all, a sober calm  
Fleeces unbounded ether; whose least wave  
Stands tremulous, uncertain where to turn  
The gentle current...

We are told of a saddened grove with birdsong becoming faint as the gun provides the music of the coming year:

... for now the leaf  
Incessant rustles from the mournful grove  
Oft startling such as studious walk below,  
And slowly circles through the waving air.  
But, should a quicker breeze amid the boughs  
Sob, o’er the sky the leafy deluge streams;  
Till, choked and matted with the dreary shower,  
The forest-walks, at every rising gale,  
Roll wide the wither’d waste, and whistle bleak...”

In fact in Leeds in the fall the sky turns gray at about 9 or 10 AM and remains gray until the sky begins to fade toward black about 4 PM. One must journey to the New World to become astonished at the beauty of the autumn, with leaves turning many bright colors and remaining on the trees to be admired. The English visitor Anthony Trollope, when he traveled in this New England, would marvel at the colors of our autumn leaves.

[Henry Thoreau](#) would mention this in 1862 in his essay “Autumnal Tints”:

EUROPEANS coming to America are surprised by the brilliancy of our autumnal foliage. There is no account of such a phenomenon in English poetry, because the trees acquire but few bright colors there. The most that Thomson says on this subject in his “Autumn” is contained in the lines,—

“But see the fading many-colored woods,  
Shade deepening over shade, the country round  
Imbrown; a crowded umbrage, dusk and dun,  
Of every hue, from wan declining green to sooty dark”,—

and in the line in which he speaks of

“Autumn beaming o’er the yellow woods.”

The autumnal change of our woods has not made a deep impression on our own literature yet. October has hardly tinged our poetry.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1731**

William Shirley (1694-1771), a [London](#) lawyer, emigrated to the Bay colony. He would become Governor there on May 25, 1741.

[THE SCARLET LETTER](#)

New-York firefighters purchased two Newsham hand pumper fire engines from [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1732

London's oldest "sewer" still in existence, known as the Ludgate Hill Sewer and dating to 1668, had initially been an open channel fed by springs, big enough to be used by boats. In this year the channel was being provided with a cover. (The area of downtown London had an intractable problem relative to its sewer system, as these channels ran at 30 feet below the high-tide level of the waters of the Thames River.)



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

February: Finally having become aware that his quest for funding for a New World university was pointless, [George Berkeley](#) returned from [Newport, Rhode Island](#) to [London](#), where he would preach before the society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts a sermon entitled VERSES ON THE PROSPECT OF PLANTING ARTS AND LEARNING IN AMERICA.

### ABOUT RHODE ISLAND



Later in this year he would produce a pseudo-Platonic dialog entitled, *ALCIPHON OR THE MINUTE PHILOSOPHER*, as a polemic against deistic free-thinkers — whom he identified with atheists, libertines, enthusiasts, scorners, critics, metaphysicians, fatalists, and sceptics, and designated as “minute philosophers”

because of their inability to take large views of things.



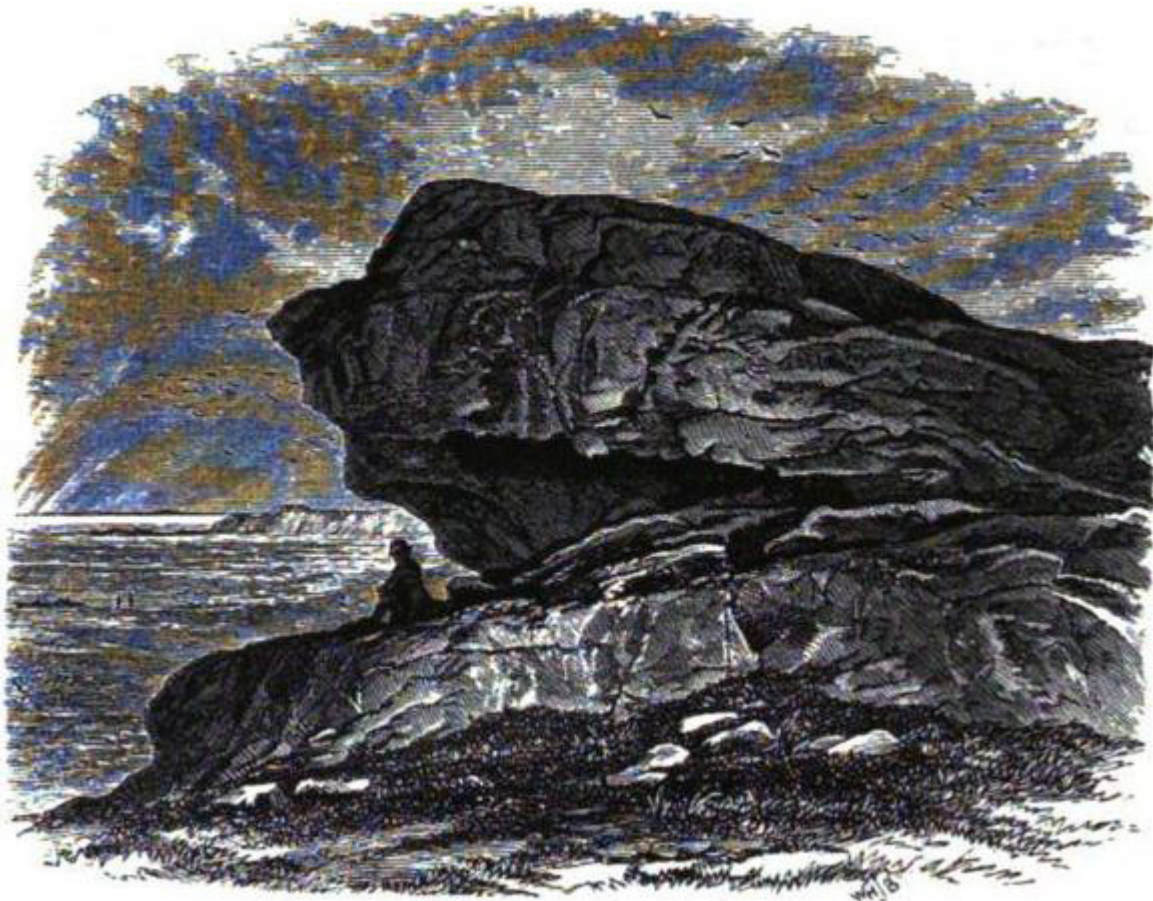
The Berkeley residence in Rhode Island, "Whitehall"

**BERKELEY'S *ALCIPHON***



LONDON

LONDON



Bishop George Berkeley in his alcove by the Rhode Island shore

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



*ALCIPHRON:*  
OR, THE  
MINUTE PHILOSOPHER.  
IN  
SEVEN DIALOGUES.

*Containing an APOLOGY for the Christian Religion,  
against those who are called Free-thinkers.*

VOLUME *the* FIRST.



*They have forsaken me the Fountain of living waters, and hewed them  
out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water. Jerem. ii. 13.  
Sin mortuus, ut quidam minuti Philosophi censent, nihil sentiam,  
non vercor ne hunc errorem meum mortui Philosophi irrideant.  
Cicero.*

L O N D O N:  
Printed for J. TONSON in the Strand, 1732.

*ALCIPHRON:*  
OR, THE  
MINUTE PHILOSOPHER.  
IN  
SEVEN DIALOGUES.

*Containing an APOLOGY for the Christian Religion,  
against those who are called Free-thinkers.*

VOLUME *the* SECOND.



*The Balances of Deceit are in his Hand. Hosea xii. 7.  
Τὸ Ἐξαπατᾶν αὐτὸν ὑφ' αὐτοῦ, πάντων χαλιπώτατος. Plato.*

L O N D O N:  
Printed for J. TONSON in the Strand, 1732.





LONDON

LONDON

1733

London Assurance undertook £300 on Capt. Theo Weight, and £75 on Edward Morris, a boy of about 14 years, “that they and neither of them shall not be carried into slavery....” In the event of a claim being presented, one supposes that this [insurance](#) money would have been used for the payment of a ransom, perhaps from Barbary pirates. The early books of The London Assurance are full of [slavery](#) transactions such as this one, in which the proper copper sheathing of hulls was obviously a matter of primary consideration while the matter of “Death and Insurrection of Negroes” was considered of secondary importance: “Captain Richard Pinnell [Director of London Assurance from 1726 to 1738] 30th August, 1733 on the Mary Snow and Goods, both or either, according to the Assured’s interest, at and from [London](#) to the Coast of Africa and at and from thence to her port of discharge in the British West Indies. Warranted sheathed, and free from all damage by prohibited trade, and free from the death of Slaves either Natural, Violent, or Voluntary. £800.” In a similar risk on 10 October 1733, on the Penelope Snow for the same trader, for £300, it was stated that “the Assured doth hereby agree to warrant the ship sheathed, to take on himself all loss and damage arising by Death and Insurrection of Negroes.” On Saturday, June 15, 1728, the following entry having to do with insurance at £10 per Negro in the cargo was made in the underwriting record: “Henry Neale, Esq.[Director of London Assurance from 1720 to 1747], on 50 negroes in the Benedicta Brigantina (Arthur Reymond, Captain) at and from Gambia to Virginia. The Assured doth hereby agree to warrant the ship sheathed, to take on himself all Averages arising by Death and Insurrection of negroes, and all loss or damage by prohibited trade. £500 @ 3%”



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

During this year and the following one, Alexander Pope's *ESSAY ON MAN* was being printed in [London](#) for J. Wilford.



It was in this book that we first learned of Lo, the poor Indian.



LONDON

LONDON

These four snippets of language are from a story titled simply "Lo,"  
in COLLECTED STORIES OF FAULKNER:



"...they became misdirected and went there instead,  
poor ignorant Indians."

"We are but Indians: remembered yesterday and  
forgotten tomorrow."

"We are only Indians; doubtless these busy white  
men..."

"...so that even an Indian cannot mistake it."



LONDON

LONDON

1734

November: [Samuel Johnson](#) wrote to Edward Cave, the publisher of [Gentleman's Magazine](#) in [London](#), offering the services of someone he knows well, uh, er, now that you mention it, probably he himself, who would be eager to make sundry contributions to his publication.



LONDON

LONDON

1735

During this year someone prepared, from original papers and authentic memoirs, three volumes entitled LIVES OF THE MOST REMARKABLE CRIMINALS WHO HAVE BEEN CONDEMNED AND EXECUTED FOR MURDER, THE HIGHWAY, HOUSEBREAKING, STREET ROBBERIES, COINING OR OTHER OFFENCES, and published these volumes in [London](#). The volumes gave the history of hangings at England's most active turn-off location, the triple-tree gallows erected at the crossroads known as Tyburn just to the west of London, during the span of years in which such executions had been public spectacles.



[John Harrison](#) presented to the British Board of [Longitude](#) the [chronometer](#) known as #1, now on display at the National Maritime Museum in [London](#). The board authorized trials aboard HMS *Centurion*.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1736**

George Kelly, who had been held twice in the Tower of London since 1722, escaped from the Beauchamp Tower.

**LONDON**

February 16, Thursday: The waters of the Thames River passing through [London](#) were so extraordinarily high that it was necessary to use boats to convey counsel from Westminster Hall to their carriages.



LONDON

LONDON

1737

[William Guthrie](#) was far from the only dogsbody attempting to eke out a living in [London](#) by providing endless drudge labor in literature. In this year and the following one a French competitor, Jean-Bernard Le Blanc, would be visiting England (Le Blanc would offer a collection of letters describing English life that would in 1747 be presented to an English audience as *LETTERS ON THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH NATIONS*, in which he would scorn the tragedies of Shakespeare on account of their being so replete with “unnatural extravagances”).

While [Samuel Johnson](#) was at the age of 27, his brother Nathaniel died, perhaps as a suicide. He went to [London](#) with David Garrick, leaving his wife in Lichfield for the time being. He made further proposals to Edward Cave, the publisher of [Gentleman’s Magazine](#) in London.

Summer: [Samuel Johnson](#) returned from [London](#) to Lichfield and his wife Elizabeth “Tetty” Porter Johnson, to finish his play *Irene*. Later in the year they would both move to London.





LONDON

LONDON

1738

An attitude toward [Quakers](#) in the arts: “Avoid sports, plays, and all such diversions as tending to alienate the mind from God.... It is apparent, to our very great grief, that the simplicity and distinguishing plainness of our profession respecting language, apparel and behaviour is too much departed from by many among us.”

—[London](#) Yearly Meeting, EPISTLE

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1739

Seaman Robert Jenkins was going around [London](#) waving his ear in the air and alleging that it had been severed by the Spanish. The outbreak of the “War of Jerkins’ Ear” (to 1748) and of “King George’s War,” with Spain and Britain struggling over control of North American and Caribbean waters, caused various native tribes to flee into the Florida [FLORIDA](#) peninsula.





LONDON

LONDON

1740s

Early in this decade, after being forced to drop out of college due to illness and then failing at the linen trade in [Scotland](#), [James Burgh](#) became a printer's helper in [London](#).

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1741**

[Sir Hans Sloane, M.D.](#) retired, and his library and cabinet of curiosities, which he took with him from Bloomsbury to his house in Chelsea, had grown to be of unique value. He had acquired the extensive natural history collections of William Courten, Cardinal Filippo Antonio Gualterio, James Petiver, Nehemiah Grew, Leonard Plukenet, the Duchess of Beaufort, the Rev. Adam Buddle, Paul Hermann, Franz Kiggelaer, and Herman Boerhaave.



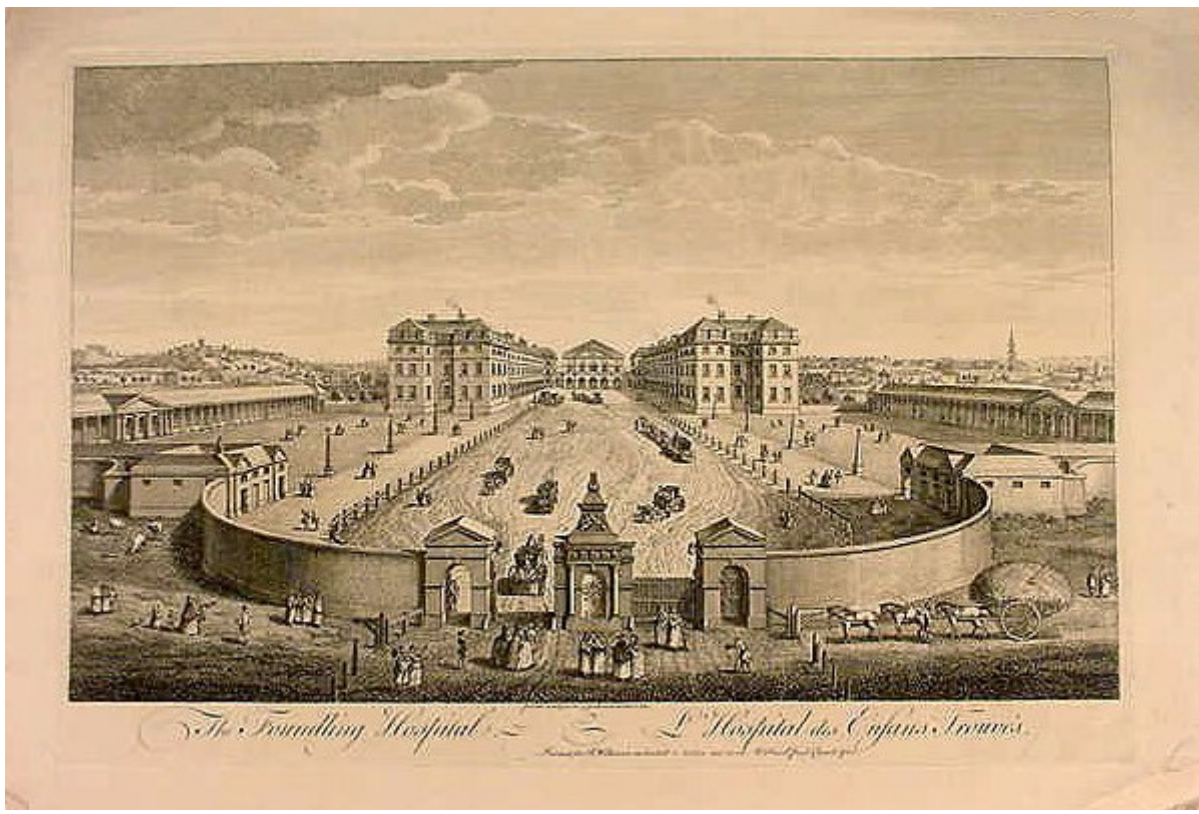
**SIR HANS SLOANE, M.D.**

In this year he was a founding governor of [London](#)'s Foundling Hospital, the British nation's initial institution

LONDON

LONDON

to care for abandoned children.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1743**

Scottish deserters were executed by firing squad on the Green of the Tower of London. (During World War II spies would be shot in a shed on Mint Street.)

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1756

Those in charge of [London](#) Bridge established a pass-to-the-left ordinance similar to the standard which Pope Boniface VIII had sponsored for the pilgrims of the 14th Century. This convention of passing to the left would eventually spread through the British dominions.

In [London](#), Colonel William Lethieullier bequeathed an [Egyptian](#) mummy to the British Museum. This was the first such object to come into the collection.



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1759**

January 15, Monday: The Library of the British Museum opened its doors to the public, in fact to “any decent person who may apply,” at the Montague House in Bloomsbury near [London](#), to receive henceforth along with the library at [Oxford](#) a copy of each publication being copyright in Britain.

There were only three departments — Printed Books, Manuscripts, and Natural and Artificial Productions. In addition to King George II’s royal library, the materials placed in the Natural and Artificial Productions display included the collections of [Sir Hans Sloane, M.D.](#), 1st Baronet, PRS (a significant proportion of Dr. Sloane’s collection would become the basis for the Natural History Museum).



**SIR HANS SLOANE, M.D.**

Founder of the British Museum.

*Lith. of Haasis & Haagen, 104. Beechman Street, N.Y.*



LONDON

LONDON

1760

Another great fire in [London](#), but of course not as great as the one that had burned from September 2d to September 5th in 1666.

May 25, Sunday: The [Reverend James Fordyce](#) preached before the General Assembly of the Church of [Scotland](#), and his address would be printed as “THE FOLLY, INFAMY, AND MISERY OF UNLAWFUL PLEASURES,” A SERMON PREACHED BEFORE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND, 25TH MAY, 1760.

At about this time, the [Reverend](#) received the degree of D.D. from the University of Glasgow.

Soon afterward the [Reverend](#) relocated to [London](#) where, notwithstanding the difference between the Scottish Confession of Faith and the tenets of the English dissenters, he offered himself as a candidate for a vacancy at the meeting in Carter Lane. Failing in this bid, he would elect to share the ministry of the dissenting Presbyterian congregation in Monkwell Street with the Reverend Samuel Lawrence, who had reached the age of 67 and was infirm.



LONDON

LONDON

1761

[James Boswell](#) moved from the big bold city of [London](#) back into his father's home in [Scotland](#), it being perceived that he needed to be in a supervised setting in order to persist in the study of the law.

[James Burgh](#)'s THE ART OF SPEAKING. During these early 1860s he would become involved with a [London](#) club called "Honest Whigs" that met on alternate Thursday evenings at a coffeehouse near St. Paul's Church and near the Queen's Arms tavern (this group also included the political pamphleteer Richard Price, the Unitarian minister and chemist [Reverend Joseph Priestley](#), the American diplomat [Benjamin Franklin](#), William Rose, the Reverend Jonathan Shipley, and the young student of law [James Boswell](#)).

The [Reverend Priestley](#) would go on to the dissenting Warrington Academy in Lancashire as a tutor of English, history, and anatomy. While in Lancashire, he began his life-long friendship with poet Anna Aikin, later Anna Barbauld. Though it would not be until about the 1770s that he would begin to receive public recognition for his work as a scientist, it would be at Warrington that he first developed his interest in the sciences: spending much time with his students in the field studying and collecting fossils and other botanical specimens, collecting instruments such as air pumps and globes for his later experiments, and beginning his work with and study of electricity. He would be perhaps the first to use large batteries in the course of experiments.

It is said that the 1st steam-driven pump for water supply was installed in [London](#) in this year. (In 1776 a company would be formed to pump potable water from the Seine through the use of such a steam pump, for the provisioning of the city of Paris.)



LONDON

LONDON

1762

[James Boswell](#) returned from [Scotland](#) to [London](#).

[Samuel Johnson](#) began to receive an annual pension from the crown. Having earlier characterized pensioners in his Dictionary as state hirelings and traitors to the country, he greeted this new personal situation with apprehension. He was, however, reassured by being advised that such pensions were in recognition of past service to the nation rather than in expectation of service yet to be provided.

According to one account the sandwich originated at this point, at the Beef Steak Club above the Covent Garden Theatre in [London](#). John Montagu, 4th earl of Sandwich, was on a roll and had been at the gaming table for a full 24 hours without stopping to eat, when he ordered the help to bring him some slabs of meat between slices of bread — so as not to get the cards all greasy.

Joanna Baillie was born in Bothwell.

Launcelot Greaves, by Tobias Smollett.

The Shipwreck, Falconer.

In [London](#), the merchant bank of Baring Brothers & Company was founded.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1763**

May 16, Monday: At the bookstore of Thomas Davies in [London](#), Dr. [Samuel Johnson](#) and [James Boswell](#) met for the 1st time.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1765**

[Granville Sharp](#) was living with his brother, a surgeon in Wapping, East [London](#), when an abandoned damaged



black slave, Jonathan Strong, came into his brother's surgery in Mincing Lane. Strong told Sharp that David Lisle had brought him to England from Barbados. Strong's owner, alleging that he was being but poorly served, had beaten him so severely with a pistol that the metal parts had broken away from the wooden parts. Sharp took Strong to St. Bartholomew's Hospital to be treated as a charity case, and his injuries proved to be so severe that they kept him there for some 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> months. Strong's head had swollen and he would almost lose his sight, and would be subject to ague and fever, and then would be more or less lame in both feet for a considerable period. After Jonathan Strong had regained his health, David Lisle paid two men to recapture him. When Sharp heard the news he took Lisle to court claiming that as Strong was in England he was no longer a [slave](#). However, it would not be until 1768 that the courts would rule in Strong's favour. The case would generate national publicity that Sharp would be able to use in his campaign against the presence of black people on English soil. He would also take up the cases of other slaves, such as Thomas Lewis and James Somerset, and convince the courts that "as soon as any slave sets foot upon English territory, he becomes free."

The immediate result of this Somerset decision would be wretchedness, as it effectively deprived all English blacks of all means of support. However, there would immediately be a problem, produced by charity. Sharp desired that all English blacks be deported, expelled, to Sierra Leone on the African coast.



LONDON

LONDON

“EMANCIPATION IN THE BRITISH WEST INDIES”: Granville Sharpe was accidentally made acquainted with the sufferings of a slave, whom a West Indian planter had brought with him to London, and had beaten with a pistol on his head so badly, that his whole body became diseased, and the man, useless to his master, who left him to go whither he pleased. The man applied to Mr. William Sharpe, a charitable surgeon, who attended the diseases of the poor. In process of time, he was healed. Granville Sharpe found him at his brother's, and procured a place for him in an apothecary's shop. The master accidentally met his recovered slave, and instantly endeavored to get possession of him again. Sharpe protected the slave. In consulting with the lawyers, they told Sharpe the laws were against him. Sharpe would not believe it; no prescription on earth could ever render such iniquities legal. “But the decisions are against you, and Lord Mansfield, now chief justice of England, leans to the decisions.” Sharpe instantly sat down and gave himself to the study of English law for more than two years, until he had proved that the opinions relied on of Talbot and Yorke, were incompatible with the former English decisions, and with the whole spirit of English law. He published his book in 1769, and he so filled the heads and hearts of his advocates, that when he brought the case of George Somerset, another slave, before Lord Mansfield, the slavish decisions were set aside, and equity affirmed. There is a sparkle of God's righteousness in Lord Mansfield's judgment, which does the heart good. Very unwilling had that great lawyer been to reverse the late decisions; he suggested twice from the bench, in the course of the trial, how the question might be got rid of: but the hint was not taken; the case was adjourned again and again, and judgment delayed. At last judgment was demanded, and on the 22d June, 1772, Lord Mansfield is reported to have decided in these words;

Immemorial usage preserves the memory of *positive law*, long after all traces of the occasion, reason, authority, and time of its introduction, are lost; and in a case so odious as the condition of slaves, must be taken strictly; (tracing the subject to natural principles, the claim of slavery never can be supported.) The power claimed by this return never was in use here. We cannot say the cause set forth by this return is allowed or approved of by the laws of this kingdom; and therefore the man must be discharged.

This decision established the principle that the “air of England is too pure for any slave to breathe,” but the wrongs in the islands were not thereby touched.





LONDON

LONDON

Sierra Leone was a great center of the African slave trade. The most likely outcome, when a victimizable black would be dumped in one of the ports along that coast, would be that that black would be victimized, by being taken into slavery and sold off as yet another [slave](#) destined to be worked to death on the sugar plantations on the islands of the West Indies. [Sharp](#) would be reduced to distributing “handbills asking London’s gentlemen to cease dispensing charity to poor blacks in order to nudge them toward Africa.”

(Gee, you didn’t know that — did you? You had placed a more benign interpretation on these events — hadn’t you?)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

August 21: William Henry Hanover was born in Buckingham House, St. James's Park, [London](#). For starters, he would become the duke of Clarence.





LONDON

LONDON

1766

[Thomas Paine](#) relocated to [London](#) to teach at a private academy.

[William Hayley](#) was admitted at the Middle Temple, [London](#) (his connection there, however, was nominal).

[James Boswell](#) was admitted to the [Scottish](#) bar. Practicing law would allow him to make frequent trips back to London for purposes of debauchery, although it would not afford him the sort of income that would allow him to make these trips as often as he would like. In addition there was the expectation that he would send his children to expensive boarding schools. Eventually, with his coming into his inheritance upon the death of his father, he would be able to move his family back to [London](#) and undertake fewer cases at law.



LONDON

LONDON

1767

[William Hayley](#) left Cambridge and went to live in [London](#).

September 5: Jonathan Strong, although still suffering from periodic vision problems and still somewhat lame, had become capable of helping out by going on errands. While on one of these errands about [London](#) he was espied by his former owner who had beaten and damaged and abandoned him, David Lisle. Seeing that his former slave was now a salable commodity, Lisle had him lured on a pretext, and kidnapped, and locked up without warrant in the Poultney Compter. He would proceed to sell his rights to him to a ship captain, for the very low sum of £30. But, from the lockup, Strong would manage to get word to the Sharp brothers who had befriended him several years before, while he had been recovering from Lisle's pistol-whipping of him. And, upon being thus notified, [Granville Sharp](#) would be getting in touch with the Lord Mayor of London on his behalf.

September 18: Alerted by [Granville Sharp](#) to a situation in the Poultney Compter, that an apparently free black man who was accused of no offense had been kidnapped and held there and was being sold for transportation to the plantations of the West Indies, the Lord Mayor of [London](#), Sir Robert Kite, summoned all involved to appear before him. Meanwhile David Lisle had sold his interest in Jonathan Strong to James Kerr, a ship captain, for a mere £30. It was Kerr's intention to take Strong into custody and transport him to the West Indies for sale to a sugar plantation there. Strong was, however, allowed by the Lord Mayor to depart from this meeting at liberty, since he had not been accused of stealing anything. Lisle would challenge Sharp to a [duel](#) and, when rebuffed, would file a lawsuit. Clearly this had departed from the realm of economics and had become a dispute among white men over a matter of principle, as the £30 involved would hardly have been enough to quarrel over in such an expensive manner. The principle seems to have been a man's right to dispose of his own personal property in any manner in which he chooses so to do. In other words, what we had here was something which today we would have to classify as a "libertarian" issue. Was or was not Captain Kerr, as a British subject who was a man of property, to be free? Sharp began to devote all his considerable skills to a proof in court that [slavery](#) was not only morally but also legally reprehensible.



This would not be the case which ended slavery in England, as it would be continued and rescheduled on eight successive occasions. However, it was the case which mobilized Sharp, who would turn out to be the most energetic and dedicated and persuasive individual involved in this struggle to end slavery in England. It is to

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

be noted that Sharp, like virtually all white people of his era, was committedly racist. His court arguments would include an offering that it would be bad public policy to continue slavery in England, since this would result in “unnatural increase of black subjects,” and since of course such persons were undesirables. These enslaved minority races, “not only Negroes, but Mulattos, and even *American Indians*,” would of necessity be filling places of service which would otherwise be available to Apprentices, “healthy and comely boys and girls, the children of our own free fellow-subjects.” Sharp would even make an invidious reference to the “mixed people” who would be “produced by the unavoidable intercourse with their white neighbors,” an argument which surely was not lost upon Lord Mansfield, he who had at home a beloved, adopted niece, Dido Elizabeth Lindsey (at the left in the illustration above — at the right is her biological cousin, Lady Elizabeth Murray), who was in fact (as you can clearly see) one of these “mixed people.”

[EMANCIPATION](#)  
[AMALGAMATION](#)

“EMANCIPATION IN THE BRITISH WEST INDIES”: All the great geniuses of the British senate, Fox, Pitt, Burke, Grenville, Sheridan, Grey, Canning, ranged themselves on its side; the poet Cowper wrote for it: Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, in this country, all recorded their votes.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1771

By this point judges in [London](#) were asking the King to pardon fully half of those unfortunates whom the law was requiring them to (pretend to) sentence to death.

HANGING

This intriguing statistic comes from Netta Murray Goldsmith's *THE WORST OF CRIMES: HOMOSEXUALITY AND THE LAW IN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY LONDON* (Ashgate, 1998). She has discovered that in cases involving sodomy, judges regularly adopted a very high standard of proof because it was a capital offense, which would only be expected, but that **also** they adopted the same very high standard of proof even in cases of attempted sodomy, which was a mere misdemeanor and quite mildly punished. Why would that have been the case, had they seriously disapproved of sodomy? She has studied 17 sodomitical cases involving 22 men, taking place between 1730 and 1751, and has found that in only one case was a man who had been found guilty of the capital offense of sodomy then actually hanged. Even the notoriously severe Judge Sir Francis Page declined to sentence to death the several sodomites tried before him, adopting instead very stringent legal requirements designed to allow him to acquit them despite overwhelming evidence against them of "the worst of all possible crimes." —And this was going on around 1750, a time when public opinion (as revealed in newspapers etc.) had turned decidedly **against** leniency due to concern over the rising crime rate. An interesting series of cases beginning in 1745 involved one Richard Manning, found guilty of attempted sodomy after having been observed in the full act with a consenting partner (who also was convicted) but sentenced only to be whipped, rather than hanged. In 1746 this Manning who had been whipped was again indicted, this time for having made a sodomitical assault upon a porter at an inn — this time he was sentenced by the judge, Sir Thomas Denison,

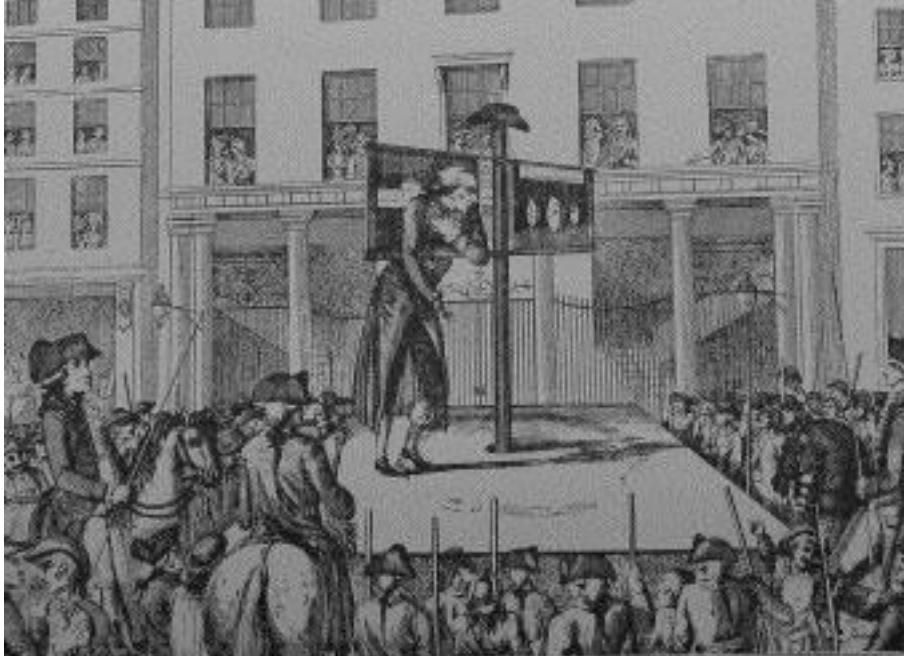


[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

# LONDON

# LONDON

to stand in the pillory and then serve a year in gaol, and fined one shilling.



In 1752 Manning again was brought into Old Bailey, charged with the capital offense of having stolen a silver watch from a man he had met while strolling at night in St. James's Park. The judge in this case was the one who had tried him in 1746, but rather than sentence him to death for this grand larceny Sir Thomas Denison merely ordered him transported for seven years. In 1751 Sir Thomas sentenced to death, as required, a man who had sodomized a 12-year-old boy and then turned around and took steps a month later to ensure that the pederast would be pardoned. While the 50 offenses that had called for death in the late seventeenth century were being increased by 33 more capital offenses under King George II and a further 63 under King George III, there was simultaneously growing a very sharp difference between the rhetoric, which was severe, and the practice, which was lenient.

[HOMOSEXUALITY](#)



LONDON

LONDON

1772

March 29: Emanuel Swedenborg died in [London](#).

Winter: [Thomas Paine](#) wrote a small pamphlet, THE CASE OF THE OFFICERS OF EXCISE, that discussed the evils of tax collection and suggested higher wages for the excise officers, and spent this winter in [London](#) distributing his pamphlet to members of Parliament. Parliament would take no action, and this pamphleteering would probably be the cause of his 2nd dismissal from the excise office of the government in 1774. His wife left him.



LONDON

LONDON

1773

Hannah More became one of the aspiring writers of [London](#). She would become associated with Sir Joshua Reynolds, [Dr. Johnson](#), [Edmund Burke](#), and [William Wilberforce](#). She would engage David Garrick to produce her plays.

[Professor Christian Garve](#) translated [Edmund Burke](#)'s 1759 A PHILOSOPHICAL INQUIRY INTO THE ORIGIN OF OUR IDEAS OF [THE SUBLIME](#) AND BEAUTIFUL WITH SEVERAL OTHER ADDITIONS, as *ÜBER DEN URSPRUNG UNSERER BEGRIFFE VOM ERHABENEN UND SCHÖNEN* (Riga).

The family of [Gasparo Grimani](#) was still in [London](#), for they were godparents at an Italian christening. (They seem to have been in Paris as well, for the daughter is said to have been kidnapped there and never found. The wife Antonia Fabbri Grimani is said to have fallen ill shortly after this, and she would die in Paris in about 1776.)



LONDON

LONDON

1773

Hannah More became one of the aspiring writers of [London](#). She would become associated with Sir Joshua Reynolds, [Dr. Johnson](#), [Edmund Burke](#), and [William Wilberforce](#). She would engage David Garrick to produce her plays.

[Professor Christian Garve](#) translated [Edmund Burke](#)'s 1759 A PHILOSOPHICAL INQUIRY INTO THE ORIGIN OF OUR IDEAS OF [THE SUBLIME](#) AND BEAUTIFUL WITH SEVERAL OTHER ADDITIONS, as *ÜBER DEN URSPRUNG UNSERER BEGRIFFE VOM ERHABENEN UND SCHÖNEN* (Riga).

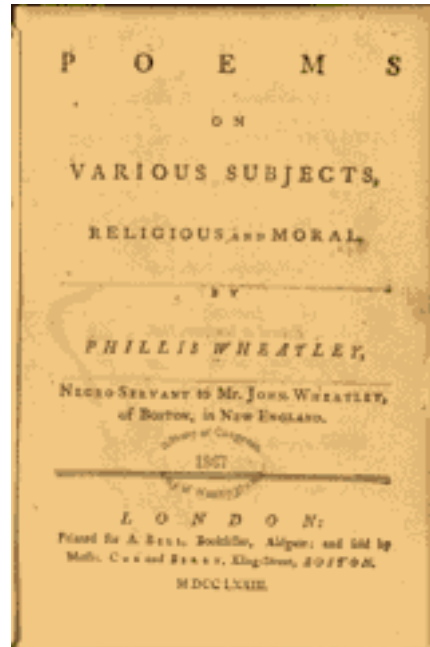
The family of [Gasparo Grimani](#) was still in [London](#), for they were godparents at an Italian christening. (They seem to have been in Paris as well, for the daughter is said to have been kidnapped there and never found. The wife Antonia Fabbri Grimani is said to have fallen ill shortly after this, and she would die in Paris in about 1776.)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

July: The Wheatleys had sent [Phillis Wheatley](#) to [London](#) for medical treatment, and there she had met several dignitaries who arranged for the publishing of her work by A. Bell as POEMS ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS, RELIGIOUS AND MORAL,



along with a woodcut portrait of the author, characterized as “Negro Servant to Mr. John Wheatley, of Boston, in New England.”

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





LONDON

LONDON

1774

January 29, Saturday: There was a hearing of the Privy Council to dismiss Massachusetts governor [Thomas Hutchinson](#). In the course of these proceedings [Benjamin Franklin](#) was humiliatingly accused of the misappropriation of the private correspondence of others in the presence of many peers, including such personages as the [Reverend Joseph Priestley](#), [Jeremy Bentham](#), and Edmund Burke, at Whitehall while wearing his brown-figured suit of Manchester velvet. An oblique literary suggestion was made that he was deserving of being branded upon the forehead with the symbol for thief. Turning away from a policy of seeking reconciliation with the mother country, Franklin informed Alexander Wedderburn that “I will make your master a little king for this.” The next day, as might be expected, a notification arrived at his [London](#) lodging that he had been dismissed from his office of postmaster general in America. He would save this velvet suit in his closet and don it again, upon the event of his new nation’s triumph over his lordly maligners.

June 4, Saturday: Jobless, his [tobacco](#) shop having failed, [Thomas Paine](#) signed formal separation papers from his wife Elizabeth Ollive Paine and relocated to [London](#).





LONDON

LONDON

1780

John Trumbull had gone to [London](#) via France but, as a reprisal for the hanging by the Americans of the British agent Major John André, he was imprisoned and would need to use his time in the study of architecture. When released, he would return to his home in the new United States of America, but he would be back and forth across the Atlantic all his life.

September: A privateer out of Beverly MA (alongside Salem) captured an English vessel that was on its way from Galway to [London](#). Their loot included the philosophical (scientific, that is to say) library of a Doctor Richard Kirwan of Ireland. Brought back to New England, the books were purchased by an apothecary for use as wrapping paper for his prescriptions. When this was discovered by various learned men in Salem, they took up a collection among themselves and purchased the library from the pharmacist. This was the origin of Salem's Philosophical Library Company.



LONDON


LONDON

1781

[Charles Lamb](#), at about age 6, obtained a year's schooling at a day-school in Fetter Lane of the Inner Temple, in [London](#).

[Friend](#) John Dalton's early years had been heavily influenced by [Friend](#) Elihu Robinson, an instrument maker and meteorologist. At the age of 15, Friend John joined his older brother Jonathan in running a [Quaker](#) school at Kendal, near the family home in Cumberland, England.

The Yearly Meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) held in [London](#), this year considered it necessary once again to emphasize that the [Quaker Peace Testimony](#) was incompatible with any [Quaker](#) vessel being armed:

It is recommended to the several quarterly and monthly meetings, that all concerned in armed vessels be dealt with according to the minute of 1744;  and it is recommended to Friends everywhere, to take into their serious consideration the inconsistency of any under our profession suffering their temporal interest to induce them in any manner to contribute to the purposes of war.

Friend [Benjamin Say](#), a physician of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, was among those known as the "fighting Quakers," who upon being [disowned](#) by the [Religious Society of Friends](#) on account of their disregard of the [Quaker Peace Testimony](#), initiated the formation of the society entitled "The Monthly Meeting of Friends, railed by some Free Quakers, distinguishing us from the brethren who have [disowned](#) us."<sup>52</sup>

Friend Samuel Wetherill wrote these words upon being [disowned](#) by Philadelphia Monthly Meeting:

We wish only to be freed from every species of ecclesiastical tyranny, and mean to pay a due regard to the principles of our forefathers, and to their rules and regulations so far as they apply to our circumstances, and hope, thereby, to preserve decency and to secure equal liberty to all. We have no design to form creeds or confessions of faith, but humbly to confide in those sacred lessons of wisdom and benevolence, which have been left us by Christ and His apostles, contained in the holy scriptures; and appealing to that divine principle breathed by the breath of God into the hearts of all, to leave every man to think and judge for himself, according to the abilities received, and to answer for his faith and opinions to him, who "seeth the secrets of all hearts," the sole Judge and sovereign Lord of conscience.<sup>53</sup>

52. There's this jest, that a Free Quaker was someone who was free of Quakerism. This wasn't the way they thought of themselves, of course, but we don't have a record that any of these people came back to Quakerism when the bloodshedding came to be over and the Ten Commandments reasserted themselves as guides to our conduct.

53. "An Address to those of the People called Quakers, who have been [disowned](#) for Matters Religious and Civil"

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

January 7: A group of French soldiers landed on [Jersey](#), which at high tide was but 14 miles from the Normandy mainland, only to be defeated in a brief but bloody battle in the Royal Square (*Le Vier Marchi*) outside the Royal Court — despite managing to capture the governor and kill the commander of the British forces, Major Francis Peirson. The French leader, the Baron de Rullecourt, was also killed. News of the battle would be seen in the London [Gazette](#) by John Boydell, an Alderman of the City of London. Boydell had an engraving business at 90 Cheapside in [London](#) and knew the American artist John Singleton Copley, who had settled in London and was painting historic subjects. Boydell would influence Copley to make a sort of art of this sort of slaughter, on a heroic canvas now at London's Tate Gallery. The painting has now been transformed into something entirely useful: a series of four postage stamps as indicated by the dotted lines below.<sup>54</sup>



54. Stamp Series: Bicentenary of the Battle of Jersey, issued January 6, 1981; designed and printed in photogravure by Courvoisier from painting by J.S. Copley; perforations 12½x12; stamp size 33½mm x 52mm; miniature sheet 144mm x 97mm

1782

July: Samuel Taylor Coleridge was entered into Christ’s Hospital, the famous “Blue Coat” charity boarding school that had in 1552 been chartered by King Edward VI, prior to his 10th birthday in October.<sup>55</sup> While there he would meet Charles Lamb, and would be friendly with the Evans family. There presumably also, between the ages of 8 and 19, he would have had his 1st experience of opium, as it would have been the medication administered for his rheumatic fever, although he would not become seriously addicted until his late 20s. It was at approximately this point that the lad crawled to the back of the Pixies’ Parlor cave a mile south of St Mary Ottery and there carved “STC” prominently into the wall.<sup>56</sup>



55. This London school still exists.

56. The initials “STC” were still there in 1986, when a Coleridge biographer crawled back into that cave, were “still” carved into that cave’s far wall, and from this hangs a cautionary tale for all biographers of persons who have “attained to celebrity status”:



It took me a moment to realize that the sandstone walls are so porous and flaky that they could not possibly be Coleridge’s original graffiti, but some later act of piety. Such carvings and recarvings of his initials, ceremoniously repeated by generation after generation of unknown memorialists, suddenly seemed to me like a symbol of the essentially cumulative process of biography itself.





LONDON

LONDON

1783

John Quincy Adams visited the British Museum in [London](#) to view the seal of his supposed ancestor<sup>57</sup> upon the original parchment of one of the four survivors<sup>58</sup> of the thirty-six or more *Magna Carta* exemplifications that had been issued over the great seal of King John of England.<sup>59</sup>

57. Although there appears to be no substantial basis for Abigail Adams's assertion, she claimed their family to have descended from the Earl of Winchester, Saer de Quincy or Saire De Quincy or Saer de Quency, who had been born in 1155, married *circa* 1180, placed his seal among the others upon the document on or after June 23, 1215, and died November 3, 1219 in Damietta in the Holy Land.

58. Two are now on display at the British Library (one fair copy by legend recovered from a London tailor's shop, one badly scorched in a structure fire), a third is in the archives of Lincoln Cathedral, and a fourth in the archives of Salisbury Cathedral.

59. Later, John Quincy Adams would consider his representing the blacks of the *La Amistad* as of the greatest importance, since the *Amistad* had been seized by the [USS Washington](#) without warrant, in a "gross violation" by the US government of a principle of *habeas corpus* that supposedly can be found—at least to the sensibilities of later generations—vaguely suggested within that foundational document — which his supposed eponymous ancestor had helped to create. In other words, JQA's indignant argument before the US Supreme Court wasn't pertaining to the human dignity of the captured blacks — he had no particular regard for black folks. He was protesting a disregard of the honor of his own illustrious white ancestor.



## LONDON

## LONDON

July 6: In [London](#), Friends William Dillwyn, George Harrison, Samuel Hoare, Jr. (!), Thomas Knowles, John Lloyd (there was a Quaker of this name who was one of the six clerks in the Chancery Office), and Joseph Woods met to decide upon Quaker benevolent measures “for the relief and liberation of the negro slaves in the West Indies, and for the discouragement of the slave-trade on the coast of Africa.”

“EMANCIPATION IN THE BRITISH WEST INDIES”: Six Quakers met in London on the 6th July, 1783; William Dillwyn, Samuel Hoar, George Harrison, Thomas Knowles, John Lloyd, Joseph Woods, “to consider what step they should take for the relief and liberation of the negro slaves in the West Indies, and for the discouragement of the slave-trade on the coast of Africa.” They made friends and raised money for the slave; they interested their Yearly Meeting; and all English and all American Quakers.

### INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

This Samuel Hoare, Jr. was a banker, a friend of Wordsworth, Southey, and Scott, born in 1751, who would die on July 14, 1825 and be buried in the [Quaker](#) cemetery on Winchmore Hill in London:



(His relationship, if any, to Squire Samuel Hoar of [Concord](#) is at present quite unknown.)

Tilly Buttrick, Jr. was born in Westford, the second child of Tilly Buttrick of [Concord](#) and Mrs. Abigail Hale Buttrick of Newbury. (He would be with his father there until in 1793 or 1794 at the age of 10 years he would be put to the service of his Honor Lieutenant Governor Moses Gill in Princeton, Massachusetts. He would live with his father again, in Groton, in perhaps 1798-1800 between the ages of 15 and 17, and would then be put in a mercantile house in Boston, under D. Hastings, Esq., until the age of 21 in 1801. He would sail on the



LONDON

LONDON

*Alnomak* from Boston, bound for the Isle of France, on September 10, 1804, and return to Boston in the middle of April 1806. In June 1806 he would sail again, on the *Decatur* to the island of Jamaica. When back in [Concord](#), he would contract to escort a party made up of a man's wife, three children, and manservant, in a pleasure wagon drawn by two horses, to Detroit in the Michigan Territory. From there he visited the Niagara Falls, and his travels were disrupted by the development of hostilities between the English and the Americans, after which he returned to Massachusetts. He would be wed with Hannah E. Bliss of [Concord](#) by the Reverend Ezra Ripley on July 10, 1811. On July 3, 1814 he would contract with a gentleman, to accompany him to Kentucky. He would return to [Concord](#) on the turnpike through Connecticut, on foot, on October 20, 1821. [VOYAGES, TRAVELS AND DISCOVERIES OF TILLY BUTTRICK, JR.](#) would be printed for the author by the firm of John Putnam in Boston in 1831. He would die in [Concord](#) at the age of 75 years during 1859.)

### VOYAGES, TRAVELS, ETC.

November: John Jacob Astor embarked from [London](#) aboard the *North Carolina* for New York with a consignment of his company's flutes.



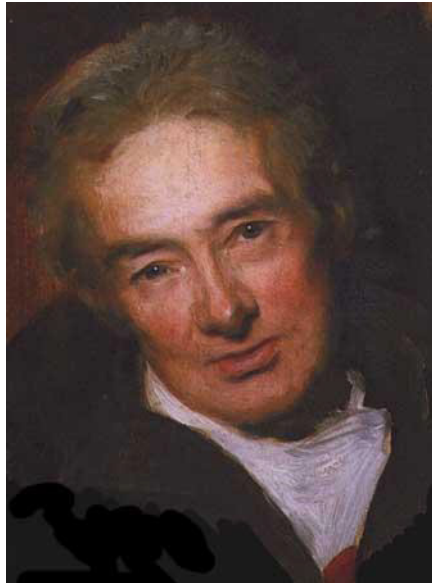


LONDON

LONDON

1784

[William Wilberforce](#) was converted to the evangelical branch of Anglican Church and became a member of the Clapham Set, a group of evangelicals centering around John Venn, the rector of Clapham Church in [London](#). This movement was involved in social reform, and eventually he would be approached by Lady Middleton and persuaded to use his position as a MP to attempt to bring an end to the [international slave trade](#). The [Religious Society of Friends](#) in Britain had presented petitions to Parliament in 1783 and in 1787 to end this international slave trade, and its members had been active in the formation of the Society for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. Of the dozen persons on this committee, nine were [Quakers](#). In New Hampshire in this year,



SLAVERY

importation of slaves was being declared to be contrary to the state's new Constitution (although it would appear that this state never did forbid participation by its citizens in the trade).

W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: The statistics of slavery in New Hampshire show how weak an institution it always was in that colony.<sup>60</sup> Consequently, when the usual instructions were sent to Governor Wentworth as to the encouragement he must give to the slave-trade, the House replied: "We have considered his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Instruction relating to an Impost on Negroes & Felons, to which this House answers, that there never was any duties laid on either, by this Govern<sup>t</sup>, and so few bro't in that it would not be worth the Publick notice, so as to make an act concerning

60. The number of slaves in New Hampshire has been estimated as follows:

In 1730, 200. NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLL., I. 229.

" 1767, 633. [Granite Monthly](#), IV. 108.

" 1773, 681. [Granite Monthly](#), IV. 108.

" 1773, 674. NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCE PAPERS, X. 636.

" 1775, 479. [Granite Monthly](#), IV. 108.

" 1790, 158. [Granite Monthly](#), IV. 108.

them.”<sup>61</sup> This remained true for the whole history of the colony. Importation was never stopped by actual enactment, but was eventually declared contrary to the Constitution of 1784.<sup>62</sup> The participation of citizens in the trade appears never to have been forbidden.

Robert Dale Owen moved from his apprenticeship at the drapers in Lincolnshire to a drapers in [London](#).

[William Blake](#) opened a print shop with James Parker at 27 Broad Street (the business would be unsuccessful and by 1786 he would be back working for the radical bookseller, Joseph Johnson).

John Trumbull was back in [London](#), studying with the painter [Benjamin West](#). At West’s suggestion and with [Thomas Jefferson](#)’s encouragement, he began the celebrated series of historical paintings and engravings that at which he would labor sporadically for the remainder of his life.



61. NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCE PAPERS, IV. 617.

62. *Granite Monthly*, VI. 377; Poore, FEDERAL AND STATE CONSTITUTIONS, pages 1280-1.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

March 2, Tuesday: By way of William Moody of Brotherly Love Lodge No. 55, a Worshipful Master connected with a subordinate Lodge in [London](#), Prince Hall of the African Lodge #1 in [Boston](#) on this date petitioned the Grand Lodge of England for a warrant or charter.





LONDON

LONDON

1785

When the Earl of Shelburne, William Petty, 1st Marquess of Lansdowne, then a minister of state, invited [Pierre Étienne Louis Dumont](#) to voyage from Russia to England to undertake the tutoring of his five-year-old 2d son,<sup>63</sup> the Reverend removed from his pastorate in St. Petersburg to [London](#). Lord Shelburne had meanwhile been made 1st marquess of Lansdowne. In that aristocratic home the Reverend Dumont would make the acquaintance of such Whig personages as Charles James Fox, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Henry Richard Vassall-Fox, 3rd Baron Holland, and especially Sir Samuel Romilly, with whom he would form a close and enduring companionship.

63. This lad would become Lord Henry Petty-Fitzmaurice, 3rd Marquess of Lansdowne, who would have a long public career including service as Home Secretary, as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and, three times, as Lord President of the Council.

Friend James Pemberton (1747-1809) wrote from Philadelphia to a Friend in London that the subject of accepting members who were not completely white was one that “excited much attention.”<sup>64</sup>



RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Here is a Silhouette of Friend James Pemberton of Pennsylvania:



Early versions of cast-iron pipe had used “butt” joints sealed with metal bands. In this year the present bell-and-spigot joint for cast-iron pipe for water supply was innovated in London by Sir Thomas Simpson.

A bridge was being built to connect Charlestown to the North End of Boston. This would be the first American bridge to be erected across a body of water that was both broad and deep, and it was longer than Tower Bridge in London.

64. The data elements for this series on the acceptability of persons of mixed race as Quakers are from Henry Cadbury’s “Negro Membership in the Society of Friends” in The Journal of Negro History, Volume 21 (1936), pages 151-213.



LONDON

LONDON

[Sir William Jones](#) began to translate INSTITUTES OF HINDU LAW; OR, THE ORDINANCES OF MENU, ACCORDING TO THE GLOSS OF CULLUCA, COMPRISING THE [INDIAN](#) SYSTEM OF DUTIES, RELIGIOUS AND CIVIL from Sanskrit into English. Eventually Sir William's statue in St. Paul's Cathedral in [London](#), erected by the British East India Company, would be featuring him holding a copy of this volume:



In his JOURNAL of 1840 Thoreau would make an entry about this, and then he would continue in WEEK:



That title [MENU] ... comes to me with such a volume of sound as if it had swept unobstructed over the plains of Hindustan.



Everywhere the speech of Manu demands the widest apprehension and proceeds from the loftiest plateau of the soul. It is spoken unbendingly to its own level, and does not imply any contemporaneous speaker.



LONDON

LONDON

A WEEK: One of the most attractive of those ancient books that I have met with is the Laws of Menu. According to Sir William Jones, "Vyasa, the son of Parasara, has decided that the Veda, with its Angas, or the six compositions deduced from it, the revealed system of medicine, the Puranas or sacred histories, and the code of Menu, were four works of supreme authority, which ought never to be shaken by arguments merely human." The last is believed by the Hindoos "to have been promulged [??] in the beginning of time, by Menu, son or grandson of Brahma," and "first of created beings"; and Brahma is said to have "taught his laws to Menu in a hundred thousand verses, which Menu explained to the primitive world in the very words of the book now translated." Others affirm that they have undergone successive abridgments for the convenience of mortals, "while the gods of the lower heaven and the band of celestial musicians are engaged in studying the primary code." - "A number of glosses or comments on Menu were composed by the Munis, or old philosophers, whose treatises, together with that before us, constitute the Dherma Sastra, in a collective sense, or Body of Law." Culluca Bhatta was one of the more modern of these.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

**A WEEK:** I know of no book which has come down to us with grander pretensions than this, and it is so impersonal and sincere that it is never offensive nor ridiculous. Compare the modes in which modern literature is advertised with the prospectus of this book, and think what a reading public it addresses, what criticism it expects. It seems to have been uttered from some eastern summit, with a sober morning prescience in the dawn of time, and you cannot read a sentence without being elevated as upon the tableland of the Ghauts. It has such a rhythm as the winds of the desert, such a tide as the Ganges, and is as superior to criticism as the Himmaleh Mountains. Its tone is of such unrelaxed fibre, that even at this late day, unworn by time, it wears the English and the Sanscrit dress indifferently; and its fixed sentences keep up their distant fires still, like the stars, by whose dissipated rays this lower world is illumined. The whole book by noble gestures and inclinations renders many words unnecessary. English sense has toiled, but Hindoo wisdom never perspired. Though the sentences open as we read them, unexpensively, and at first almost unmeaningly, as the petals of a flower, they sometimes startle us with that rare kind of wisdom which could only have been learned from the most trivial experience; but it comes to us as refined as the porcelain earth which subsides to the bottom of the ocean. They are clean and dry as fossil truths, which have been exposed to the elements for thousands of years, so impersonally and scientifically true that they are the ornament of the parlor and the cabinet. Any **moral** philosophy is exceedingly rare. This of Menu addresses our privacy more than most. It is a more private and familiar, and, at the same time, a more public and universal word, than is spoken in parlor or pulpit now-a-days. As our domestic fowls are said to have their original in the wild pheasant of India, so our domestic thoughts have their prototypes in the thoughts of her philosophers. We are dabbling in the very elements of our present conventional and actual life; as if it were the primeval conventicle where how to eat, and to drink, and to sleep, and maintain life with adequate dignity and sincerity, were the questions to be decided. It is later and more intimate with us even than the advice of our nearest friends. And yet it is true for the widest horizon, and read out of doors has relation to the dim mountain line, and is native and aboriginal there. Most books belong to the house and street only, and in the fields their leaves feel very thin. They are bare and obvious, and have no halo nor haze about them. Nature lies far and fair behind them all. But this, as it proceeds from, so it addresses, what is deepest and most abiding in man. It belongs to the noontide of the day, the midsummer of the year, and after the snows have melted, and the waters evaporated in the spring, still its truth speaks freshly to our experience. It helps the sun to shine, and his rays fall on its page to illustrate it.



LONDON

LONDON

It spends the mornings and the evenings, and makes such an impression on us overnight as to awaken us before dawn, and its influence lingers around us like a fragrance late into the day. It conveys a new gloss to the meadows and the depths of the wood, and its spirit, like a more subtile ether, sweeps along with the prevailing winds of a country. The very locusts and crickets of a summer day are but later or earlier glosses on the Dherma Sastra of the Hindoos, a continuation of the sacred code. As we have said, there is an orientalism in the most restless pioneer, and the farthest west is but the farthest east. While we are reading these sentences, this fair modern world seems only a reprint of the Laws of Menu with the gloss of Culluca. Tried by a New England eye, or the mere practical wisdom of modern times, they are the oracles of a race already in its dotage, but held up to the sky, which is the only impartial and incorruptible ordeal, they are of a piece with its depth and serenity, and I am assured that they will have a place and significance as long as there is a sky to test them by.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1786**

The print shop of [William Blake](#) and James Parker at 27 Broad Street in [London](#) failed, and Blake went back to working for the radical bookseller Joseph Johnson.



LONDON

LONDON

1787

May 22, Tuesday: The twelve founder members of the new nonsectarian Society for Effecting the Abolition of the Slave Trade were three Anglicans ([Granville Sharp](#), Philip Sansom, and [Thomas Clarkson](#)) and nine [Quakers](#) (William Dillwyn, Samuel Hoare, Jr, George Harrison, John Lloyd, Joseph Woods, John Barton, Joseph Hooper, James Phillips, and Richard Phillips).

INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

Influential figures such as John Wesley would give their support to the campaign. Later they would persuade [William Wilberforce](#), the MP for Hull, to be their spokesman in the House of Commons. Thomas Clarkson initially took responsibility for collecting information to support the abolition of the slave trade. This included interviewing 20,000 sailors and obtaining equipment used on the slave-ships such as iron handcuffs, leg-shackles, thumb screws, instruments for forcing open slave's jaws, and branding irons. In this year he would be publishing a pamphlet, A SUMMARY VIEW OF THE SLAVE TRADE AND OF THE PROBABLE CONSEQUENCES OF ITS ABOLITION.



The work of this anti-slavery movement would continue beyond the ending of the English slave trade in 1807, as slavery still existed. The movement actually would grow substantially after the passing of the Emancipation Act which came into force in 1834. A group of Quakers, including Friend William Allen (not the same person as the William Allen of Concord, Massachusetts) and Friend [Luke Howard](#), would form the African Institution. Recognizing that slavery had destroyed the whole basis of African society, the Institution would seek to improve the lives of African people by means of Christianity and education and would survive until 1827.

“EMANCIPATION IN THE ... INDIES...”: All the great geniuses of the British senate, Fox, Pitt, Burke, Grenville, Sheridan, Grey, Canning, ranged themselves on its side; the poet Cowper wrote for it: Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, in this country, all recorded their votes.

[Josiah Wedgwood](#), another influential member of the Society –which was, it must be noted, despite the best



efforts of the abolitionist Sharp in that direction, decidedly not a society the aim of which was to abolish slavery–, produced the jasperware cameo “an African in Chains in a Supplicating Posture” at his pottery factory. The design was by William Hackwood or Henry Webber:



Black servants or supplicants typically knelt in the art of this period, a period in which the upper classes did not kneel while praying, so the above image conflates themes of humility and of gratitude and of conversion from heathenism with the concept of emancipation from foreign servitude. Curiously, the primary impact of such a depiction would be to confirm the common white perception of Negro inferiority, and this supplicant



LONDON

LONDON

posture for black figures would persist long after the abolition of slavery as a standard feature of Western art.

In this year efforts began to repatriate black people back to Sierra Leone in Africa:

[Paul Cuffe](#) likely heard of Sierra Leone as early as 1787. In that year, a British philanthropist, Granville Sharp, sent three shiploads of former American slaves, since living in London and known as the "black poor of London," to West Africa to establish a "Province of Freedom." Sharp spoke out strongly against the institution of slavery and the horrors of the famed "Middle Passage" through which most slaves destined for the colonies traveled. News of Sharp's endeavor spread quickly among the Society of Friends. Cuffe, however, did not initially agree with the idea of emigration. He believed that the United States, and particularly Massachusetts, was his province of freedom. It was not until 1808 that Cuffe began seriously entertaining the idea of traveling to West Africa.

W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: In the individual efforts of the various colonies to suppress the African slave-trade there may be traced certain general movements. First, from 1638 to 1664, there was a tendency to take a high moral stand against the traffic. This is illustrated in the laws of New England, in the plans for the settlement of Delaware and, later, that of Georgia, and in the protest of the German Friends. The second period, from about 1664 to 1760, has no general unity, but is marked by statutes laying duties varying in design from encouragement to absolute prohibition, by some cases of moral opposition, and by the slow but steady growth of a spirit unfavorable to the long continuance of the trade. The last colonial period, from about 1760 to 1787, is one of pronounced effort to regulate, limit, or totally prohibit the traffic. Beside these general movements, there are many waves of legislation, easily distinguishable, which rolled over several or all of the colonies at various times, such as the series of high duties following the Assiento, and the acts inspired by various Negro "plots."

Notwithstanding this, the laws of the colonies before 1774 had no national unity, the peculiar circumstances of each colony determining its legislation. With the outbreak of the Revolution came unison in action with regard to the slave-trade, as with regard to other matters, which may justly be called national. It was, of course, a critical period, - a period when, in the rapid upheaval of a few years, the complicated and diverse forces of decades meet, combine, act, and react, until the resultant seems almost the work of chance. In the settlement of the fate of slavery and the slave-trade, however, the real crisis came in the calm that succeeded the storm, in that day when, in the opinion of most men, the question seemed already settled. And indeed it needed an exceptionally clear and discerning mind, in 1787, to deny that slavery and the slave-trade in the United States of America were doomed to early annihilation. It seemed certainly a legitimate deduction from the history of the preceding century to conclude that, as the





LONDON

LONDON

system had risen, flourished, and fallen in Massachusetts, New York, and Pennsylvania, and as South Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland were apparently following in the same legislative path, the next generation would in all probability witness the last throes of the system on our soil.

To be sure, the problem had its uncertain quantities. The motives of the law-makers in South Carolina and Pennsylvania were dangerously different; the century of industrial expansion was slowly dawning and awakening that vast economic revolution in which American slavery was to play so prominent and fatal a rôle; and, finally, there were already in the South faint signs of a changing moral attitude toward slavery, which would no longer regard the system as a temporary makeshift, but rather as a permanent though perhaps unfortunate necessity. With regard to the slave-trade, however, there appeared to be substantial unity of opinion; and there were, in 1787, few things to indicate that a cargo of five hundred African slaves would openly be landed in Georgia in 1860.

Strangely, there is no plaque to mark the spot in [London](#) –2 George Yard– at which this movement began:

## 2 GEORGE YARD

It is almost as if the matter were too shameful to mention:



We are now so used to thinking about English slavery from the vantage point of its abolition and the humanitarian discourse surrounding it that we have forgotten that at one point to oppose slavery was considered un-English and unpatriotic. As Eric Williams argued powerfully in the second chapter of *CAPITALISM AND SLAVERY*, from Quakers to cardinals and admirals, supporting the slave trade was at one point expected of every true English man and woman. There was a time when William Wilberforce, the abolitionist, was the most hated man in England, his cause considered to be anti-English. Lord Nelson, the hero of Trafalgar, couched his disdain for the abolitionists in the language of patriotism: "I was bred in the good old school, and taught to appreciate the value of our West Indian possessions, and neither in the field nor the Senate shall their just rights be infringed, while I have an arm to fight in their defence, or a tongue to launch my voice against the damnable doctrine of Wilberforce and his hypocritical allies." If Nelson was irritated by abolitionists, it is because the true, unsung heroes and patriots of England in the eighteenth century were slave traders, men like Thomas Golightly, owner of a slaving ship and the mayor of Liverpool, a city built on slave money. On February 14, 1788, Golightly and the slaving interest in Liverpool sent a petition to the House of Commons calling attention to the threat that abolitionism posed to British commerce. The petition is worth quoting in detail, because it illustrates how central slave trading had become to the identity



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

of nation and empire:

**FEBRUARY 14, 1788**

1791

There were a series of unusually severe thunderstorms in the skies above [London](#), and semi-retired naval officer [Richard Brothers](#) came to suspect that God was about to destroy that city for its wickedness. He fled to the countryside and prayed to God for mercy upon the community, and when God did not in fact destroy London, concluded that it had been spared due to his intercessory petition.

MILLENNIALISM



LONDON



"The nice thing about apocalyptic panics is that all you need for a feel-good moment is the earth not coming to an end."

– [Gail Collins, March 15, 2013](#).





LONDON

LONDON

1793

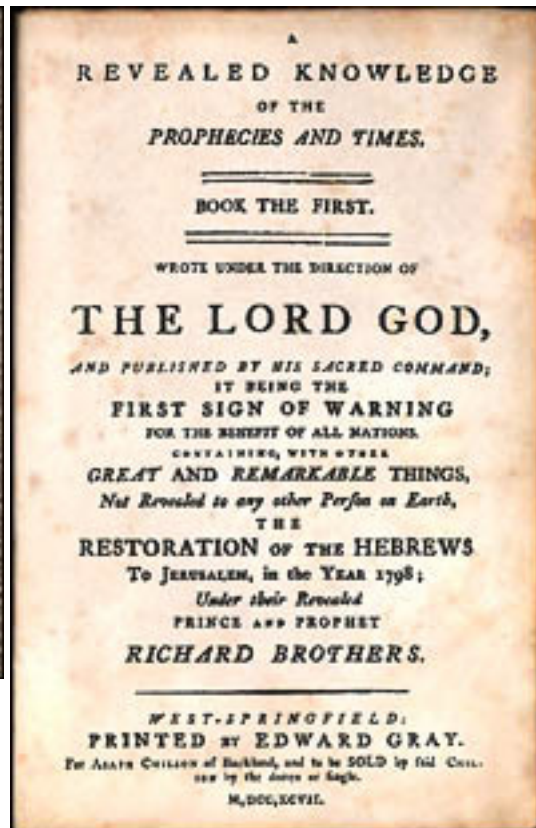
The 1st Universalist Church was built on Lombard Street above 4th Street in Philadelphia.

South Place Chapel near [London](#) was founded as a dissenting Universalist church by the American Elhanan Winchester. (The congregation survives today as South Place Ethical Society, meeting in Conway Hall named in honor of their long-term pastor, the Reverend [Moncure Daniel Conway](#), a center of intellectual, political and cultural life completed in 1929.)

In AMERICA: A PROPHECY and in VISIONS OF THE DAUGHTERS OF ALBION, combining political causes with visionary ecstasy, [William Blake](#) exhibited an attitude of revolt against authority.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1795**

May: The official birthday celebration for George III was scheduled for June 4th. [Richard Brothers](#) had prophesied in *A REVEALED KNOWLEDGE OF THE PROPHECIES AND TIMES: WRITTEN UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE LORD GOD ... IT BEING THE FIRST SIGN OF WARNING FOR THE BENEFIT OF ALL NATIONS, CONTAINING, WITH OTHER GREAT AND REMARKABLE THINGS NOT REVEALED TO ANY OTHER PERSON ON EARTH, THE RESTORATION OF THE HEBREWS TO JERUSALEM, BY THE YEAR 1798, UNDER THEIR REVEALED PRINCE AND PROPHET RICHARD BROTHERS.* (Printed for Robert Campbell) that on that auspicious occasion [London](#) would be



destroyed and that, in order to save England, the monarch would need to hand over to him the royal crown. He, Richard Brothers, would ascend the throne, place the crown of England atop his head, assemble the “hidden Jews” of England, and lead them to Palestine. He had designed a flag which this group was to use. In Palestine, the crown of England atop his head, he would rule as Christ’s Vicar.

The monarch did not wait for the event to take place or not take place on June 4th, but instead accused Brothers of treason. The King’s Privy Council condemned Richards for teaching seditious nonsense such as that God desired for England to refrain from military action against the new French Republic. He was deprived of his Lieutenantcy at half salary, and committed as a lunatic to Canonbury Tower. The unfortunate prophet would



## LONDON

## LONDON

remain in such asylum until the death of William Pitt in 1806.

MILLENNIALISM

May 19, Tuesday: In [London](#), [James Boswell](#) died after a prolonged bout of solitary inebriation.

[Johns Hopkins](#) was born on the tobacco plantation “Whitehall” in Anne Arundel County, [Maryland](#). (His great-grandparents Margaret Johns and Gerard Hopkins had named a son Johns Hopkins, which name was being passed on to a grandson.) His parents were Friends Samuel Hopkins (1759-1814) of Anne Arundel County, and Hannah Janney (1774-1864) of Loudon County, Virginia.

June 4, Thursday: This day was the official birthday celebration for the King of England. [Richard Brothers](#) had prophesied that on this day [London](#) would be destroyed and that, in order to save England, George III would hand over his royal crown to him, Richard Brothers. Unfortunately, Brothers was by this point just another lunatic in Canonbury Tower. He would remain in asylum until the death of William Pitt in 1806.

MILLENNIALISM



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1796**

In [London](#), ballet dancers tried out the prosthetic innovation now known as toe shoes.



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1799**

For some three years [Walter Savage Landor](#) would be leading an unsettled life, centered in [London](#). He became friends with the classics scholar [Dr. Samuel Parr](#), who lived at Hatton near Warwick and who appreciated his ability to write well in Latin. Materials written in Latin had the advantage of being, at least in England, exempt from libel laws, and Walter found it convenient to conceal his playful material from public view: “Siquid forte iocosius cuivis in mentem veniat, id, vernacule, puderet, non enim tantummodo in luce agitur sed etiam in publico.” Robert Adair, party organizer for Charles James Fox, enlisted Walter to write for [The Morning Post](#) and [The Courier](#) in opposition to the ministry of [William Pitt](#).



The Right Honourable William Pitt the Younger



LONDON

LONDON

1800



In [London](#), the Royal College of Surgeons was founded. [Charles](#) and [Mary Anne Lamb](#) set up housekeeping at Mitre Court Buildings in the Temple district (they would remain together there until 1809). In spite of Charles's bouts of melancholia and alcohol abuse, their home would become a sort of weekly hangout place for theatrical and literary personages of the times.

[William Hayley](#) lost his natural son, Thomas Alphonso Hayley, and grieved. The boy had been a pupil of John Flaxman's, to whom Hayley's *ESSAY ON SCULPTURE* is addressed. Flaxman introduced [William Blake](#) to [Hayley](#), and after the latter had moved in this year to his marine hermitage at Felpham in Sussex, Blake would settle near him for three years to engrave the illustrations for *LIFE OF COWPER*. This, Hayley's best known work, would appear in 1803/1804.

[Blake](#) was commissioned by [Hayley](#) to decorate his library with eighteen heads of poets. While at Felpham [Blake](#) would begin work on his epic poems *MILTON* and *JERUSALEM*.


1801

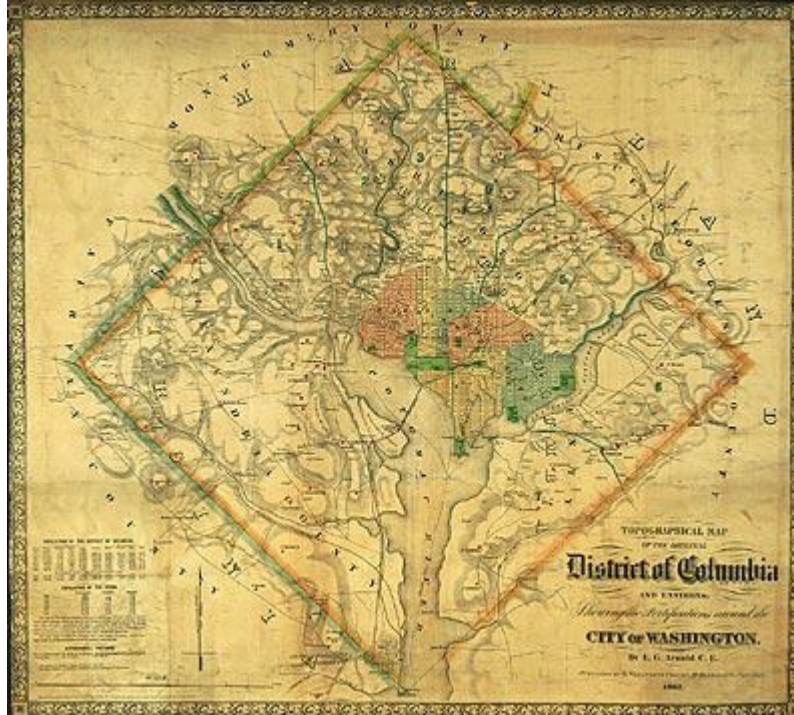
→ [Thomas Green Fessenden](#) went to England as agent for a new hydraulic machine, which unfortunately would fail and cause financial losses. While in [London](#), also, he would participate in a scheme to build a patent mill on the river Thames — and in the collapse of this scheme would lose the remainder of his funds.


→ The 1st Census of [London](#).



LONDON

 A [London](#) bookseller delivered 152 works (740 volumes and three maps) for the initial library of our national congress in Washington DC.



 Between this year and 1803, Lord Elgin would be removing sculptures and architectural fragments from the Parthenon on the Acropolis of Athens and sending them to [London](#) in two shipments.<sup>65</sup> The 1st ship would go down in midpassage<sup>66</sup> but the 2d would reach port, the result being the “Elgin Marbles” at the British Museum.<sup>67</sup>

**Per Bulfinch’s MYTHOLOGY:**

Theseus is a semi-historical personage. It is recorded of him that he united the several tribes by whom the territory of Attica was then possessed into one state, of which Athens was the capitol. In commemoration of this important event, he instituted the festival of Panathenæa, in honour of Minerva, the patron deity of Athens. This festival differed from the other Grecian

65. Meanwhile, back in merry old England, one of Lord Elgin’s secretaries was being caught committing adultery with Lady Elgin. Evidently with good justification, as her husband’s nose was being eaten off by VD.

66. It has been possible to retrieve the statuary; however, the current Lord Elgin says he feels that it would be better not for him to attempt to tour Greece unless he is prepared to travel under a pseudonym.

67. Might this be the point at which the partial advice we so often give our children, “Never steal anything small,” originated? Lord Byron’s curse on the Elgin family had been:

First on the head of him who did this deed  
 My curse shall light — on him and all his seed;  
 Without one spark of intellectual fire,  
 Be all the sons as senseless as the sire!



LONDON

LONDON

games chiefly in two particulars. It was peculiar to the Athenians, and its chief feature was a solemn procession in which the Peplus, or sacred robe of Minerva, was carried to the Parthenon, and suspended before the statue of the goddess. The Peplus was covered with embroidery, worked by select virgins of the noblest families in Athens. The procession consisted of persons of all ages and both sexes. The old men carried olive branches in their hands, and the young men bore arms. The young women carried baskets on their heads, containing the sacred utensils, cakes, and all things necessary for the sacrifices. The procession formed the subject of the bas-reliefs which embellished the outside of the temple of the Parthenon. A considerable portion of these sculptures is now in the British Museum among those known as the "Elgin marbles."




February 21, Saturday: John Henry Newman was born in [London](#).



LONDON


LONDON


1802


 In [London](#), the West India Docks opened (don't get confused, this had to do with the islands of the Caribbean; the East [India](#) Docks would not open until 1806).


For a time, due to his abilities in the French language, [Edward Jesse](#) would serve in London as private secretary to the Right Honourable George Legge, 3rd Earl of Dartmouth KG, PC, FRS, president of the Board of Control over the British East India Company. Through the patronage of Lord Dartmouth, Colonel of the Loyal Birmingham Volunteer Infantry, Mr. [Jesse](#) served first as a Captain in the 2d Battalion of that corps, and then as one of that corps's Lieutenant-Colonels (this formation was being shaped up as fitting uniforms became available and would be disbanded after several grand parades and demonstrations at arms, as soon as the English terror of an invasion from revolutionary France was past).

 In [London](#), Ranelagh Gardens closed.

 In [London](#), the new Stock Exchange building opened in Capel Court.

 John Moore died in [London](#).

 Philipstal, the gent who had taken Robertson's a rear-projection lantern show known as the "Phantasmagoria" on tour in the British Isles, invited the woman who would become known as "Madame Tussaud" to move her exhibit of wax figures from Paris to his new "Grand Cabinet of Optical and Mechanical Curiosities" in [London](#). Madame Tussaud's waxworks appeared at the Lyceum, on Wellington Street. The three early simulations displayed along with the [Egyptian](#) relics which constituted the bulk of this exhibit (mummies and suchlike) would be, first, "automata," or early mechanical robots, second, tinted wax torso portraits such as had been popular among the nobles at the court of Louis XVI, and third, the "Phantasmagoria" projection device of "Robertson," capable of displaying such marvels as a skeletal Grim Reaper image slowly advancing toward an audience seated in a dark chamber on the other side of the screen, and the head of the deceased [Benjamin Franklin](#) as it slowly transformed itself into just another skull.

 January 8, Friday: A convention regarding Articles 6 and 7 of the Jay Treaty and Article 4 of the Definitive Treaty of Peace between His Britannic Majesty and the United States of America was signed in [London](#).

**READ THE FULL TEXT**

 July 26: Karl Theodor, Baron Dalberg became Elector-Archbishop of Mainz and Prince-Bishop of Worms.

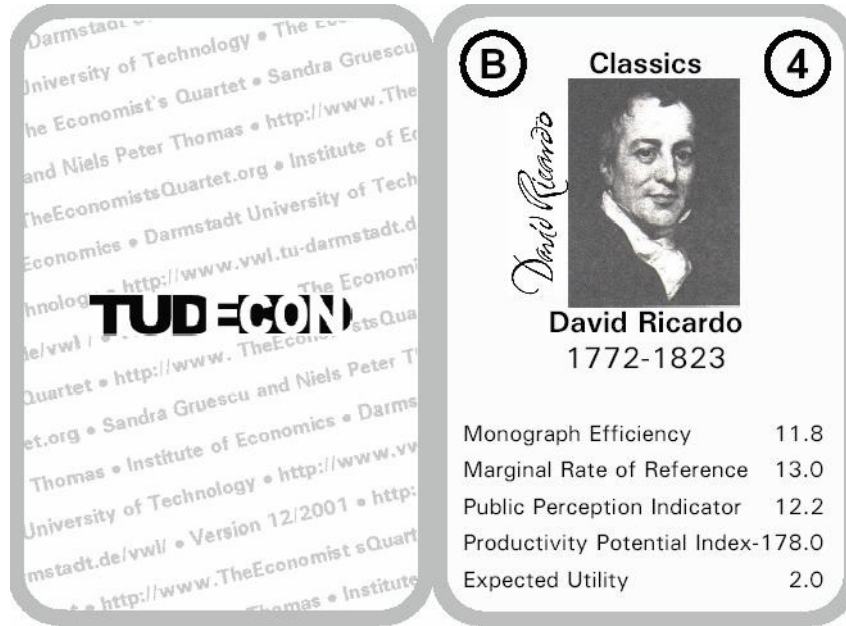
Winthrop Mackworth Praed was born in [London](#).



## LONDON

## LONDON

October: The Reverend James Mill left the Church, moved to London, and began writing articles for the Edinburgh Review and the St. James Chronicle. In London he would become an advocate of utilitarianism. He would be a prominent member of the Philosophical Radicals, a group which included his friend Jeremy Bentham, as well as David Ricardo, George Grote, and John Austin.



[back and front of a card from a card game based upon famous economists]

November: Provided with a guinea a week for his expenses, Thomas De Quincey had gone off on a solitary summer walk through the Wales countryside. However, because he neglected to keep the family informed of his whereabouts, the guinea per week stopped arriving. He borrowed some money to get to London, and there for five months he lived in the streets.





LONDON


LONDON

1803

➡ In [London](#), Commercial Road, from Whitechapel to Limehouse, was built. Astley's Amphitheatre burned down. [Thomas De Quincey](#) was discovered by chance by friends, living in the streets, and taken home.

➡ Henry Peter Brougham's AN INQUIRY INTO THE COLONIAL POLICY OF THE EUROPEAN POWERS, an argument against [international slave trade](#). Although the book would not sell well, he would be able to relocate from Edinburgh to [London](#) and become a bencher at Lincoln's Inn.



In about this year, according to Robert Sutcliff's TRAVELS IN NORTH AMERICA (page 219) two [negros](#) were seized and brought to Philadelphia, where the vessels were condemned and the [slaves](#) from their cargoes were put out to work as apprentices. 

An invention important to the development of the cloth industry occurred during this year and the following one. Radcliffe and Johnson developed a dressing-machine. Because this development would have an impact on the demand for bales of [cotton](#) as a raw material for cloth, it would have an impact on the demand for field labor to grow this cotton, and therefore would have consequences in terms of human [slavery](#) — and in terms of the [international slave trade](#).

[W.E. Burghardt Du Bois](#): The history of slavery and the slave-trade after 1820 must be read in the light of the industrial revolution through which the civilized world passed in the first half of the nineteenth century. Between the years 1775 and 1825 occurred economic events and changes of the highest importance and widest influence. Though all branches of industry felt the impulse of this new industrial life, yet, "if we consider single industries, cotton manufacture has, during the nineteenth century, made the most magnificent and gigantic advances."<sup>68</sup> This fact is easily explained by the remarkable series of inventions that revolutionized this industry between 1738 and 1830, including Arkwright's, Watt's, Compton's, and Cartwright's epoch-making contrivances.<sup>69</sup> The effect which these inventions had on the manufacture of cotton goods is best illustrated by the fact that in England, the chief cotton market of the world, the consumption of raw cotton rose steadily from 13,000 bales in 1781, to 572,000 in 1820, to 871,000 in 1830,

68. Beer, *GESCHICHTE DES WELTHANDELS IM 19<sup>TE</sup> JAHRHUNDERT*, II. 67.



LONDON

LONDON

and to 3,366,000 in 1860.<sup>70</sup> Very early, therefore, came the query whence the supply of raw cotton was to come. Tentative experiments on the rich, broad fields of the Southern United States, together with the indispensable invention of Whitney's cotton-gin, soon answered this question: a new economic future was opened up to this land, and immediately the whole South began to extend its cotton culture, and more and more to throw its whole energy into this one staple.

Here it was that the fatal mistake of compromising with slavery in the beginning, and of the policy of *laissez-faire* pursued thereafter, became painfully manifest; for, instead now of a healthy, normal, economic development along proper industrial lines, we have the abnormal and fatal rise of a slave-labor large farming system, which, before it was realized, had so intertwined itself with and braced itself upon the economic forces of an industrial age, that a vast and terrible civil war was necessary to displace it. The tendencies to a patriarchal serfdom, recognizable in the age of Washington and Jefferson, began slowly but surely to disappear; and in the second quarter of the century Southern slavery was irresistibly changing from a family institution to an industrial system.

The development of Southern slavery has heretofore been viewed so exclusively from the ethical and social standpoint that we are apt to forget its close and indissoluble connection with the world's cotton market. Beginning with 1820, a little after the close of the Napoleonic wars, when the industry of cotton manufacture had begun its modern development and the South had definitely assumed her position as chief producer of raw cotton, we find the average price of cotton per pound, 8½d. From this time until 1845 the price steadily fell, until in the latter year it reached 4d.; the only exception to this fall was in the years 1832-1839, when, among other things, a strong increase in the English demand, together with an attempt of the young slave power to "corner" the market, sent the price up as high as 11d. The demand for cotton goods soon outran a crop which McCullough had pronounced "prodigious," and after 1845 the price started on a steady rise, which, except for the checks suffered during the continental revolutions and the Crimean War, continued until 1860.<sup>71</sup> The steady increase in the production of cotton explains

69. A list of these inventions most graphically illustrates this advance: —

1738, John Jay, fly-shuttle. John Wyatt, spinning by rollers.

1748, Lewis Paul, carding-machine.

1760, Robert Kay, drop-box.

1769, Richard Arkwright, water-frame and throstle. James Watt, steam-engine.

1772, James Lees, improvements on carding-machine.

1775, Richard Arkwright, series of combinations.

1779, Samuel Compton, mule.

1785, Edmund Cartwright, power-loom.

1803-4, Radcliffe and Johnson, dressing-machine.

1817, Roberts, fly-frame.

1818, William Eaton, self-acting frame.

1825-30, Roberts, improvements on mule.

Cf. Baines, *HISTORY OF THE COTTON MANUFACTURE*, pages 116-231; *ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA*, 9th ed., article "Cotton."

70. Baines, *HISTORY OF THE COTTON MANUFACTURE*, page 215. A bale weighed from 375 lbs. to 400 lbs.



LONDON

LONDON

the fall in price down to 1845. In 1822 the crop was a half-million bales; in 1831, a million; in 1838, a million and a half; and in 1840-1843, two million. By this time the world's consumption of cotton goods began to increase so rapidly that, in spite of the increase in Southern crops, the price kept rising. Three million bales were gathered in 1852, three and a half million in 1856, and the remarkable crop of five million bales in 1860.<sup>72</sup>

Here we have data to explain largely the economic development of the South. By 1822 the large-plantation slave system had gained footing; in 1838-1839 it was able to show its power in the cotton "corner;" by the end of the next decade it had not only gained a solid economic foundation, but it had built a closed oligarchy with a political policy. The changes in price during the next few years drove out of competition many survivors of the small-farming free-labor system, and put the slave *régime* in position to dictate the policy of the nation. The zenith of the system and the first inevitable signs of decay came in the years 1850-1860, when the rising price of cotton threw the whole economic energy of the South into its cultivation, leading to a terrible consumption of soil and slaves, to a great increase in the size of plantations, and to increasing power and effrontery on the part of the slave barons. Finally, when a rising moral crusade conjoined with threatened economic disaster, the oligarchy, encouraged by the state of the cotton market, risked all on a political *coup-d'état*, which failed in the war of 1861-1865.<sup>73</sup>

71. The prices cited are from Newmarch and Tooke, and refer to the London market. The average price in 1855-60 was about *7d.*


72. From United States census reports.

73. Cf. United States census reports; and Olmsted, *THE COTTON KINGDOM*.



## LONDON

## LONDON

 January: [John Walter II](#), the son of [John Walter](#), took over as proprietor of [The Times](#) of [London](#). The son decided he wanted to free the newspaper from government control, and turned away from the government ministry's secret handouts to begin to develop his own news-getting organization. He hired some young journalists who supported political reform, such as Henry Crabbe Robinson, Charles Lamb, [Thomas Barnes](#), and [William Hazlitt](#):



"The modern man's daily prayer is reading the daily newspaper."

— [G.W.F. Hegel](#)





LONDON

LONDON



August 15, Monday: [William Blake](#) had evicted a drunken soldier from his garden in Felpham. John Scofield went to the authorities with a tale about things that Blake had said while evicting him, and on the basis of this tainted testimony Blake went on trial for his life at Chichester on the charge of high treason: “Blake said the French knew our strength very well, and if the French set foot on English ground that every Englishman would be put to his choice whether to have his throat cut or to join the French and that he was a strong man and would certainly begin to cut throats and the strongest man must conquer — that he damned the King of England — his country and his subjects — that his soldiers were all bound for slaves and all the poor people in general.” After being duly relieved of this preposterous accusation, Blake would move back to [London](#).

Sir James Douglas, who would become the “father of British Columbia,” was born.

[Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#) went on a tour of Scotland with [William and Dorothy Wordsworth](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1804



THE NEW-ENGLAND [ALMANACK](#) FOR 1804. By Isaac Bickerstaff. [Providence](#), [Rhode Island](#): John Carter.

THE RHODE-ISLAND [ALMANAC](#) FOR 1804. By Benjamin West. [Newport](#): Oliver Farnsworth.

Printed in [London](#) for the Shakespeare Printing Office, POEMS OF GOLDSMITH, PARNELL, AND SOMERVILLE was produced in a Bulmer typeface cut by William Martin, with woodcuts by Thomas Bewick.

HISTORY OF  
THE PRESS



LONDON

LONDON

1805

→ The [London](#) Docks at Wapping opened.

→ In [London](#), the British Institution was founded.

→ In [London](#), the Royal Circus burned down.

→ January 16, Wednesday: [Joseph Ivimey](#) was ordained as the pastor of a church on Eagle Street near Red Lion Square in [London](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4 day 16 of 1 M 1805 / Last night I drempt [sic] of being surrounded by a large number of Snakes which appeared to be on the bows of small trees, at which I felt something alarm'd as I am naturally affraid of them but with a degree of courage recollected that I had heard it said that a small switch was better to kill them with then a large stick, which I soon procured & killed several of them, tho with much difficulty as they did not appear to die easy. yet I awoke without being hurt by them - -What appeared to me remarkable was that this evening I met with a temptation which I had to resist with a mixture of fear & courage, the same that I felt when I was killing the Snakes. & I believe this dream was sent for my instruction.*

---

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS







LONDON

LONDON


1806


 The businesses at Savile House, on [London](#)'s Leicester Square, included wine cellars, a shooting gallery, a wrestling gallery, a billiard-room, and a coffee shop. Said a visitor, "The click of Billiard-balls, the music of poses plastiques, the thwacking of single-sticks, the cracking of rifles, and the stamping of delighted Walhallaists, all mingle with each other, and it is only by taking refuge in the lowest apartment, which partakes of a coffee-room, a cabin, and a cellar, that you find repose."

 In [London](#), the East [India](#) Docks opened.

 In [London](#), the Olympic Theatre opened in Wych Street.

 In [London](#), the Argyll Music Rooms opened in Little Argyll Street.

 In [London](#), building began on The Mint.

 In [London](#), the Sans Pareil Theatre (later to be known as the Adelphi) opened.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

# LONDON

# LONDON



January 9, Thursday: The body of Horatio Nelson, after having been conveyed on a black-canopied funeral barge on the River Thames from Greenwich to the Admiralty in Whitehall, was interred at St Paul's Cathedral.



It was inside a coffin fashioned of wood from the mainmast of the French flagship *L'Orient* destroyed at the Battle of the Nile in 1798, which had then been cased in lead inside an outer wooden coffin, with all this inside a gilt outer casket that had been specially designed by the Ackermann brothers. In this painting by Daniel

Turner we can see that there had been more than 60 barges in this funeral procession:



The first newspaper illustration which accurately depicted a news event while it was still topical was prepared by an artist who had witnessed that event, in that [The Times](#) of [London](#) published a woodcut.

[William Chapman Hewitson](#) was born in Percy Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in a house opposite the Haymarket, as the 2d son of Middleton Hewitson, Esquire, a gentleman in independent circumstances. His early education would begin at Kirkby Stephen, Westmorland and would be completed at York, where he would be articled to a land surveyor, Mr. John Tuke. At a very early point in his life he would begin to form collections of British coleoptera and lepidoptera, and devote his attention to the study of birds' eggs.



LONDON

LONDON



January 23, Thursday: The British Prime Minister, William Pitt, died of a digestive ailment in Putney outside [London](#) at the age of 46.




His last words were reported to have been “Oh, my country! How I leave my country” or “My country! Oh, my country!” (Per another account, “I think I could eat one of Bellamy’s veal pies.”) The body would lie in state for two days in the palace of Westminster and then be deposited in Westminster Abbey. However, in modern sources such as Professor Kenneth Richard Johnston’s *UNUSUAL SUSPECTS: PITT’S REIGN OF ALARM AND THE LOST GENERATION OF THE 1790S* (Oxford UP, 2013) this successful politician is roundly condemned as having spawned a alarmist regime of intellectual terror in England enduring from 1792 until 1798, ruining lives and careers, in a mode similar to the alarmist regime of intellectual terror spawned by Joseph McCarthy during the Cold War of the 1950s, of whom we in the United States of America possess such bitter memories. This man had staged than 100 trials for treason or sedition against various threatening intellectuals such as the nonconforming Reverend [Joseph Priestley](#) (nothing quite like it has been seen before or since in British history).





LONDON

LONDON


1807

 In [London](#), the Grand Surrey Canal basin opened.

 In [London](#), the Commercial Docks (later to be known as the Greenland Docks) opened.

 In [London](#), the founding of the Geological Society.

The home of [Ben Jonson](#) burned down.

 Here is an excerpt from THE BOOK OF TRADES, OR LIBRARY OF USEFUL ARTS, published by Tabart & Co. in this year:

The stones made use of for paving the coach-ways in the streets of [London](#) come chiefly from Scotland, or from the islands of Guernsey and Jersey. The former are a granite of a reddish colour; the latter are collected on the sea-beach, and are, perhaps' the most durable kind of stone that is used.

Square Guernsey or granite stone paving, laid in the best skreened gravel, the stones to be nine inches deep, and the bottom of each stone to contain four-fifths of the superficies of the top, is charged at ten shillings a yard. The curb stone, to the foot-pavement, not less than twelve inches wide and seven inches thick, is charged at about two shillings and three-pence per foot run. Yorkshire paving, that is, the stones in the foot-path within the curb, is charged at about eleven-pence per square foot.

The journeyman paviour earns three shillings and ten-pence a day, and his labourer two shillings and eight-pence. Gravel is purchased by the load, and the pebbles are bought by the ton-weight.

In no place is the convenience of foot-passengers more consulted than in London: there are but few of the streets which have not good foot-ways raised above the carriage road; whereas in Paris there is no path distinguished for people on foot; the consequence of which is the loss of many lives every year, by persons being beaten down, and run over by horses and carriages.



LONDON

LONDON



January 28, Wednesday: Publication of the Piano Sonata op.20, the Piano Trio op.22, Twelve Dances for piano op.24 and the Twelve Dances for piano op.25 by [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) was announced in the *Wiener Zeitung*.

An experimental installation of some gas street lighting, on Pall Mall in [London](#). The usefulness of carbureted [hydrogen gas](#) as a fuel for street lighting would be amply demonstrated.



FIRE

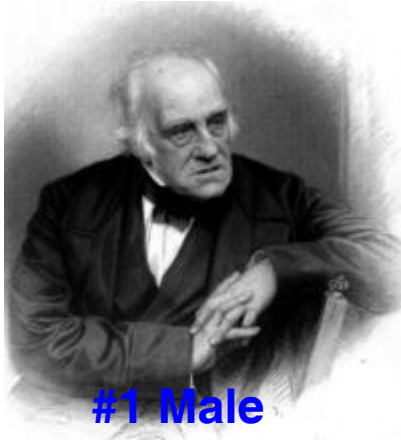
(The resultant of this 1807 improvement, after almost a couple or centuries, can be viewed below.)





1808

➡ The French army occupied Rome, and invaded Spain seizing Barcelona and Madrid. Joseph Bonaparte, who had been King of [Naples](#), became King of Spain, and General Joachim Murat, began to rule in Naples in his stead (he would hold that job until 1815). There were widespread uprisings in Spain, and British troops landed in Portugal. [Henry Crabb Robinson](#), sent by the [Times of London](#) to report on the Peninsular War, became the 1st war correspondent ([Margaret Fuller](#), 1st female war correspondent, wasn't yet born).



#1 Male



#1 Female

➡ In [London](#), the Tottenham Court Fair, which had been being held at the junction of Euston and Hampstead Roads, was abolished.

➡ In [London](#), the Covent Garden theatre burned down.

➡ Ackermann's [MICROCOSM OF LONDON](#).


➡ John Trumbull decided to perpetrate portrait painting in [London](#), but would there meet with little success.






## LONDON

## LONDON

 [William Murdock](#) read a paper before the Royal Society detailing his discovery of a coal-gas system of lighting. Frederick Winsor came from Germany to [London](#) at this time claiming to have a gas system of lighting, but his ideas were believed to have been obtained whilst working for Le Bon. He was trying to float a company called the Great National Light and Heat Company and would seek a Parliamentary Bill in 1809. His solicitor wrote to Mr. George Lee of Phillips & Lee in Manchester, since his Mill was one of the largest in the country, at the time, asking for his views on his gas lighting system. Mr. Lee being very supportive of Murdock extolled his gas lighting system stating that he had been the first in the field. Lee's views were made public with the effect that Winsor began to be stonewalled by the British, and eventually his Parliamentary Bill would be thrown out. However Winsor would form another company later, The Gas Light & Coke Company, and it would light some streets of [London](#) in 1813. Within 10 years most of the major cities in the United Kingdom would be using gas illumination.

 January: [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#) delivered his initial lecture on poetry and principles of taste at the Royal Institution in [London](#).

[Thomas De Quincey](#) would be seeing [Coleridge](#) daily to assist him in this lecture series.

During his final exams in this year [De Quincey](#) would suddenly leave [Oxford](#), not completing the exams and therefore sacrificing any expectation of receiving a diploma from Worcester College. During this year [De Quincey](#) would obtain an introduction to John Wilson, who would become the "Christopher North" of [Blackwood's Magazine](#), and they would become chums.

LONDON

LONDON




WORCESTER COLLEGE





LONDON


LONDON

1809

 [William Bullock](#) relocated his museum of natural curiosities from Liverpool to [London](#). Shortly after his arrival he was elected as a Fellow of the Linnean Society — although this would stir up some controversy.

 In [London](#), the opening of the Lyceum Theatre.

 In [London](#), Drury-lane theatre burned down.


 In [London](#), the opening of the Deptford-Croydon canal.



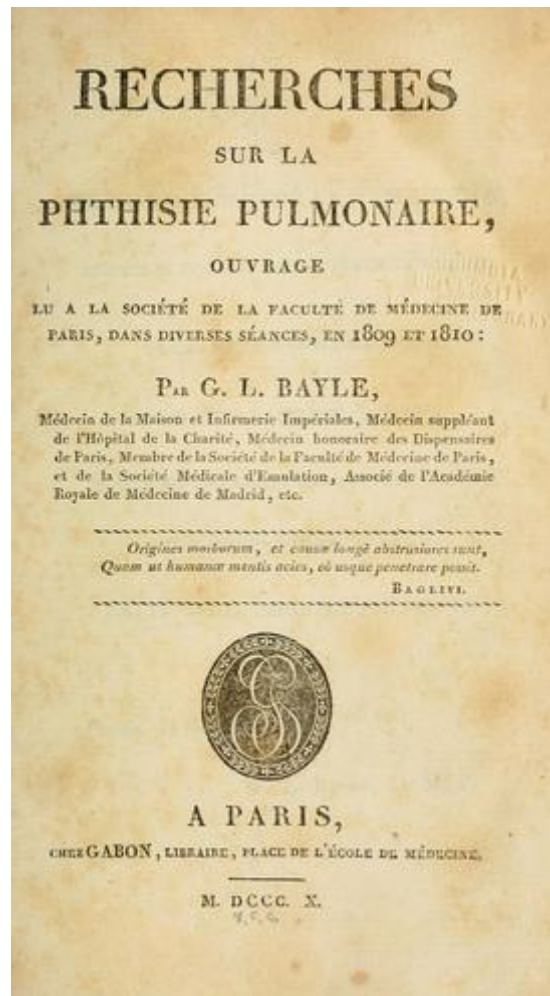
LONDON

LONDON

1810

 Dr. Carmichael, a [London](#) physician, published a treatise insisting that the [tuberculosis](#) of cattle was transmissible to man through the consumption of meat or milk.<sup>74</sup>

Gaspard Laurent Bayle's *RECHERCHES SUR LA PHTHISIE PULMONAIRE* described more than 900 autopsies in which he had discovered six distinguishable types of disease — [ulcerous phthisis](#) (*Phthisie ulcéreuse*), [calculous phthisis](#) (*Phthisie calculeuse*), [cancerous phthisis](#) (*Phthisie cancéreuse*), [tubercular phthisis](#) (*Phthisie tuberculeuse*), [glandular phthisis](#) (*Phthisie graneuleuse*), and [phthisis with melanosis](#) (*Phthisie avec mélanose*).




It was not until this that the term “tuberculosis” came into use, and the fundamentals of the disease were quite understood.


74. Before you condemn this guy for being very wrong about the meat part, please remember that he was absolutely right about the milk part.




## LONDON


## LONDON

 In [London](#), the Auction Mart opened.

 In [London](#), the “Berners-street Hoax.”

 In [London](#), a new Royal Mint building opened on Little Tower Hill.

 In [London](#), at the Piazza in Covent Garden, the 1st public billiards rooms in England.

 In [London](#), the East [India](#) Dock Road and West [India](#) Dock Road opened (trade with India was becoming a real big deal).

During this year and the following one [William Jackson Hooker](#) was making extensive preparations, and sacrifices which would prove financially serious, to be ready to accompany General Sir Robert Brownrigg, 1st Baronet GCB to the [Ceylon](#) crown colony of England — but then due to political upheaval this project became impossible.

A volume we will find being bequeathed by [Henry Thoreau](#) to [Waldo Emerson](#) in 1862 was in this year being printed by A.H. Hubbard at the Hindoostanee Press in Calcutta, TWO TREATISES ON THE HINDU LAW OF INHERITANCE [Comprising the Translation of the Dáyabhága of Jímútavāhana and that of the section of the Mitáksharáj by Vijñāneśvara on Inheritance]. TRANSLATED BY [H.T. COLEBROOKE](#), ESQUIRE.

### HINDU INHERITANCE


 November: [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#) was in [London](#).





LONDON


LONDON


1811


 The USS *Constitution* went on a two-year cruise to Europe and would then go into the Washington Navy Yard for repairs. Aboard it, Doctor [George Parkman](#) was headed for France (while on the continent he would meet the *Marquis de Lafayette*, Count von Rumford, and the Baron [Georges Cuvier](#)). Meanwhile, [John White Webster](#) would be studying medicine at Guys Hospital in [London](#), where [John Keats](#) was a fellow student.<sup>75</sup>


 In [London](#), the 1st stone of Waterloo Bridge (at first known as Strand Bridge, since the Battle of Waterloo hadn't happened yet) was laid.

 In [London](#), the “Ratcliff Highway” series of murders.


 In [London](#), the building of Vauxhall Bridge began.

 In [London](#), Spencer Perceval was assassinated.

 In [London](#), a 2d Census was taken.

 In [London](#), John Nash began the design of Regent Street.

75. Keats would graduate as a certified apothecary. Frequent sore throats would lead his physician to prescribe mercury, which at the time had a very general use. The restaurant in Guy's Hospital –until recently named in Keats's honor– has been transformed into a McDonalds.

 [William Bullock](#) commissioned architect Peter Frederick Robinson (1776-1858) to design a building the façade of which would evoke, in the minds of Londoners, an [Egyptian](#) temple.

LONDON



(Somehow this building reminds me of the Comic Book Emporium on the main drag in Northampton, Massachusetts.)



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

 January 1, Tuesday: The Grand Duchy of Berg was annexed by France.

As of the end of the year William Parkman had been replaced as postmaster of [Concord](#) by John L. Tuttle.

Captain [Paul Cuffe](#) and his crew of nine black seamen set sail in the *Traveller* from Philadelphia, bound for Sierra Leone, a colony that the British had created on the west coast of Africa as a dumping ground for poor blacks from [London](#) as well as for black Loyalists who had come to despair of their existence as free people under the conditions of Nova Scotia. For three months Cuffe would be meeting with government officials and with local chiefs, visiting schools and Methodist meetings, and distributing Bibles, while forming estimates of the prospects that would be faced by any black Americans who might choose to emigrate there.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 1 of 1 Mo 1811// Still confind at cousin Peleg Gardiners by heavy Wind no ferry boats passing. The mind as quiet as could be expected considering how much longer I am detained from my buisness than I expected & how much my buisness at home is in want of me-<sup>76</sup>*

76. Stephen Wanton Gould Diary, 1807-1812: The Gould family papers are stored under control number 2033 at the Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections of Cornell University Library, Box 7 Folder 10 for May 1, 1809-June 30, 1812; also on microfilm, see Series 7



LONDON

LONDON



RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



April 22, Monday: [George Gordon, Lord Byron](#) left Athens aboard the *Hydra*.

Captain [Paul Cuffe](#)'s trading during his 1st visit to Freeport, Sierra Leone had been completed, and in accordance with a letter he had received his *Traveller* set sail for [London](#) rather than for America:

The commercial side of his trip has been disappointing, but he had accomplished much in other areas. He had been able to gather colonists together to work out a petition for the African Institution in London with the hopes of having the document presented in Parliament. Cuffe also had taken the first steps in forming a Friendly Society, which he hoped would one day be the core of his future endeavors "for the betterment of Africa." The *Traveler* was loaded and ready to return to America when Cuffe received a letter requesting his presence in London to meet with members of the African Institution....

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 22 of 4th Mo // An hint from a friend is good when spoken in a manner that can give no offence, - a friend of mine spoke to me this Afternoon that did me much good, or at least put me, on looking into my Spiritual condition to find the cause of my "great dearth & poverty," which is no doubt owing to a want of going down daily to search after Stones of memorial. Oh that I may be renew'd in Spirit & live nearer the fountains of life -*




LONDON

LONDON





RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 May: Until December, Captain [Paul Cuffe](#) would be visiting schools and factories in [London](#), Liverpool, and Manchester with an escort of English abolitionists. He would be received courteously by Members of Parliament and by the head of the African Institution for “promoting the civilizations of the people” of Africa, the Duke of Gloucester, who was nephew to the king. He would succeed in negotiating a license for trading with Sierra Leone.

Cuffe’s visit to England was brief but successful. In America Cuffe had been used to the openness of Friends and the outward acceptance of his race, but there was little or no social mingling. English Quakers treated him as “one of the family,” which had an immediate and lasting impression on him. In England Cuffe gained both a warm and loving reception as well as great support for his West African venture, both spiritually and monetarily.

While in London, Cuffe would be fascinated by the “Lancastrian” system there developed, in which a large population of abandoned boys were being educated through older students functioning as teachers of the younger ones. Back in America, he would build and establish a school on his property, a school in which only persons of color were allowed to function as teachers.

 June: Prince George, the Regent of England, declared a great ball more or less in honor of himself, or perhaps in honor of the fact that IV is more than III. Perhaps he would by such devices become as familiar with the lords and ladies of [London](#), as with its working women. The event would cost about what 5,000 laboring families would earn that year.

 July 28, Sunday: In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 28 of 7 Mo // Our Meetings were silent. In the Afternoon*

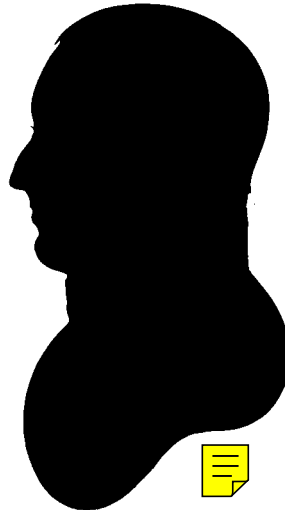


LONDON

LONDON

*it was a pretty good time to me - for which I desire to be thankful. - We took tea at my fathers. -*

---



RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

In [London](#), Friend [Paul Cuffe](#) was staying at the home of Friend William Allen on Plough Court (not the same person as the William Allen of Concord, Massachusetts) and wrote in his journal:

*In the Evening my friend Allen Called his famely together and We Ware Comforted and I believe I may say the presence of the precious Comforter Was felt to be Near.*



LONDON

LONDON

1812

→ In [London](#), work began on Regent's Canal.

→ [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#)'s JOURNEY TO [ITALY](#).



[Goethe](#)'s *Sprichwortlich*, from which [Henry Thoreau](#) would extrapolate lines 458-9 "Would you know the ripest cherries? / Ask the boys and blackbirds" and produce:

[WALDEN](#): Sometimes, having had a surfeit of human society and gossip, and worn out all my village friends, I rambled still farther westward than I habitually dwell, into yet more unfrequented parts of the town, "to fresh woods and pastures new," or, while the sun was setting, made my supper of huckleberries and blueberries on Fair Haven Hill, and laid up a store for several days. The fruits do not yield their true flavor to the purchaser of them, nor to him who raises them for the market. There is but one way to obtain it, yet few take that way. If you would know the flavor of huckleberries, ask the cow-boy or the partridge. It is a vulgar error to suppose that you have tasted huckleberries who never plucked them. A huckleberry never reaches Boston; they have not been known there since they grew on her three hills. The ambrosial and essential part of the fruit is lost with the bloom which is rubbed off in the market cart, and they become mere provender. As long as Eternal Justice reigns, not one innocent huckleberry can be transported thither from the country's hills.

PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN

JOHANN WOLFGANG VON GOETHE



## LONDON

## LONDON

[Goethe](#) began to deal at this point with issues of meteorology. In this year he read a translation of [Friend Luke Howard](#)'s essay into German, done by Ludwig Wilhelm Gilbert for the [Annalen der Physik](#), and it would be this morphological cloud classification scheme which would be used in the weather observation network that would be established under Goethe's supervision after 1821 in the grand duchy of Sachsen-Weimar-Eisenach. The "simple modifications" designated as stratus, cumulus, cirrus, and nimbus by Howard would be described in a poem dedicated to Howard and this poem would be published both in German and in English translation in Goethe's journal on natural sciences in 1820 and in 1822. Goethe would include an autobiographical sketch supplied to him by Howard.<sup>77</sup> Later, a review of Friend Luke's [THE CLIMATE OF LONDON](#) would appear in the same journal and special mention would be made of the urban heat-island effect he had discovered. Goethe would develop his own concept of a three-layer atmospheric stratification. He would enlarge upon and refine Howard's classification scheme by distinguishing between cumulus clouds with horizontal bases and those ragged cumulus which nowadays are designated as cumulus fractus.

In this year Dr. Thomas Ignatius Maria Forster again presented his elaboration of Friend Luke's nomenclature of clouds (plus chapters on meteors and electricity) as [RESEARCHES ABOUT ATMOSPHERIC PHAENOMENAE](#) printed in London: "When the cirrus is seen in detached tufts, called Mare's Tails, it may be regarded as a sign of wind." "Of the cloud ... the other part remains cirriform." –Obviously, we need to figure out whether, and when, [Thoreau](#) consulted this derivative presentation:




77. Where Friend Luke self-described as "I am a man of domestic habits and very happy in my family and a few friends, whose company I quit with reluctance to join other circles," Goethe was vastly impressed. This was the sort of mentality, Goethe suspected, for which nature would gladly disclose her secrets.


[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

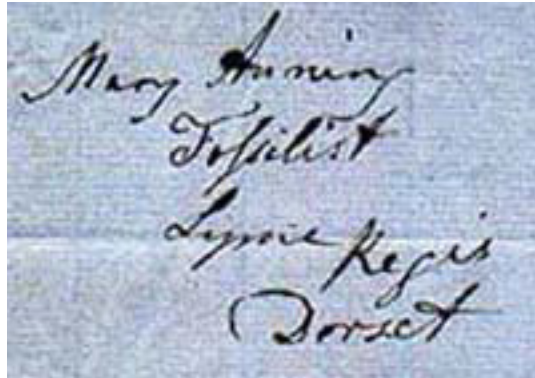
 [William Bullock's Egyptian Hall](#) at 170-171 on Piccadilly cost him £16,000. He called it the [London Museum](#) and it would initially contain some 15,000 items, growing eventually to 32,000 items. According to his blurb he had formed his collection “during seventeen years of arduous research at a cost of £30,000. Admission was 1 shilling or 1 guinea for an annual ticket.”



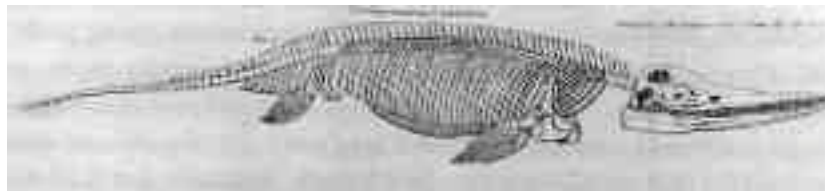
 [Friend Luke Howard](#) moved to Tottenham near [London](#), where there was a monthly meeting of the Religious Society of Friends. His family would live in a large house built by William Forster on the corner of what is now Philip Lane and Arnold Road East (7 Bruce Grove, not the same residence but a subsequent residence in Tottenham, is the one now marked with a historical plaque), a house with a garden in which he would set up his meteorological instruments.



The young orphan of a poor carpenter, on the village Poor Relief, Mary Anning spent a good deal of her time searching for fossils in the sea cliffs near Lyme Regis in the coastal district of Dorset simply because they could be sold for small amounts of money. In this year, at the age of about 13, the “fossilist” who had been so



diligent and attentive as to recover the first complete skeleton of a prehistoric swimming reptile was enabled to hand along her find, to a local landowner for the sum of £23, whereupon the amazing shaped stone was taken to London and put on display in Piccadilly. Nothing like this 17-foot-long fossil animal had ever before been brought to the attention of the natural philosophers of England.



THE SCIENCE OF 1812

Since the word “dinosaur” hadn’t yet been coined, this would receive the name “Ichthyosaurus,” which means “sea lizard”:



PALEONTOLOGY

DINOSAURIA BIOLOGY

January 10, Friday: The steamboat *New Orleans* arrived in New Orleans. And yes, despite the dire prediction of the mayor of Cincinnati, it would be able to make its way back upriver against the current (since it was almost empty).

Friend Luke Howard observed what we would now term smog above the great metropolis of London: ...the sky, where any light pervaded it, showed the aspect of



LONDON

LONDON

bronze. Such is, occasionally, the effect of the accumulation of smoke between two opposite gentle currents, or by means of a misty calm. I am informed that the fuliginous cloud was visible, in this instance, for a distance of forty miles.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 10 of 1 Mo// My mind has been brought under feelings which are pleasant, tho' of a serious nature, for which I desire to be thankful*

---

---

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 29, Tuesday: Sometime after this date, the [Shelleys](#) went with Elizabeth Hitchener to [London](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 29 of 9 M / Edw W Lawton & wife J Rodman & Wife Mary Anthony & her brother George & E Rodman took tea with us - & some of them set the eveng (on our part) very agreeably - I love the company of my friends, & the circle of this Afternoon & eveng were peculiarly pleasant. - [five lines crossed out]*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

October 4, Sunday: In London a spendthrift 19-year-old heir to a baronetcy, Percy Bysshe Shelley, who was just getting his bride Harriet Westbrook Shelley pregnant, met William Godwin, a liberally oriented man whose defenseless daughter Mary Godwin Wollstonecraft had just turned 15. Hot damn!



WILLIAM GODWIN'S LIFE

US forces defeated British forces at Ogdensburg, New York after a British raid out of Prescott, Ontario had failed and their two gunboats had been forced to return.

The French garrison of the Spanish city of Burgos was besieged by British and Portuguese troops under Arthur Wellesley, Viscount Wellington. The siege would fail when French forces would be relieved, but Wellington would capture the city during June 1813 shortly before the battle of Vitoria.



Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

1st day 3 [sic] of 10 M / C R was concern'd in testimony in the forenoon & Afternoon Meetings - Visited the Work & Alms houses -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

November 15, Sunday: John Clarke Allen was born to Mary Morrill Allen and the Reverend Wilkes Allen in Chelmsford, Massachusetts.

At about the midpoint of November the Shelleys returned from London, without Elizabeth Hitchener, to Tremadoc.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1813

➡ Archway Road in [London](#) opened.

➡ The [London](#) Philharmonic Society was founded.

➡ Germaine de Staël arrived in [London](#) to be lionized.

➡ In [London](#), work began on Regent's Street.

➡ In [London](#)'s Haymarket Theatre, and on Westminster Bridge, gas lights were introduced.

➡ News items relating to the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN technology:

- After swearing his workmen to secrecy and making it well worth their while to cooperate, and declaring as well that if a man leaked any information to competitors he would fine him £100, [John Walter II](#) of [The Times](#) in Printing House Square in London began to sneak in the component parts of two double presses developed by Frederick Koenig onto the printing floor which were going to be operated **by the power of steam.**

ELECTRIC WALDEN



# THE TIMES

Would this be a wise investment for the industry? –Or would this destroy the craft, which had always relied upon a labor force which was not only highly skillful but also totally muscular? It would take almost two years to get these beasts to pumping, so they could find out. While the craftsmen were holding their tongues — the officers of the corporation were holding their breath.A

HISTORY OF THE PRESS

stereotyping process was being introduced into the US that substituted a single piece of metal, a plate which could hold up when used in the new machine presses, for blocks of moveable type, and woodblock engravings, which would not hold up for extended press runs (actually, John Muller had stereotyped pages in Leyden in 1690). A block of type set into a typecase, and an engraving made on wood, would be placed in a mold, and a single metal cast would be made of the faces of the font characters and of the carved wood surface. First the face of the type would be thoroughly oiled, so that the Plaster-of-Paris of the mold would not adhere to the metal surface. The Plaster-of-Paris, mixed to the consistency of cream, is poured over the face of the type (in newspaper work, moistened sheets of soft paper, and paste, were frequently used rather than Plaster-of-Paris). When it has set the plaster mold is raised from the type, and hardened in the heat of an oven. The original type could then be broken apart and sorted back into the typesetter's font case, a process first pioneered by the goldsmith William Ged in Edinburgh in 1725. The mold is placed face down on a plate of iron in a cast iron pan, or cover, and is dipped into a bath of molten type-metal, which runs



LONDON

LONDON

into the spaces left in the cover, and fills every portion of the mould. The dipped mold is allowed to cool, and then it is re-dipped. This dipping and cooling process continues so as to allow the gradual and equal contraction of the metal. A picker and re-graver then works the surface over, to remove any imperfections. If there is a correction to be made in the spelling of a word, or something of that nature, the error could be cut out, with ordinary type soldered into the resultant hole. The result is a stereotype page. If the page is for use in a flat press, it is flat, but if it is made for a cylinder press, it is made in a curved form known as a "turtle." The edges are then trimmed in a machine; in another machine the back of the plate is shaved or planed to the desired thickness and to make the printing surface perfect level. The plate is then screwed onto a block of wood that brings the surface to the same elevation as ordinary type. This process avoided the expense of keeping in type works for which there was a constant demand, and also the cost of recomposition. It reduced the inventory of founts of type in the composing room. As each signature of a book was completed, the font could be broken up and put back into the type cases. It sometimes would permit the printing of copies of the same work on two or more presses at the same time. It sometimes would permit the simultaneous issuing of a work in two or more different localities. Soon there would be stereotype facilities in New-York, Boston, and Philadelphia, as well as in other cities. [In the farmhouse in which I grew up in Indiana, our coal room in the basement was lined with old newspaper stereotype cardboard, on which I could read advertisements from many years earlier, by the use of a candle and a mirror, so I learned very early what a stereotype was.]

1814

➡ In [London](#), the Infirmary for Asthma, [Consumption](#) and other Diseases (later Brompton Chest Hospital) opened on Brushfield Street, Spitalfields.

➡ A heavy boot termed the “Blucher,” or “Bluchers,” became popular when a Prussian general, Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher, visited [London](#).

➡ In [London](#), the opening of the Dulwich Picture Gallery, the 1st public art gallery in Britain.

➡ In [London](#), work began on Southwark Bridge.

➡ The streets of the district of St. Margaret’s Westminster, [London](#) were the 1st to be illuminated by gas.

WILLIAM MURDOCK

➡ February 1, Tuesday-4, Friday: In [London](#), there was a Frost-fair on the Thames River. Below Blackfriars Bridge, as a stunt, an elephant was led from bank to bank across the river. George Davis set up a printing stall on the ice of the river, and type-set and printed there a 124-page book, FROSTIANA; OR A HISTORY OF THE RIVER THAMES IN A FROZEN STATE.





November 29, Tuesday: A concert of music by [Ludwig van Beethoven](#) was given for the participants in the Congress of Vienna in the Redoutensaal. This performance featured the Symphony no.7, Wellington's Victory and the premiere of his cantata Der glorreiche Augenblick to words of Weissenbach. Attenders include Tsar Alyeksandr, King Friedrich Wilhelm II of Prussia, and the Prince of Sicily. Also attending was Jan Vaclav Tomasek and he was particularly displeased with Wellington's Victory.

A news item relating to the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN technology: At 6 AM [John Walter II](#) of [The Times](#) walked out onto the printing floor at Printing House Square in [London](#), called the poor printer's devils together, the men whom previously he had sworn to secrecy, and informed them that from that moment forward the paper would henceforth be printed by the power of steam. -Which meant of course that the firm would forthwith be able to dispense with their services, and thank you very much.

ELECTRIC WALDEN



# THE TIMES

He cautioned them that adequate force was standing by to respond to any violence, or to any attempt on their part to sabotage the new equipment.<sup>78</sup> Their wages, he pledged, would be paid for a, shall we say, reasonable period, until hopefully they had found for themselves other employment. The press began publication at the rate of 1,100 sheets per hour, utilizing for this a flat bed of type and a device centering upon two rotating cylinders.<sup>79</sup>

HISTORY OF THE PRESS



"Among all the manufactures which -for the mental and mechanical skill required in their prosecution, the remarkable steps by which they have attained their present rank, and the influence which they exert on society generally- claim our attention and admiration, none perhaps is more striking than the **manufacture of a book.**"



- George Dodd's DAYS AT THE FACTORIES

HISTORY OF THE BOOK

78. Try not to let the doorknob hit you in the butt on your way out.

79. Devices in which the type beds would be mounted directly upon a rotating cylinder would come later.

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1815

➡ Jacob Perkins of Philadelphia set up a factory in [London](#), for the production of his many inventions.

In [London](#), the Royal Bethlehem Hospital (“Bedlam”) was relocated to Lambeth Road (the building is now the Imperial War Museum).





LONDON

LONDON



April 5, Wednesday: In Indonesia, 13,000-foot Mount Tambora (Gunung) on the north coast of Sumbawa Island blew 4,000 feet of its peak into the air, causing a tidal wave and a rain of rock fragments that killed 12,000 people on nearby islands. Before the explosion the mountain had been some 13,000 feet high, more or less, and afterward it has been measured at 9,350 feet. Some 40 cubic miles of tephra material had been blown into the skies of this planet.<sup>80</sup> This eventually caused a drop in temperature as the dust spread through the upper atmosphere of the planet, amounting to some 7 degrees in New England in the year 1816. The result would be crop-destroying frosts, and ice floes on the Thames River as it passed through London.<sup>81</sup> Because of the explosion of this Mount Tambora, of which they were unaware, Americans would come to refer to their year 1816 as “eighteen hundred and froze to death.”<sup>82</sup>

*“Beware the lo  
heres,  
and the lo  
theres.”*

### VOLCANIC EXPLOSIVITY INDEX (Logarithmic)

Timing	Volcanic Event	Logarithmic Explosivity Index
640,000 years ago	Yellowstone, Wyoming	VEI-8
74,000 years ago	Toba, Sumatra (the largest caldera in the world)	VEI-8
5,600 BCE	Mazama (forming Crater Lake)	VEI-7
1,620 BCE	Thera	VEI-7
79 CE	Vesuvius	VEI-5
April 10, 1815	Tambora, Indonesia	VEI-7
January 20, 1835	Cosigüía, Nicaragua	Very large
August 26, 1883	Krakatau	VEI-6
July 15, 1888	Bandaisan, Japan	Apparently not that much of an explosion
May 10, 1902	Mt. Pelée, Martinique	Apparently not that much of an explosion
January 30, 1911	Taal, Philippines	Apparently not that much of an explosion
June 6-8, 1912	Novarupta (near Mt. Katmai), Alaska	VEI-6
1919	Kelud, Java	Apparently not that much of an explosion
1932	Quizapú, Chile	Apparently not that much of an explosion

80. The explosion of Krakatoa in Indonesia in 1883, by way of contrast, would put 18 cubic miles of tephra material into the atmosphere, and would thus result in a lesser global weather excursion, although because of the topography of the lowlands of Sumatra and Java nearby some 36,000 people would be drowned as its tsunamis reached the other side of the narrow strait.

81. In 2004 scientists would uncover the remains of a native village under some 10 feet of ash, and the bodies of two adults. A remarkable similarity would be noted between the Tambora remains and those associated with the 79CE eruption of Mount Vesuvius.

82. This isn't Krakatoa, the volcano you've probably heard about. Krakatoa exploded in 1883.



LONDON

LONDON

### VOLCANIC EXPLOSIVITY INDEX (Logarithmic)


Timing	Volcanic Event	Logarithmic Explosivity Index
1947-1948	Hekla, Iceland	Apparently not that much of an explosion
1956	Bezmianny, Kamchatka	Apparently not that much of an explosion
June 15, 1991	Pinatubo, Philippines	VEI-6
May 18, 1980	Mount Saint Helens, USA	VEI-5
March 20-October 2010	Eyjafjallajökull	VEI-4

- VEI5** = Event of a size to be expected about once per decade
- VEI6** = Event of a size to be expected about once per century
- VEI7** = Event of a size to be expected every other millennium or so
- VEI8** = Event of a size to be expected every 10,000 years or so

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 5th of 4 M / We took tea at Aunt A Carpenter in company with My Mother, Br Isaac & wife*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 December 10, Sunday: Birth of [George Gordon, Lord Byron](#)'s daughter Ada (Augusta Ada King, countess of Lovelace), the 1st computer programmer, in [London](#).


The city of Danzig was much injured by the explosion of a powder-magazine.





LONDON


LONDON


1816


 In [London](#), Regent's [Canal](#), from Paddington to Camden Lock, opened.

 In [London](#), the Royal Infirmary for Diseases of the Ear opened.

 In [London](#), Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital opened near the Strand.

 In [London](#), the Universal Dispensary for Sick and Indigent Children (later, the Royal Waterloo Hospital for Women and Children) opened.

 In [London](#), Vauxhall Bridge opened.

 In [London](#), Millbank Penitentiary opened (site now occupied by Tate Britain).



LONDON

LONDON



January: When [William Bullock](#)'s exhibit hall on Piccadilly placed on display the carriage [Napoléon Bonaparte](#) had abandoned at Waterloo, the museum cleared £35,000 in admission fees. A cartoon "A Swarm of English Bees hiving in the Imperial Carriage!!" by Cruickshank and Rowlandson illustrates the [London](#) crush. In this drawing a museum employee goes "This is one of Napoleon's shirts, Ladies." A rustic points out



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

# LONDON

# LONDON

“zaber gashes” for the benefit of his wife:







**LONDON**

**LONDON**

A desolated Frog goes “Oh! Mon dear Empreur, dis is de shattering sights” while a Brit is fixated by an empty



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

box labeled “contained upwards of 100 articles of solid gold”:

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





LONDON

LONDON



July 7, Sunday: Richard Sheridan died in [London](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 7 of 7 M / When we went to meeting this morning we found on the High seat Elihu Hoag a friend from Vermont who is here on buisness, he soon rose & gave good evidence of his being a true Gospel minister in a testimony not very long but of life & pertinence - -Then Abigail Robinson in a great rarity appeared in a testimony of considerable length, much to the comfort & edification of some present - In the Afternoon Father Rodman was concerned to repeat the Passage "Be thou faithful unto death" &c then Elihu Hoag followed in a testimony of considerable length & a Short supplication, which evinced to us that altho' his buisness at this place is at the present time little more than on account of temporal concerns yet he is a friend of weight & experience & has a good gift in the ministry - My Mother Aunt Stanton, & Mother Rodman took tea with us In the evening my H with Sisters Joanna & Ruth & myself took a walk round the Hill. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



LONDON

LONDON



**Christmas Season:** During this holiday season at our nation’s puzzle palace in Washington DC, Virginia congressman Charles Fenton Mercer was founding what we now refer to as the American Colonization Society, the “American Society for Colonizing the Free People of Color in the United States.” Africa for Africans, America for Americans — what an excellent **Christmas** present from the Christ child! As the Reverend Robert Finley of **Princeton University** put the matter, “Every thing connected with their condition, including their colour, is against them, nor is there much prospect that their state can ever be greatly ameliorated, while they continue among us.” The Brits had done this, in Sierra Leone, so why couldn’t we? The movers and shakers in this new benevolent association included:

### The American Colonization Society

Speaker of the House of Representatives	<b>Henry Clay</b>
Representative from Virginia	<b>John Randolph</b>
Representative of New Hampshire	<b>Daniel Webster</b>
Secretary of the Treasury	<b>William Harris Crawford</b>
Attorney General	<b>Richard Rush</b>
Author of “The Star-Spangled Banner”	<b>Francis Scott Key</b>
General	<b>Andrew Jackson</b>
Justice of the Supreme Court	<b>Bushrod Washington</b>



The agenda of this association was the lightening of America.



The plan had been urged by **Thomas Jefferson**, who knew the value of enlightenment, as early as 1777, and the legislature of Virginia had been advocating it since 1801. Supreme Court Justice Bushrod Washington would function as the 1st president of the society and his immediate successors would be signer Charles Carroll, signer **James Madison**, and Speaker of the House Henry Clay.

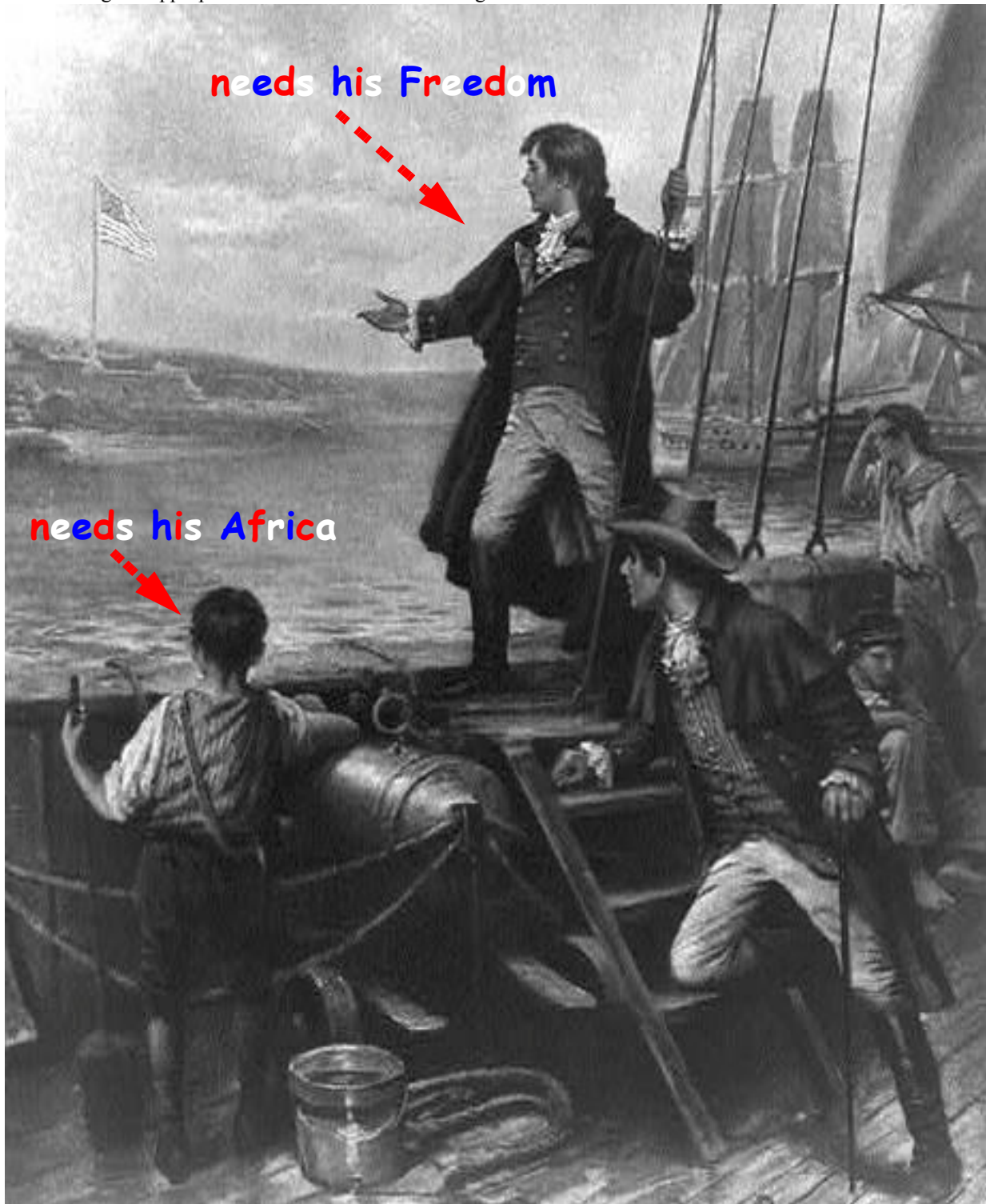




LONDON

LONDON

Congress appropriated ten millions to the sinking fund.



needs his Freedom

needs his Africa



## LONDON

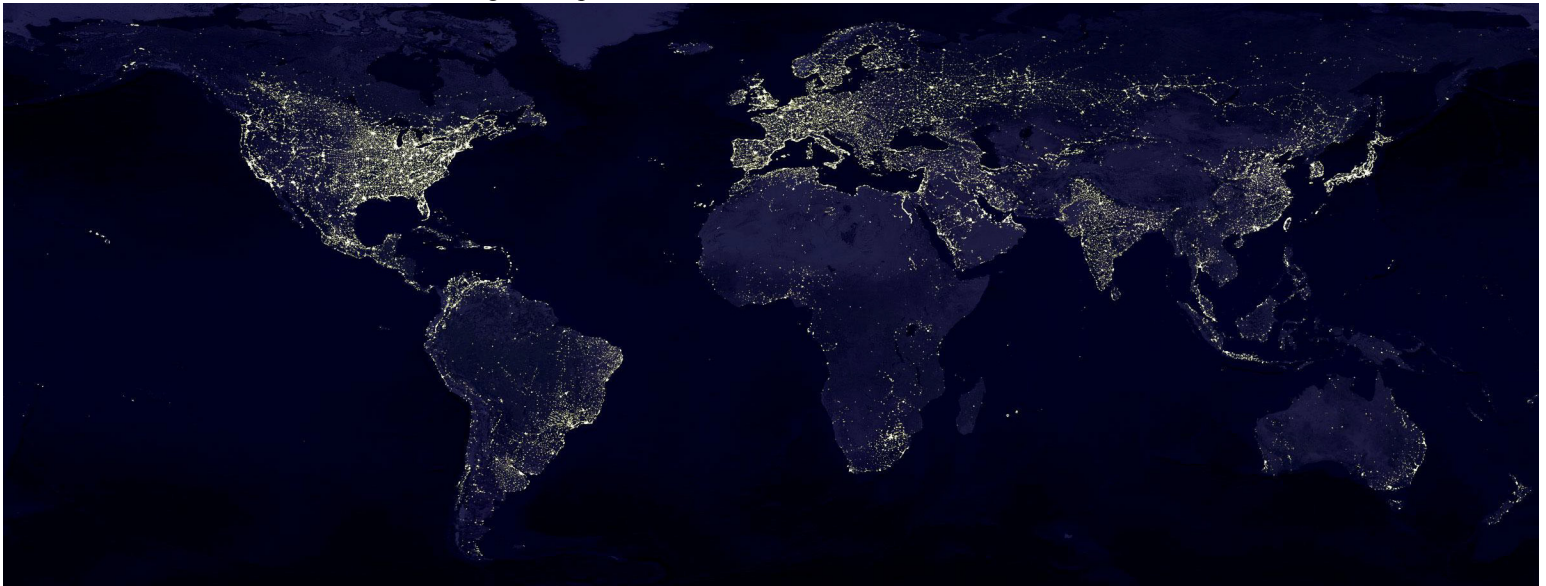
## LONDON

The city of [Baltimore](#) had begun, in this year, to illuminate (lighten?) some city streets with gas lights on light poles. By December some night streets in [London](#) were also being thus brightened, and the envoy John Quincy Adams, witnessing this, has recorded that the illumination seemed “almost too dazzling for my eyes.” The police in particular liked this lighting and began to explore the ever-popular project of relocating crime from well-to-do districts which could afford street lamps to poor districts which could not. As one authority of this period put the matter:

Without presuming to play on words, I regard gas as essential to an enlightened police.



The first theatres to be presumably mainly lit by [coal-gas](#) rather than oil or candles are said to have been the East London Theatre and a theatre in Philadelphia. Gas of course offered a measure of dimming control, but it also generated heat, and toxic gases which caused headaches, eye discomfort, and sore throats. So now we have an enlightened planet:



The talk of New-York and Boston during this month was an arson-for-profit scheme that had just been exposed in the course of a lawsuit against an [insurance](#) company that had been refusing to pay out on a policy. A New Jersey judge was suing in regard to the supposedly accidental loss of his home, and the insurance company was responding in court that it believed the home had been set on fire by a slave at the judge’s instigation. The legal outcome was hinging on the admissibility of the testimony of that black man. When this black was allowed to testify, the judge “fell lifeless,” the report had it, and for the remainder of the trial he appeared “much agitated.” The court concluded that this judge had indeed ordered his own home to be torched, and released the insurer from obligation. (We know about the case by way of a letter from Henry Dwight Sedgwick to Jane Minot dated December 9, 1816 and completed on the following day, in Box 8.9 of the Henry Dwight Sedgwick V Papers, and by way of a letter from Robert Sedgwick to Catharine Maria Sedgwick dated December 12, 1816, in Box 3.7, at the Massachusetts Historical Society in Boston.)





LONDON

LONDON



December 2, Monday: In the USA, our initial savings bank, the Philadelphia Savings Fund Society, opened its doors.

In England, this was a year of social unrest caused by unemployment, bad harvests, and food shortages. A 2d meeting was held at Spa Fields near [London](#) to protest the treatment that had been accorded to Henry “Orator” Hunt by the Prince Regent after the initial meeting of November 15th. Before Hunt arrived a section of the crowd, led by a tricolor, marched on the Tower of London *a la Bastille* (along their march they plundered a gunsmith’s shop for weapons, but were easily stopped in their tracks by a constable and a few concerned citizens, and the ringleaders taken into custody and charged with treason; eventually when things calmed down they would be acquitted).

### WOMEN HANGED IN ENGLAND DURING 1816


Date	Name	Age	Place of execution	Crime
11/03	Sarah Cock		Hertford	Murder of child
07/09	Dinah Riddiford	69	Gloucester	Burglary
16/09	Susanna Holroyd		Lancaster Castle	Murder



LONDON


LONDON


1817

 Rembrandt Peale opened his [Baltimore, Maryland](#) museum, illuminated by a “magic ring” of 100 individual flames which could all be expanded or contracted by the manipulation of one valve. Some people came to see the exhibits, and some came just to see this brave new lighting scheme, which was being heavily advertised.




The City of [London](#) Gas-Light and Coke Company. London’s Drury Lane and Covent Garden theaters began to be lit by [coal-gas](#), with the jets bare. To give an idea of the size of some theater gas installations: the very large Paris Opera House would contain some 28 miles of gas pipe and have 960 burners, while the Royal Theatre in Stockholm would light its stage with 66 footlights and 72 wing lights and would have between its scenic borders 8 clusters containing 44 burners each. There was of course an ever-present fire hazard — several ballerinas would catch their tutus on fire and die of burns, and theatre fires sometimes had tragic results for audiences.

 In [London](#), there were eight water companies vying to provide private homes with their potable water. In the most lucrative districts, multiple water lines ran down the same streets, while in less well-to-do areas, there were no water lines at all. The battle for profits having led to price competition, in this year the companies colluded to divide the municipality into districts, eliminate competition, and thus jack the prices back up.

 In [London](#), the opening of the Waterloo Bridge for traffic.



LONDON

 England issued a gold coin, worth a pound sterling, which (money talks) immodestly denominated itself the Sovereign. There were riots in Derbyshire against low wages. The “March of the Blanketeers” from Manchester to [London](#) was halted at Stockport. An attempt was made on the life of the Prince Regent after the opening of Parliament. Major English common areas destroyed by enclosure, that is, through their transformation into productive acreage held in private hands by the landed aristocracy:


*Improvements and Removals:*

1777	Enfield Chase
1815	Exmoor Forest
1817	Windsor Forest
1851	Hainault Forest



# LONDON

# LONDON

 The new printing technology that [John Walter II](#) had introduced at [The Times](#) of [London](#) would enable the paper, by the end of the year, to be selling over 7,000 copies a day. The news reporter [Thomas Barnes](#) was made the paper's editor.



"The modern man's daily prayer is reading the daily newspaper."

– [G.W.F. Hegel](#)



According to Leslie Perrin Wilson of the Concord Free Public Library, here are the [Concord](#) newspapers that [Henry Thoreau](#) may have perused from time to time:

- 1816-1821: The [Middlesex Gazette](#)
- 1822-1823: The [Middlesex Observer](#)
- 1823-1826: The [Concord Gazette and Middlesex Yeoman](#)
- 1826-1840: The [Yeoman's Gazette](#)
- 1840-1841: The [Republican](#)
- 1834-1847: The [Concord Freeman](#)
- 1851-1852: The [Middlesex Freeman](#)

Leslie points out that from 1852 to 1875, no newspapers were published in Concord itself—with the exception of a topical periodical, [The Monitor](#), which surfaced briefly during 1862— and that the best source for the Concord local news of this period would therefore be obtained by consulting instead the gazettes being published in nearby Lowell. Here are some candidates:

March 1837-December 1862 (some gaps)	Advertiser
May 1849-December 1853	American (Tri-weekly)
August 1854-June 1862 (some gaps)	American Citizen
January 1840-August 1840	American Wesleyan Observer
July 1844-November 1845	The Awl - (Lynn Ma)
September 1837-March 1838 (some gaps)	Casket (Lowell)
August 1824-June 1825 (some gaps)	Chelmsford Courier
September 1825-February 1826 (some gaps)	Chelmsford Phoenix
January 17, 1851	Christian Freeman Family Visiter
January 1845-September 1845	Chronicle (Morning)
1850-February 1906	Citizen
April 1941-May 1941	Citizen Leader
September 1840	Concord Freeman
January 1824-July 1824 (some gaps)	Concord Gazette & Middlesex Yoeman
May 1832-February 1833	Compend (Lowell Weekly)



LONDON

LONDON

July 1835-February 1906 (some gaps)	Courier (Lowell)
March 1850	The Day Star
April 1831-November 1832 (some gaps)	Evangelist (Lowell)
February 1832-April 1833	The Experiment
July 1860	The Gad-fly
September 1847	Gazette (Lowell)
April 1861	Gazette (The Lowell)
November 1853-March 1853 (some gaps)	Herald (The Morning)
February 1781-October 1815 (some gaps)	Independent Chronicle & The Universal Advertiser
March 1827-November 1866 (some gaps)	Journal (Lowell)
May 1825	The Ladies' Literary Friend
May 1921-March 1941	Leader (Evening)
1831-1861	Liberator (Boston)
August 1962-December 1963	Liberator (Lowell)
December 1843	Life In Lowell
December 1840	Literary Repository
1830-December 1835 (some gaps)	Mercury (& Lowell Journal)
November 1829-August 1830	Mercury Gazette (Lowell)
March 1826-January 1827 (some gaps)	Merrimack Journal
June 1836	The Messenger
August 1820-March 1822 (some gaps)	Middlesex Gazette
July 1844-March 1845	Middlesex Standard
July 1845	Middlesex Telegraph
June 1852-August 1852 (some gaps)	Mirror (The Lowell)
January-March 1841	New England Christian
March 1915-March 1919	New England Greek Messenger
November 1916-May 1920	News (Sunday)
January 1832-October 1833 (some gaps)	Observer (Lowell)
December 1844-February 1845 (some gaps)	The Operative



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

July 1849-August 1850	Palmer's Illustrated Life In Lowell
November 1834-August 1845	Patriot (Lowell)
November 1846-August 1849 (some gaps)	Patriot And Republican (Lowell)
September 1835 (some gaps)	Philanthropist (Lowell)
July 1845	Republican (Lowell)
March 1812-October 1812 (some gaps)	Rutland Herald
April 1861	Sentinel (The Lowell)
September 1846	The Scourge
September 1851-March 1852 (some gaps)	The Spindle City
January 1841-May 1846 (some gaps)	Star Of Bethlehem
September 1833-December 1833 (some gaps)	The Times
October 1855	True Whig (The Lowell)
April 1857-May 1857 (some gaps)	Trumpet (The Lowell)
June 1842-December 1842	Trumpet & Universalist Magazine
April 1858	Union (Weekly)
April 1842-June 1842 (some gaps)	Universalist Magazine
May 1845-April 1848 (some gaps)	Voice Of Industry
January 1842-1890 (some gaps)	Vox Populi
March 1845-July 1845 (some gaps)	Worcester County Gazette & Middlesex
April 1827-January 1828 (some gaps)	Yoeman's Gazette
July 1840-March 1842 (some gaps)	Zion Banner



## LONDON

## LONDON

During this year it was James Howe, hired from elsewhere, who was teaching [Concord](#)'s grammar students.

1785	Nathaniel Bridge	9 months	1812	Isaac Warren	1 year
1786	JOSEPH HUNT	2½ years	1813	JOHN BROWN	1 year
1788	William A. Barron	3 years	1814	Oliver Patten	1 year
1791	Amos Bancroft	1 year	1815	Stevens Everett	9 months
1792	Heber Chase	1 year	1815	Silas Holman	3 months
1793	WILLIAM JONES	1 year	1816	George F. Farley	1 year
1794	Samuel Thatcher	1 year	1817	James Howe	1 year
1795	JAMES TEMPLE	2 years	1818	Samuel Barrett	1 year
1797	Thomas O. Selfridge	1 year	1819	BENJAMIN BARRETT	1 year
1798	<a href="#">THOMAS WHITING</a>	4 years	1820	Abner Forbes	2 years
1802	Levi Frisbie	1 year	1822	Othniel Dinsmore	3 years
1803	Silas Warren	4 years	1825	James Furbish	1 year
1807	Wyman Richardson	1 year	1826	<a href="#">EDWARD JARVIS</a>	1 year
1808	Ralph Sanger	1 year	1827	Horatio Wood	1 year
1809	Benjamin Willard	1 year	1828	David J. Merrill	1 year
1810	Elijah F. Paige	1 year	1829	John Graham	1 year
1811	Simeon Putnam	1 year	1831	John Brown	





# LONDON

# LONDON

Dr. Lemuel Shattuck noted that in Concord this year, there occurred the “least average age of death” of any year on record.<sup>83</sup>

Year.	Under 1	to 5	to 10	to 20	to 30	to 40	to 50	to 60	to 70	to 80	to 90	to 100	Total.	Aggre. Am. Age.	Average Age.
1779	2	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	2	4	1	0	12	578	48
1780	1	2	1	1	0	0	1	1	3	0	0	0	10	307	30
1781	3	1	0	1	0	2	0	1	1	2	1	3	15	721	48
1782	1	2	1	0	1	2	0	1	1	5	3	1	18	933	52
1783	5	2	1	0	4	2	3	1	2	3	1	0	24	811	34
1784	4	1	1	2	2	0	0	1	1	2	1	2	17	607	35
1785	2	0	1	0	3	2	2	3	2	2	0	0	17	672	39
1786	4	1	0	4	3	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	19	590	31
1787	2	2	0	0	1	2	1	1	2	0	1	0	12	416	35
1788	2	0	2	0	2	2	2	1	2	3	3	0	19	877	46
1789	3	1	0	1	2	3	0	1	1	4	1	0	17	694	41
1790	2	5	2	2	2	0	3	0	3	4	3	0	26	970	37
1791	3	1	0	0	0	1	2	1	3	3	3	0	17	841	49
1792	5	0	0	1	4	3	1	6	2	2	1	1	26	1021	39
1793	1	0	3	0	1	2	2	4	1	3	0	2	19	894	47
1794	1	1	1	0	4	3	0	1	5	1	3	1	21	1018	49
1795	0	2	0	4	3	4	1	1	2	2	2	0	21	824	39
1796	1	8	2	0	2	2	2	2	1	6	1	0	27	926	34
1797	3	1	1	1	2	1	4	1	1	3	3	0	21	893	43
1798	4	3	0	2	2	0	1	0	1	5	2	1	21	831	39
1799	0	1	0	1	4	0	2	3	4	4	1	0	20	1006	50
1800	3	7	0	0	0	4	1	2	1	4	2	1	25	926	37
1801	3	3	2	6	3	0	2	2	3	4	4	0	32	1197	37
1802	2	4	1	3	2	2	1	3	1	6	2	0	27	1067	39
1803	2	7	2	3	4	9	3	0	3	2	2	1	38	1194	31



## LONDON

## LONDON

Year.	Under 1	to 5	to 10	to 20	to 30	to 40	to 50	to 60	to 70	to 80	to 90	to 100	Total.	Aggre. Am. Age.	Average Age.
1804	4	4	0	3	3	1	3	3	1	4	2	1	29	1037	39
1805	12	1	0	3	6	2	0	2	2	2	5	0	35	1132	32
1806	5	4	0	1	6	2	1	3	4	1	4	1	32	1201	39
1807	7	1	0	2	6	2	3	1	3	4	2	1	32	1182	37
1808	1	5	1	0	0	1	3	2	4	0	2	0	19	722	38
1809	2	3	0	0	2	1	3	1	2	2	2	1	19	821	43
1810	5	1	1	3	3	4	4	3	6	4	3	1	38	1626	45
1811	1	2	2	0	4	1	1	2	4	2	2	0	21	881	42
1812	3	6	2	1	1	5	2	2	3	3	3	1	32	1131	36
1813	3	2	1	2	4	2	3	3	1	4	2	0	27	1094	40
1814	2	0	0	0	4	4	4	1	3	0	2	2	22	1012	46
1815	4	2	4	5	4	5	3	4	5	4	6	1	47	1910	41
1816	6	1	0	1	2	0	1	3	2	4	1	0	21	802	38
1817	2	4	2	2	4	0	5	1	1	0	0	0	21	495	28
1818	2	1	0	2	1	4	1	3	3	2	1	0	20	825	41

83. (Mortality was, at usual, hovering around the figure of 100%. :-)

In France, 1 in 31 arrives to the age of 70; in London 1 in 10; in Philadelphia, 1 in 15; and in Connecticut 1 in 8. In Salem, 1 in 48 dies annually; in Philadelphia, 1 in 45; in Boston, 1 in 41; in London, 1 in 40; in Paris, 1 in 32; and in Vienna, 1 in 22.

— See *History of Dedham* and *American Quarterly Review*, Vol. VIII. p. 396.

[Lemuel Shattuck's 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)


(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study.)




## LONDON


## LONDON

Year.	Under 1	to 5	to 10	to 20	to 30	to 40	to 50	to 60	to 70	to 80	to 90	to 100	Total.	Aggre. Am. Age.	Average Age.
1819	2	2	1	4	0	3	3	4	2	4	1	1	27	1006	37
1820	2	3	0	0	2	3	2	5	0	5	6	0	28	1374	49
1821	3	5	0	2	0	1	3	3	2	10	4	0	33	1582	48
1822	2	10	1	3	5	2	2	3	2	4	2	2	38	1285	34
1823	5	3	1	1	2	1	3	3	2	1	3	1	26	970	37
1824	4	3	0	1	1	2	4	4	3	5	2	0	29	1244	43
1825	3	7	1	1	2	2	5	6	4	6	3	0	40	1645	41
1826	8	6	4	0	3	2	8	4	1	5	2	0	43	1367	32
1827	2	2	0	0	1	3	1	2	1	0	3	0	19	893	44
1828	4	4	0	0	0	1	3	1	2	5	1	2	23	1020	48

 March 10, Monday: About 5,000 workers gathered in Manchester to march to [London](#) to present grievances to the Prince-Regent. They were protesting the downturn in the textile industry after the Napoleonic wars, and the suspension of habeas corpus. They would get as far as Stockport before being dispersed by the authorities. Because they were carrying their blankets with them, they would go down in history as “blanketeers.”

 March 12, Wednesday: John Cashman was [hanged](#) before the gun shop he had looted in [London](#) during the disturbances the previous December 2d. His case had become a cause celebre because he had been wounded 9 times in the Royal Navy, and had been unable to make his way in the post-war world after being denied his back pay and prize money by the Admiralty. Working class people saw him as one of themselves wronged by the establishment, and thronged to bear witness during his execution.

**COLDBLOODED MURDER**

 May 23, Friday: Having been stabilized after his delusional leap, Samuel Wesley was taken from his mother’s house to a temporary abode in Chapel Street, [London](#) to continue his therapy.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 23 of 5 M / My dear & Affectionate mother arrived this Morning about 10 OClock from New York after an absence from home of Seven Months & 23 day [Tuesday]s - & Aunt Stanton came with her. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1818**

Thomas Fowell Buxton, a member of the Association for the Improvement of the Female Prisoners in Newgate, published AN INQUIRY INTO PRISON DISCIPLINE. Elected to the House of Commons to represent Weymouth, he was in a position to sponsor the work of Friend [Elizabeth Fry](#). When Friend Elizabeth presented her finding, however, she made the mistake of commenting to the MPs that “[capital punishment](#) was evil and produced evil results,” which alienated them because they could perceive nothing at all problematic about criminals being hanged.

[London](#) Yearly Meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) had a leading in regard to [capital punishment](#):

“The awful subject of the punishment of death has at this time deeply impressed our minds. We believe that where the precepts and spirit of our great Lord and Lawgiver have a complete ascendancy, they will lead to the abolition of this practice.”

**COLDBLOODED MURDER**



LONDON

LONDON

### WOMEN HANGED IN ENGLAND DURING THE YEAR: 8

Date	Name	Place of execution	Crime
17/02	Mary Ann Jones	Newgate	Forgery
17/02	Charlotte Newman	Newgate	Forgery
10/04	Mary Connell	Cork (Gallows Green)	Murder
18/04	Margaret Dowd	Lancaster Castle	Uttering
24/04	Harriet Skelton	Newgate	Uttering
24/04	Ann Bamford	Warwick	Uttering
04/05	Ann Tye	Gloucester	Murder
11/08	Bridget Murray	Cavan	Murder of husband



The 1st volume of [Friend Luke Howard](#)'s THE CLIMATE OF [LONDON](#), DEDUCED FROM METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS, MADE AT DIFFERENT PLACES IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF THE METROPOLIS (London, W. Phillips, sold also by J. and A. Arch, two volumes, 1818-1820).



**HOWARD PUBLICATIONS**




The Institution of Civil Engineers was founded in [London](#).





LONDON


LONDON

 The Royal Opera Arcade, the 1st shopping arcade in [London](#), opened between Charles II Street and Pall Mall.

 In [London](#), St. James's market between Haymarket and St. James's Square was demolished.

 In [London](#), the Royal Coburg Theatre (it would later be known as the Old Vic) opened at the junction of Waterloo Road and New Cut.

 In [London](#), Charing-Cross hospital was founded.

 In [London](#), Furnival's Inn was rebuilt.



LONDON

LONDON

1819



The 2d volume of [Friend Luke Howard](#)'s THE CLIMATE OF LONDON, DEDUCED FROM METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS, MADE AT DIFFERENT PLACES IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF THE METROPOLIS (London, W. Phillips, sold also by J. and A. Arch, two volumes, 1818-1820):

The names ... were intended as arbitrary terms for the structure of clouds, and the meaning of each was carefully fixed by a definition ... (Local terms) take away from the nomenclature its present advantage of constituting ... an universal language, by means of which the intelligent of every country may convey to each other their ideas without the necessity of translation. And the more this facility of communication can be increased, by our adopting by consent uniform modes, terms, and measures for our observations, the sooner we shall arrive at a knowledge of the phenomena of the atmosphere in all parts of the globe, and carry the science to some degree of perfection.

**HOWARD PUBLICATIONS**





## LONDON

## LONDON

Friend Luke had discovered the phenomenon we now understand as the urban heat island, by noticing that an urban center like [London](#) was warmer at night than the surrounding countryside. After making a 9-year comparison between temperature readings in London and its environs showing that on average “Night is 3.70° warmer and day 0.34° cooler in the city than in the country,” he inferred that the extensive consumption of heating fuel and the resultant production of chimney smoke in the city was enough to alter the local climate.



It is of course no wonder that London was modifying the local climate! By this point, 288 miles of gas pipes had been laid under its pavements to supply 51,000 burners.

**WILLIAM MURDOCK**

According to Volume VIII of REES’S ENCYCLOPÆDIA, edition of 1819, containing Friend Luke’s entry for CLOUD, “a vifible aggregate of minute drops of water fufpended in the atmofphere,” what follows is a statement of the previous hypothesis as to the nature of clouds, the prevailing concept that is to be challenged by his new theory and classification:

It is concluded, from numerous obfervations, that the particles of which a cloud confifts are always more or lefs electrified. The hypothefis, which affumes the exiftence of veficular vapour, and makes the particles of clouds to be hollow fpheres, which unite and defcend in rain when ruptured, however fancioned by the authority of feveral eminent philofophers, does not feem neceffary to the fcience of meteorology in its prefent ftate ; it being evident that the buoyancy of the particles is not more perfect than it ought to be, if we regard them as mere drops of water. In fact they always defcend, and the water is elevated again only by being converted into invifible vapour.


Having written that, Friend Luke proceeds almost directly to his scheme of classification:

Clouds are fufceptible of various modifications. By this term is intended the ftructure or manner of aggregation, in which the influence of certain conftant laws is fufficiently evident amidft the infinite leffer diverfities refulting from

occasional caufes.  
Hence the principal modifications are as diftinguifhable from each other, as a tree from a hill, or the latter from a lake ; although clouds, in the fame modification, compared with each other, have often only the common refemblances which exift among trees, hills, and lakes, taken generally.  
There are three fimple and diftinct modifications, which are thus named and defined.

And Friend Luke proceeds directly into his nomenclature scheme.

(I conclude from the above that Dr. Brad Dean’s hypothesis –that Thoreau obtained his cloud categories from a perusal of the 1832 republication of Howard’s 1803 pamphlet– is unfounded. Thoreau could at any time have obtained the information that he obtained, not out of some special but undocumented source, but instead out of a readily available encyclopedia.)

 In [London](#), Piccadilly Circus was constructed as part of Regent Street developments.

[William Bullock](#) sold off his collection of more than 32,000 curiosities, converting his London museum into an exhibition space: the Piccadilly [Egyptian](#) Hall.




At some point, perhaps not in this exact timeframe, [William Murdock](#) developed a steam cannon.<sup>84</sup>

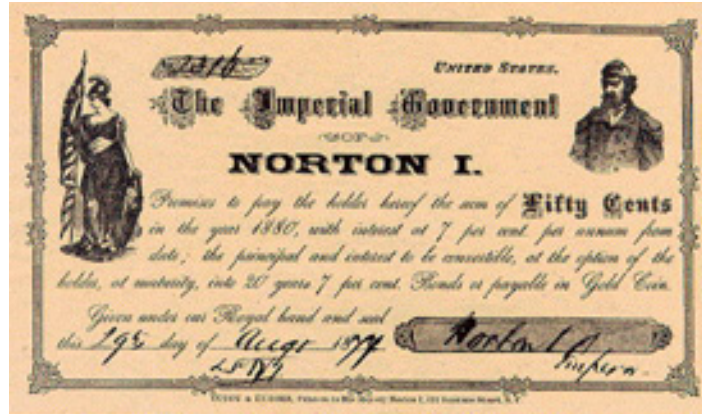
84. Archimedes had toyed with this during the siege of Syracuse, Sicily, but had obviously been unsuccessful. Leonardo da Vinci had made a vague sketch of one. On May 15, 1824 Jacob Perkins of Massachusetts would be granted a British patent for a steam cannon. Just before the US Civil War one would be devised in Boston that relied upon centrifugal force as well as a steam engine, but its inventor would be intercepted while attempting to deliver it to the Confederacy. I wonder who invented the water pistol.



LONDON

LONDON


 February 4, Thursday: Just outside of [London](#), Joshua Abraham Norton, who would one day proclaim himself the Emperor of the United States, was born.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day – My H had an opportunity to ride to town & I walked in to Meeting, there were public appearances from James Greene, D Howland, Thos Anthony, Susanna Bateman & Betsy Purinton, & Henry Chase in Supplication – The weight of the service fell on Thos Anthony who was much favored to hold up the Standard of Truth in the view of a very large assembly  
In the last meeting, there was some labor, but we had some pleasant circumstances & tho' the Passover was eaten with bitter herbs, we were favored to make an escape. –  
Hannah dined at [O Browns](#), but being Detained at the meeting House on a committee after both meetings rise – I went to Joseph Anthonys, where I met my old friend James Greene & was glad to see him as well as a number of others who were there – In the evening returned to [O Browns](#) & lodged.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 8, Monday: The censure of Andrew Jackson for entering and seizing Florida without authorization was voted down by the US House of Representatives (victory has a thousand fathers).

John Ruskin was born in [London](#).

The US Senate considered changing the rules in regard to the [international slave trade](#), and then put this off.

"A bill supplementary to an act, passed the 2d day of March, 1807, entitled," etc. SENATE JOURNAL, 15th Congress, 2d session, pages 234, 244, 311-2, 347.

➡ March 1, Monday: A symphony by Muzio Clementi was performed for the initial time, in [London](#).

A colored engraving, “The Battle of Waterloo” by Alexander Sauerweid, was published in [London](#) by T. Clay, 18 Ludgate Hill, London & R. Lambe, 96 Gracechurch Street.



(A key that accompanied the engraving purported to identify various of the individuals and military units and acts of gallantry that were depicted.)

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE  
DUKE OF WELLINGTON

➡ March 20, Saturday: In [London](#), the shopping mall was being invented — Burlington Arcade began to offer “employment to industrious females” in boutiques “for the gratification of the public.”<sup>85</sup>

85. It would not be until 1828 that “The Arcade” would be built in beautiful downtown Providence to offer employment to industrious Rhode Island females in boutiques for the gratification of the public.



# LONDON

# LONDON



May 24, Monday: At a performance of *La Gazza ladra* in Gioachino Rossini's home town of Pesaro, followers of Caroline of Brunswick, Duchess of Wales did everything they could to disrupt the proceedings. She and her lover were hoping to repay a perceived snub he had given them during the previous year's performance. Most citizens hoped to make his return a gala occasion but the toughs forced the town fathers to smuggle him in the stage door. They carried out whistling and disruptions from all sides of the theater. Rossini would never set foot in Pesaro again.

Alexandrina Victoria, who would in 1837 become [Queen Victoria](#), was born in Kensington Palace in [London](#), the 1st and only child of Edward, Duke of Kent (allegedly) and Princess Victoria Maria Louisa of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld — and hemophilia became a fact of life in the English and eventually the Russian royal families. As there is only one chance in 50,000, genetically, that Indolent Edward had been biologically her father and that that gene for hemophilia had been introduced into the royal family at this point by a chance mutation, it seems likely that from this point forward all the Brit troubles with their royals have been utterly unnecessary. If Victoria was a bastard, then it should be the socialite Ernst, Prince of Hanover on the throne right now, not Elizabeth II — and Chuckie “I want to be your tampon” Stuart would have been being the **mere** socialite.<sup>86</sup>

**Two women reigned during Thoreau's *florut*. There were many similarities:**

Dynasty	Period	Person	<i>Florut</i>
Windsor	1837-present	<b>Queen Victoria</b>	1837-1901
<i>Ch'ing</i> 清	1644-1911	<b>The Empress Dowager <i>Tz'u-hsi</i> 慈禧</b>	1861-1908

86. Hey, let's dig her up the way the Empress Dowager was dug up. Maybe we can shuck the lot of them. What price news copy?





Two women reigned during Thoreau's *florut*. There were many similarities:

Dynasty	Period	Person	<i>Florut</i>
Windsor	1837-present	Queen Victoria	1837-1901
Ch'ing 清	1644-1911	The Empress Dowager Tz'u-hsi 慈禧	1861-1908

It was the Duke and Duchess of Kent who selected the name Victoria, but her uncle George IV, who had a certain sort of rank in the family, insisted that she be named Alexandrina after her godfather Tsar Alexander I of Russia.

Victoria's putative or official daddy would die when she was but eight months old and her mama the Duchess of Kent would then ( :-) develop a close relationship with Sir John Conroy, an ambitious Irish officer. Conroy, nice man that he was, would act as if ( :-) Victoria were his own daughter and would have a major influence over her as a child:



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 24th of 5 M / Went this morning to Connanicut with our fr D Buffum to attend the funeral of Robert Watsons daughter. -*



## LONDON

## LONDON

*D was concerned in a very lively & pertinent testimony which I hope may tend to the instruction & edification of some present -we returned & dined at J L Greenes & then crossed the ferry & got home before 5 OC PM*

### RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ October: One night an English detractor of [Thomas Paine](#), William Cobbett, a political journalist, who had inverted his thinking and become a Paine disciple (!), disinterred Paine's earthly remains to transport them to England because he was supposing that here in the United States, his service to the revolution had been forgotten and he was being remembered only as that atheist who attacked organized religion. Cobbett's idea was that in [London](#), where there were people who more fairly recognized Paine's general contributions and knew he had not been a mere "filthy little atheist," his bones would be awarded a funeral of state, worthy of them.

I shall gather together the people of Liverpool and Manchester in one assembly with those of London, and those bones will effect the reformation of England in Church and State.<sup>87</sup>

Cobbett would prove, however, in this to be utterly mistaken, and the remains would be stored in a trunk in Cobbett's attic and then lost, and have never been recovered.<sup>88</sup>

### DIGGING UP THE DEAD

87. Cobbett would prove to be rather mistaken in his appreciation of people's appreciation of decaying corpses, and the remains would be pretty much lost and not recovered. (There are some who do know where [Paine](#)'s brain stem is buried, somewhere secret on the grounds of the Thomas Paine Museum in New Rochelle NY, and they also have there some odd snippets of his hair.)

88. Never mind, there's a gilt statue of him at the town of his birth, Thetford. He's pretending to be a lawn jockey, or something:



THOMAS PAINE





LONDON

LONDON

1820




Gas street lighting was quite common in central north [London](#) (but not until the 1860s would gas be widely distributed for domestic purposes).

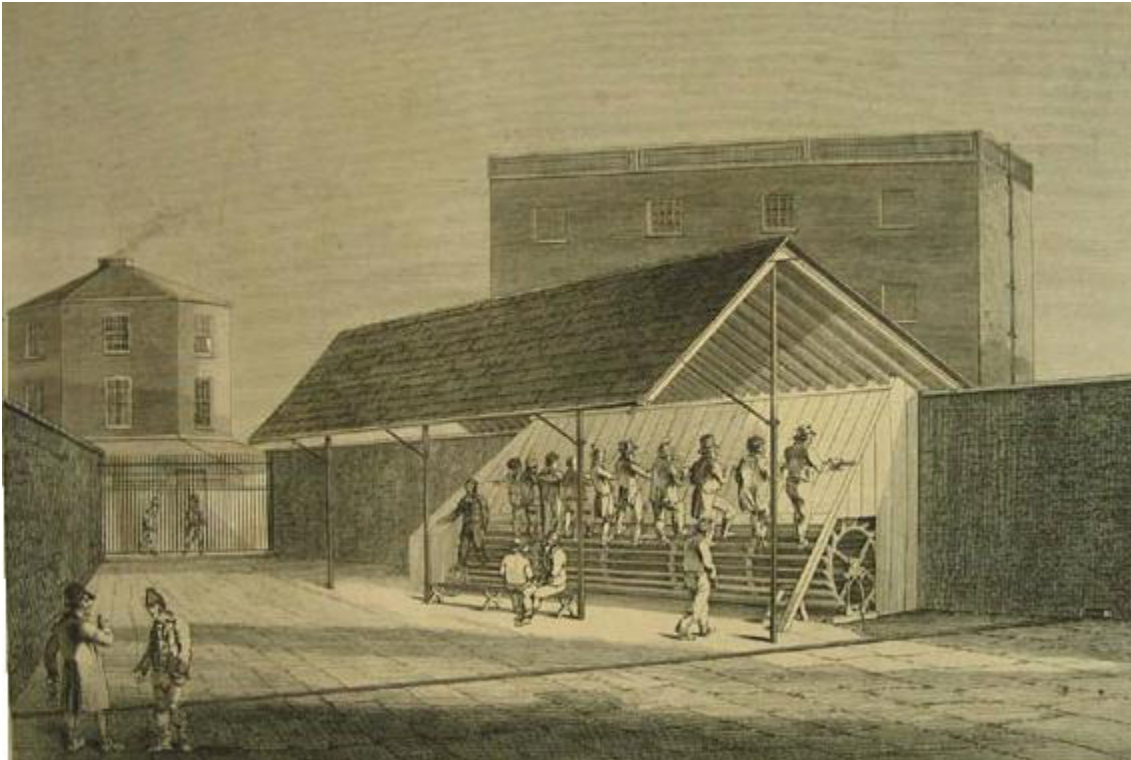
The streets of [Providence, Rhode Island](#) (population 11,745), such as Town Street and Back Street, began to be furnished with lamps.

1820. Population of the town, 11,745. The streets were furnished with lamps, and a spirit seemed to be awakened for public improvements. The melancholy tidings of the death of James Burrill, Jr. U.S. Senator from this State, were received here on the 30th of December, and cast a deep gloom over the whole community. On Sunday, the 31st, the unwelcome news was announced from the pulpits of all the churches, and at the close of morning service, the bells commenced a tolling and continued till night, and the flags at half-mast were displayed on the numerous flag-staves through the day. He was a citizen justly honored and esteemed, and went off in the height of his useful Senatorial career. The newspapers, which had a few days before recorded his eloquent speech on the Missouri question, were now shrouded in mourning at the irreparable loss.


LONDON

LONDON

 In [London](#), the Surrey House of Correction opened at Brixton Hill. This would be the 1st English prison to use the treadmill.



At the original panorama at Leicester Square in [London](#), Henry Aston Barker presented a depiction of [Sir John Franklin](#)'s and Buchan's attempt to sail to the North Pole by way of the Spitzbergen Islands.

 [London Magazine](#) and [John Bull](#) were founded.




## LONDON


## LONDON

 [Charles Lamb](#)'s ESSAYS OF ELIA would be published in [London Magazine](#), 1820-1822.



LONDON

 Baring Brothers & Company, in [London](#), the “House of Baring,” a 58-year-old banking empire which had among other things financed [Thomas Jefferson](#)'s purchase of the Louisiana territory from Napoleon and had helped finance the British Army during the Napoleonic wars, was characterized by a French writer as “Europe’s sixth great power.”

 [Walter Scott](#) came to [London](#) and was created a Baronet, knighted, made “Sir.” His THE ABBOTT and THE MONASTERY.


HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

 In [London](#), [Benjamin Robert Haydon](#) rented [William Bullock](#)'s Piccadilly Egyptian Hall in order to stage the display of his over-the-top "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem." This exhibition would turn out to be popular, and profitable.







LONDON

LONDON

(View this oil on canvas at Mount St Mary's Seminary in Cincinnati, Ohio.)



January 29, Saturday: In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 29th of 1st M / Attended the funeral of Mary Williams, a considerable number of friends & others were there, but not as many as would have been had the weather been good – I served as a bearer. – Serious reflections, & my mind was lead to examine many subjects. – Mary Was a woman capable of great usefulness, "fitted to shine." & was useful in many respects. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

Upon the 8:32PM demise of the demented [King George III of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, King of Hanover](#) at Windsor Castle, [George Augustus Frederick, Prince of Wales](#), who had been serving as Regent of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland since 1811 due to his father the king's incapacitation, became [George IV, King of Hanover and of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#). Ever the fancy dresser (if you can imagine this, he had attended his first House of Lords debate in 1783 attired in a black velvet suit embroidered with gold and pink spangle, with a pink satin lining, accessorized by high-heel pink footwear), his coronation crown was to sport 12,314 diamonds. The new king, obese, was possibly addicted to laudanum. He would become seriously ill and would reign only a decade before his own demise. His coronation would need to be postponed on account of his official wife Lady [Caroline Amelia of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel, Princess of Wales](#), a squat lady who was refusing to bathe or to change her underwear, who would manage despite discouragements to make her way to [London](#) — and would be greeting enthusiastic crowds.

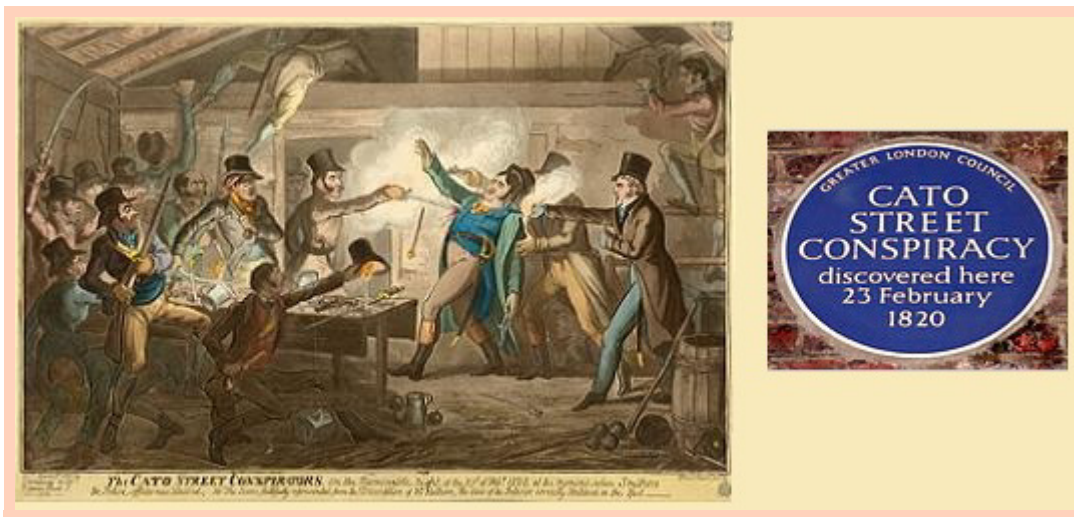
George III	1760	1820
Regency	1811	1820
George IV	1820	1830
William IV	1830	1837
Victoria	1837	1901



February 19, Saturday: The “[Cato Street](#)” conspirators learned that there would be a dinner party on the Wednesday following at which all His Majesty’s ministers would be assembled, and proceeded to arm themselves. George Edwards, a government agent provocateur, purporting to be a “Spencean Philanthropist” (these were citizens under the influence of the British radical speaker Thomas Spence) and acting as a key aide to Arthur Thistlewood, was urging them forward with the full knowledge of the Home Office. (Later the conspirators would learn from [The New Times](#) that this cabinet dinner was to take place at the house of Lord Harrowby in [London](#)’s Grosvenor Square — but this false information had deliberately been leaked to the newspaper by the Home Office. When Jamaican-born William Davidson, who had worked for Lord Harrowby, went to find more details about the cabinet dinner, a servant told him that his master was not at home, but the conspirators would discount this information.)

February 22, Tuesday: George Edwards, a government agent provocateur working for the Home Office, purporting to be a “Spencean Philanthropist” (these were citizens under the influence of the British radical speaker Thomas Spence) and acting as a key aide to Arthur Thistlewood, urged the “Cato Street” conspirators to invade the home of Lord Harrowby, Lord President of the Council, during the dinner of the cabinet, armed with pistols and grenades, and kill all the government ministers. Thistlewood believed that this would precipitate a massive uprising against the government and would spend the following hours persuading 27 more men to join their effort. James Ings, a coffee shop keeper and former butcher, would later reveal that he had been intending to decapitate the ministers and exhibit a couple of the heads on London’s Westminster Bridge.

February 23, Wednesday: British authorities broke into a meeting of Arthur Thistlewood and about 25 of his associates in London just before they sprang a plot to kill the entire cabinet at a dinner at the residence of Lord Harrowby in Grosvenor Square. Thistlewood killed a constable and escapes.



This would become known as the “Cato Street” conspiracy.

The legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts considered the issue of human slavery in the new regions opening up to the west.

“Resolve respecting Slavery”: –

“The Committee of both Houses, who were appointed to consider ‘what measures it may be proper for the Legislature of this Commonwealth to adopt, in the expression of their sentiments and views, relative to the interesting subject, now before Congress, of interdicting slavery in the New States, which may be admitted into the Union, beyond the River Mississippi,’ respectfully submit the following report: ...

“Nor has this question less importance as to its influence on the slave trade. Should slavery be further permitted, an immense new market for slaves would be opened. It is well known that notwithstanding the strictness of our laws, and the vigilance of the government, thousands are now annually imported from Africa,” etc. MASSACHUSETTS RESOLVES, May 1819 to February 1824,






LONDON

LONDON

pages 147-51.

INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

 February 24, Thursday: Arthur Thistlewood was apprehended by [London](#) police on suspicion of treason.



The [New Jersey](#) legislature enacted “An act for the gradual abolition of Slavery, and other purposes respecting Slaves,” repealing earlier [slavery](#) laws but essentially continuing the procedure for [manumission](#) then in effect (P.L. 1820, p. 74).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 24th of 2nd M 1820 / Our Moy [Monthly] Meeting was this Day held at [Portsmouth](#), the travelling & other circumstances prevented my going. – only two went from the compact part of the town, who inform me that there was but little buisness & the Meeting short. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



LONDON

LONDON

 March 11, Saturday: [Benjamin West](#) died in [London](#).

In [Boston](#), the Mercantile Library Association formalized itself at a large meeting of merchants' clerks, and others, held at the Commercial Coffee House at the corner of Batterymarch and Milk Streets (this is not to suggest that there had not been previous meetings of such a group). Mr. Theodore Lyman, jun., afterwards mayor of Boston, presided. The terms of subscription were two dollars annually, with each subscriber being required to present to the Mercantile Library "one or more volumes, either in biography, history, voyages, travels, or works relative to mercantile subjects" (this condition would afterward be abolished, since the books actually provided in this manner were generally considered of a worthless character; in this library, [Henry David Thoreau](#)'s [A WEEK ON THE CONCORD AND MERRIMACK RIVERS](#) would be book #3374 and [WALDEN; OR, LIFE IN THE WOODS](#) would be book #6166).<sup>89</sup>

### BOSTON MERCANTILE LIBRARY

The *Thaddeus* again crossed the Equator and some of the tightly packed cargo of Christian missionaries swam/bathed in the ocean (it goes without saying that these were the male missionaries, and it goes without saying that none of the female missionaries peeked):

*Lat. North 2° Long. West 115°. Again we have entered our own hemisphere. We have this day special occasion to acknowledge the kind providence of God. About one o'clock P.M. there was a calm and several of the brethren, and some others, having been denied the privilege many weeks, allowed themselves to enjoy the pleasant and healthful exercise of bathing in the Ocean. Not long after they were safely out, while one of the sailors was employed in painting the bowsprit, with his feet in the water, a common sized shark was seen to approach him. Had he not been seasonably warned to avoid the monster, he might have lost a limb, if not his life. The shark then played or rather raved around the brig with the boldness and fierceness of a hungry tiger. By the dexterity of George P. Tamoree and one of the mates a snare was fixed upon him. Then flouncing like a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke he seized, with violence the end of a strong pole and tho it broke many of his pointed teeth he held fast until by the pole and ropes he was drawn on board. The mingled emotions of our company, arising from a sense of danger escaped by the gracious interposition of our divine and strong deliverer, evinced by tears and congratulations, cannot easily be described. On opening the shark, there were found a porcupine fish and a large beef bone which had been thrown overboard by the cook at the time the brethren were bathing, so that he could not have been far distant at that time. But while we acknowledge this deliverance from unknown and unexpected danger, we regard it as an admonition to be always watchful and guarded when surrounded with dangers and enemies, and as a kind intimation that the same hand that shut the mouth of this Lion will also shut the mouth of the roaring Lion and so far as his cause requires it will mercyfully deliver us from the power of ungodly men and all that rise up against us.*

89. On April 24th the Library would formally open in a room at the Merchants' Hall at the corner of Congress and Water Streets. This would be the initial mercantile library in America, the one in New-York opening soon, on November 2d.

## LONDON

## LONDON

➡ April 10, Monday: The Symphony no.2 by Louis Spohr was performed for the initial time, in [London](#) under the direction of the composer (Spohr “conducted” the Philharmonic Society by waving his bow at them).

➡ May 1, Monday, “May Day”: Arthur Thistlewood and four other of the “[Cato Street](#)” conspirators who had intended to assassinate the entire English cabinet were [hanged](#) low and allowed to choke to death—and allowed to hang for half an hour to ensure death—and placed in their coffins and [beheaded](#) by an anonymous man (some say a surgeon) with a knife. The audience for this had begun to gather at 4AM, to position themselves for optimal viewing. Favored viewpoints on rooftops and balconies had changed hands for from 2s. 6d. to 3 guineas. Théodore Géricault would immortalize the occasion in his drawing “Public Hanging in [London](#).”



According to the account published in [The Times](#) on May 2d, when Thistlewood was brought to the scaffold, he announced to the assembly that he hoped the world would consider him a man sincere in his endeavors. When Tidd was brought forward he ran up the ladder, and as the crowd cheered him he cheered back at the crowd, and bowed to the far corners of the square. When James Ing was brought forward, it appeared that he had donned an old butcher’s coat so that his executioner would not have the benefit of his good clothes. The crowd gave him huzzas and he responded by bowing and singing “Give me Liberty or Give me Death.” Brunt preached that a military government was trying to run the country. Each head in turn was held up before the crowd with the recitation “Here is the head of a traitor.” (As the severed heads were held up, there was a great deal of booing and hissing. The assembly was shouting “God Bless” at the prisoners, and “murder” at the executioner. The authorities were prepared for anything, with banners at the ready bearing the warning inscription THE RIOT ACT HAS BEEN READ. The treason executions of this May Day would be the final such public performances to be enacted in England.)

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON





HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



**THE 1ST TUESDAY IN MAY WAS THE ANNUAL "MUSTER DAY," ON WHICH ALL THE ABLEBODIED WHITE MEN OF A TOWN WERE SUPPOSEDLY REQUIRED TO FALL INTO FORMATION, WITH THEIR PERSONAL FIREARMS, TO UNDERGO THEIR ANNUAL DAY OF MILITARY TRAINING AND MILITIA INDOCTRINATION.**



May 23, Thursday: Publication of Muzio Clementi's Piano Sonata op.46 was entered at Stationer's Hall, [London](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:




LONDON

LONDON


*5th day 25th of 5 M 1820 / Lorenzo Dow & his new wife came to our first Meeting - Father Rodman David Buffum & Hannah Dennis were both engaged in public testimony & TRUTH was advanced. to me it was a good meeting  
In the last (Moy [Monthly]) buisness was conducted pretty well tho' there was but little to do - The Clerk being absent it fell to my lot to do the Writing. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 6, Tuesday: [Queen Caroline](#) traveled from Dover to [London](#) with ever increasing crowds along the way cheering her on. In London while she stayed at the house of Alderman Matthew Wood, supporting crowds would for two days surround the house.

The saddler [Louis Pierre Louvel](#) was sentenced to the [guillotine](#) for the assassination of [Charles Ferdinand d'Artois, Duc de Berry](#).


HEADCHOPPING

 July 1, Saturday: The first toll was collected on the [Erie Canal](#).

1st publication of newspaper "Courrier de la Meuse."

This day marked the final appearance of Muzio Clementi at a meeting of the [London](#) Philharmonic Society.

LAMIA, ISABELLA, THE EVE OF ST AGNES, AND OTHER POEMS by [John Keats](#) was published.

 August 1, Tuesday: In [London](#), the [Regent's Canal](#) to Limehouse opened.



LONDON

LONDON

1821

 In [London](#), Haymarket Theatre was rebuilt and reopened.

In [London](#), the building of the Bank of England was completed.


In [London](#), a 3rd Census was taken.

Pierce Egan's LIFE IN [LONDON](#).



LONDON

LONDON

 [William Bullock](#)'s Piccadilly [Egyptian](#) Hall in [London](#) was the venue for an exhibit by [Giovanni Battista Belzoni](#) of his recent discovery, the inscriptions in the tomb of Seti I.



(Before)

(After)



Presumably, this was the exhibit that [Edward William Lane](#) visited that gave him the idea of [Egypt](#) and caused

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

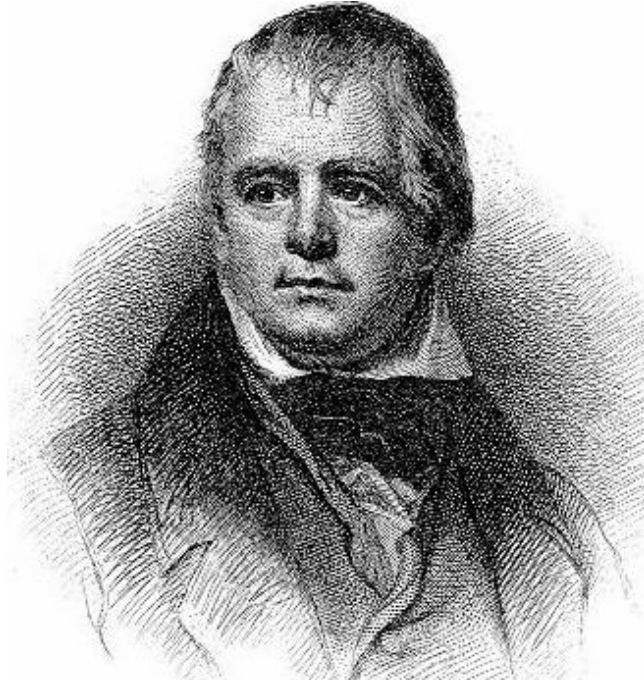
## LONDON

him, on his own, to begin to study Arabic. When he would set sail for Egypt, this would be for the hot climate as a corrective for fragile health, as well as in the hope of a career.

From this year into 1829, with significant outside assistance –literary philhellenes included Lord Byron and Victor Hugo, and foreign militaries involved included the British and French navies and the Russian army– the Greeks would be freeing themselves from Ottoman Turkish rule. A heroine of the war would be Lascarina Bouboulina, a Spetsiot woman who commanded ships in battle against the Turks and Egyptians, and took pride in being able to take and discard lovers like a man.



July: [Sir Walter Scott](#) had returned to [London](#) in order to be present at the coronation of King George IV.



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1822

→ [William Bullock](#) exhibited a herd of reindeer with their harnesses and sleds accompanied by a family of Laplanders, their furniture and even their huts. He then went to [Mexico](#), where he would become involved in silver mine speculation. He would bring back to [London](#) many artifacts and specimens and create a new exhibition in his Egyptian Hall.



→ In [London](#), if you have an edifice complex: St. Pancras New Church on Euston Road was erected in Greek Revival style.

In [London](#), St. James's Park was lit by gas.

In [London](#), the Sunday [Times](#) began publication.



LONDON

LONDON



May 8, Wednesday: What would soon become the most popular song in America, “Home Sweet Home,” was first performed on the stage of the Covent Garden Theatre in [London](#). It was part of a play *CLARI, OR, THE MAID OF MILAN*, by John Howard Payne.

An [ice](#) ship, *The Spring*, arrived in the Thames with some 300 tons of ice for the [London](#) market, in blocks of 20 hundredweight which had been cut from a fjord about 100 miles north of Trondhjem on the Norwegian coast. (This was in fact the 2d such delivery but 1st first is not as well documented.)

COOLNESS

Publication of the Quintet for Piano and Strings op.87 by [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) was announced in the *Wiener Zeitung*.

The Liszt family departs Raiding to move to Vienna where Franz may pursue serious musical study. They were being funded by several Hungarian noblemen from Pressburg (Bratislava).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*[obscured] 8th of 5th M / A small spring of life this morning*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS





LONDON

LONDON

1823

McAdam's system of paving was introduced into [London](#).

Louis-Jacques-Mandé Daguerre and Bouton exhibited, in Park Square East, Regent's Park, in [London](#), the 1st diorama (for some time the entertainment would prove profitable, but this specially erected building would in 1855 be converted by Sir Morton Peto into a Baptist chapel).<sup>90</sup>



April 22, Thursday: Robert John Tyers patented the first in-line [rollerskate](#). Called the "volito," this had five wheels made of copper or iron. Since the center wheels were slightly larger, the skater was able to maneuver by the shifting of weight.

The Baltic Exchange formed at the Antwerp Tavern (also known as the Baltic Coffee House) in Threadneedle Street, [London](#). Ship brokering, the buying and leasing of ships with their bulk cargoes, had increased substantially during the 18th century. In the early Georgian period, for instance, tallow was an important commodity shipped from the Baltic because it was needed for candles and soap. London traders with goods to send to the Baltic needed to match up with captains looking for cargoes for their return journey after offloading a cargo of tallow. By 1810 the Virginia and Maryland Coffee House in Threadneedle Street in London had become too crowded and the dealers had moved to the nearby Baltic Coffee House. The Baltic Club was a formal association to standardize trading regulations. (In 1900 the club would merge with the London Shipping Company to form the Baltic and Mercantile Shipping Exchange. The organization would move into premises at Jeffrey Center, and has become the world's main international shipping exchange.)



May 8, Thursday: "Home Sweet Home" was 1st sung (this happened in [London](#)).

In [Newport, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 8th of 5th M / Silent Meeting & not a season of that  
sweet refreshment that I have sometimes experienced. – the fault  
was my own*

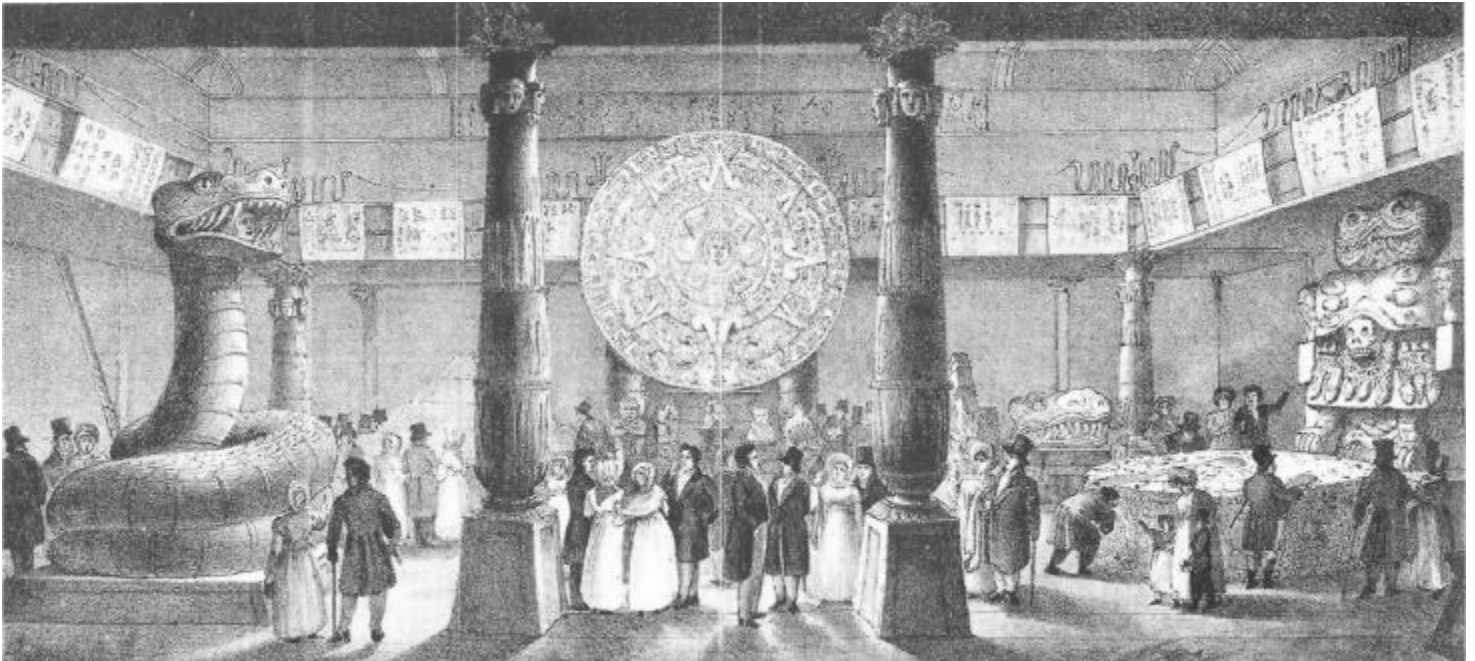
RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

90. Note that a diorama is not a mere panorama. The panorama as such had been devised by Robert Barker and had been in existence since 1788. In this diorama, some portions of a picture are translucent, and one views it through an aperture.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1824**

➡ Israel Potter, a private at the “Bunker Hill” fight who had become a chair mender in [London](#), dictated his LIFE AND REMARKABLE ADVENTURES OF ISRAEL R. POTTER to the [Providence, Rhode Island](#) printer Henry Trumbull. (Refer to Herman Melville’s ISRAEL POTTER: HIS FIFTY YEARS OF EXILE, dedicated to “His Highness the Bunker-Hill Monument.”)

➡ [William Bullock](#)’s SIX MONTHS’ RESIDENCE AND TRAVELS IN MEXICO; CONTAINING REMARKS ON THE PRESENT STATE OF NEW SPAIN, ITS NATURAL PRODUCTIONS, STATE OF SOCIETY, MANUFACTURES, TRADE, AGRICULTURE, AND ANTIQUITIES, &C. (London: John Murray). Also, his *LE MEXIQUE EN 1823, OU RELATION D’UN VOYAGE DANS LA NOUVELLE-ESPAGNE, CONTENANT DES NOTIONS EXACTES ET PEU CONNUES SUR LA SITUATION PHYSIQUE, MORALE ET POLITIQUE DE CE PAYS* (Paris: Alexis-Eymery).




Once he was back in [London](#), Bullock staged one exhibit on Ancient [Mexico](#) and another exhibit on Modern Mexico at his Egyptian Hall on Piccadilly: A DESCRIPTION OF THE UNIQUE EXHIBITION CALLED ANCIENT MEXICO: COLLECTED ON THE SPOT IN 1823 BY THE ASSISTANCE OF THE MEXICAN GOVERNMENT, AND NOW OPEN FOR PUBLIC INSPECTION AT THE EGYPTIAN HALL, PICCADILLY (Printed for the proprietors). Also, his CATALOGUE OF THE EXHIBITION, CALLED MODERN MEXICO: CONTAINING A PANORAMIC VIEW OF THE CITY, WITH SPECIMENS OF THE NATURAL HISTORY OF NEW SPAIN ... AT THE EGYPTIAN HALL, PICCADILLY (Printed for the proprietor).



LONDON

LONDON

 In England, repeal of the Combination Act allowed limited labor unions.

The interior of the castle at Hastings was being excavated, revealing chapel, chapter house, etc.

## ARCHAEOLOGY IN 1824

In the 4th volume of *BOXIANA; OR SKETCHES OF ANCIENT AND MODERN PUGILISM; FROM THE DAYS OF BROUGHTON AND SLACK TO THE HEROES OF THE PRESENT MILLING AERA!*, [Pierce Egan](#), a self-educated hack journalist from London who adulated “swells” and “heroes” while despising “dandies,” termed English pugilism “the Sweet Science of Bruising!” At about this time the practice began of tying gang colors to the ropes.

There was a boxing bout between Ned Hammond of Dublin and George Kensett of Liverpool (this would be repeated in 1826).

First issues of James Mill’s [Westminster Review](#).

The first major “mill” to be stopped under new anti-prizefight laws was between Ned Neale and Jem Burns.


Work began on a new [London](#) Bridge.

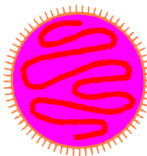
Work began on a new [London](#) Post Office.

In [London](#), the Athenaeum Club was founded.

In [London](#), the opening of the National Gallery.

The world’s 1st animal-rights group, the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, staged its inaugural meeting at Old Slaughter’s Coffee House in London (the name of the meetingplace had to do with a 17th-Century proprietor, Thomas Slaughter, rather than to what happens to animals).<sup>91</sup>

 July 14, Monday: Kamehameha II of the Hawaiian Islands died of the [measles](#) in [London](#) (his favorite wife Kamāmalu had already succumbed on the 8th).<sup>92</sup>



91. Henry Bergh would in 1866 establish a similar Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, in New-York.

92. When the news would arrive belatedly in Hawaii, a 12-year-old son would be designated to rule as Kamehameha III while Kaahumana, the widow of Kamehameha I, would be regent. Kaahumana would in fact rule Hawaii until her death, in 1832.






LONDON

LONDON

1825

 In [London](#), work began on a Thames Tunnel.

In [London](#), the opening of the Grosvenor Canal running approximately between the current Chelsea Bridge and the current Victoria Station.

In [London](#), on the site of the Old Buckingham House which had been erected in the mulberry garden and which had been settled upon Queen Charlotte by King George III in case she should survive him, work began on a new Buckingham Palace (Queen Victoria would take possession of it on July 13, 1837 after expenditures totaling nearly £1,000,000).

In [London](#), work began on the Hammersmith Suspension Bridge.

In [London](#), the first horse-drawn omnibuses.

At about this point [London](#) became larger than [Beijing](#), and thus became the largest city in the world.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

 In [London](#), a Zoological Garden was created in Regent's Park.



[William Bullock](#)'s A DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THE EXHIBITION, ENTITLED ANCIENT AND MODERN [MEXICO](#): CONTAINING A PANORAMIC VIEW OF THE PRESENT CITY, SPECIMENS OF THE NATURAL HISTORY OF NEW SPAIN ... AT THE EGYPTIAN HALL, PICCADILLY. (London: Printed for the proprietors). He sold his museum complex on Piccadilly in London to the bookseller George Lackington. Also, his SIX MONTHS' RESIDENCE AND TRAVELS IN MEXICO; CONTAINING REMARKS ON THE PRESENT STATE OF NEW SPAIN, ITS NATURAL PRODUCTIONS, STATE OF SOCIETY, MANUFACTURES, TRADE, AGRICULTURE, AND ANTIQUITIES, &C. (London: John Murray) in two volumes, the second volume of which would be checked out from the Harvard Library by Henry Thoreau in 1834.

**BULLOCK'S MEXICO, I**


**BULLOCK'S MEXICO, II**



LONDON

LONDON

1826

 The Zoological Society of [London](#) was founded.

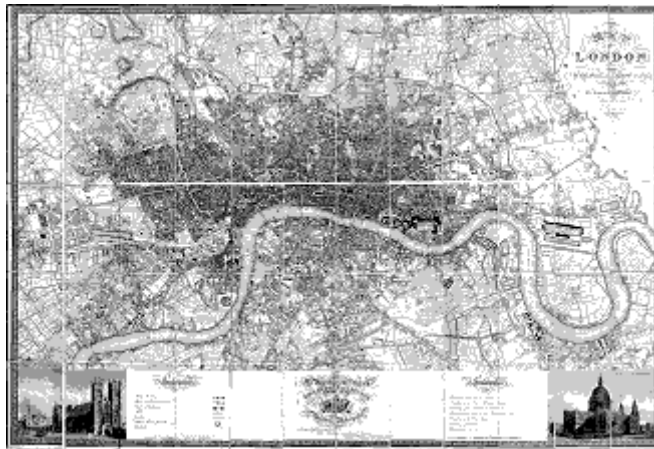
In [London](#), construction began on what is now Caledonian Road (at the time it was referred to as Chalk Road).

In [London](#), Farringdon Market opened.

The last lottery of [London](#).

In [London](#), the Carlton House was demolished.

In [London](#) in this year, a map of the city was in preparation:



[Mary Godwin Wollstonecraft Shelley](#)'s THE LAST MAN, an account of the future destruction of the human race



**LONDON**

**LONDON**


by a plague.



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

 [Charles Follen](#) had been offering demonstrations of a new discipline, gymnastics, that had been being made popular in Europe by the gymnast Friedrich Ludwig Jahn (1778-1852), known universally as “Father Jahn.” [Follen](#) and Francis Lieber, true believers in the maxim “a sound mind in a sound body,” had been the 1st to introduce gymnastic training in [Boston](#). In this year, with the assistance of Charles Beck, [Follen](#) established at [Harvard College](#) the 1st college gymnasium in the United States (one may well suppose that after a good workout, the fellow would pause somewhere in the Harvard vicinity for a few rounds of [beer](#)).



In a contemporary drawing by G. Tytler we see members of the [London](#) Gymnastic Society exercising at their open-air gymnasium in Pentonville — they are using parallel bars, climbing ropes, engaging in tugs-of-war, wrestling, and doing individual and partner-assisted stretches.

[WEATHER](#)

 January 16, Monday: [Friend Luke Howard](#) described the smog above [London](#):

At one o'clock yesterday afternoon the fog in the city was as dense as we ever recollect to have known it. Lamps and candles were lighted in all shops and offices, and the carriages in the street dared not exceed a foot pace. At the same time, five miles from town the atmosphere was clear and unclouded with a

LONDON

LONDON

brilliant sun.




ENGLISH EVENTS OF 1826

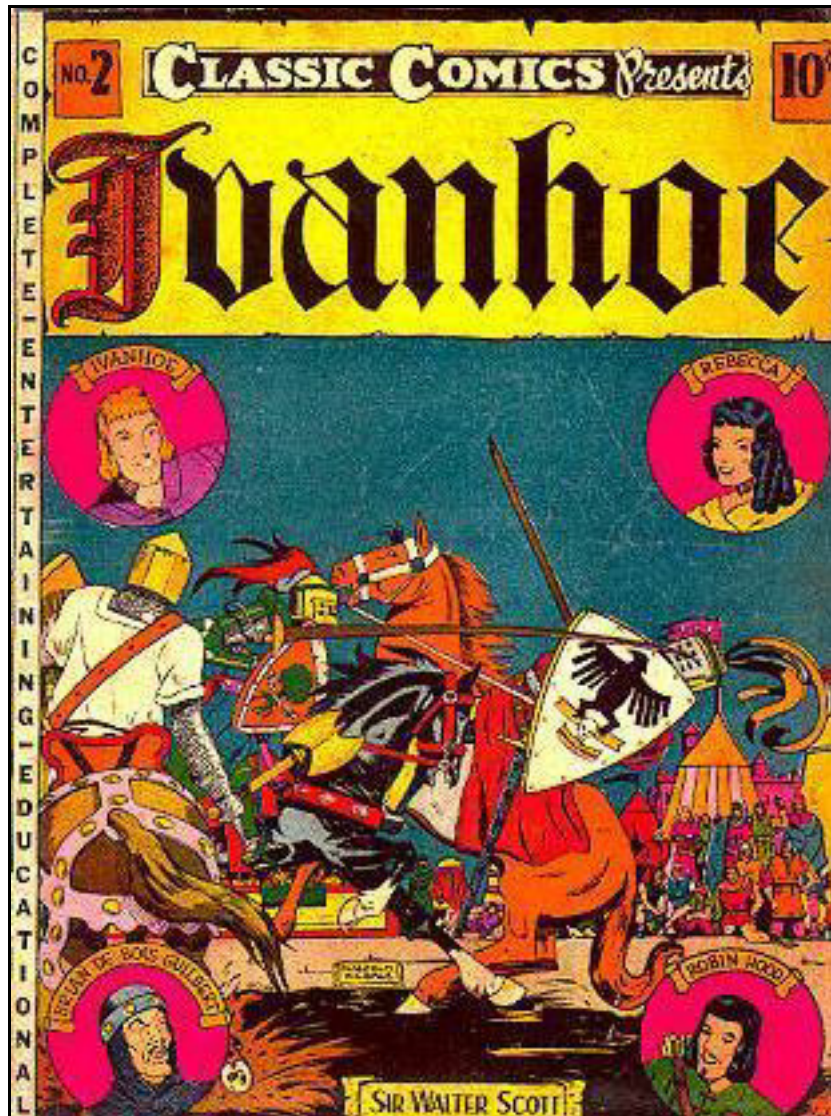
[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

 May: [James Cooper](#) was awarded a silver medal by the Corporation of the City of New-York.

Margaret Charlotte Charpentier Scott died at Abbotsford. For his forthcoming book on [Napoleon Bonaparte](#), [Sir Walter Scott](#) visited [London](#), breakfasting with King George IV and giving sittings to painters, and then went on to Paris where he met King Charles X and other famous plus attended a performance of an opera based upon his IVANHOE.







LONDON

LONDON

1827



During this year a mechanical pencil was being advertised in a [London](#) publication. The advertisement characterized it as a “propelling pencil.”



In Salem MA, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Dixon began the manufacture of items related to carbon ([pencils](#), stove polish, and lubricants) in their home. Thoreau’s eventual involvement with pencil engineering is traceable, through his father, to Dixon. Although Dixon had had a meager education (the name of the town of manufacture on the case for his pencils was, for instance, printed as “Slem”!), early in life he had been able to devise a machine for cutting files. When he took up printing, lacking funds for metal type for a time he carved his own type out of wood. When he began to melt type metal in Salem, he experimented with the creation of crucibles of graphite. He used this supply of [graphite](#) also to manufacture stove polish and pencils. However, when Dixon tried to peddle pencils of American manufacture in Boston, he was told that to offer them as of high quality he would need to place foreign labels on them. He ceased making pencils for the time being, but apparently not before [John Thoreau, Senior](#) had learned from him the rudiments of pencil making. There is little to indicate that in the 1820s any Americans were aware of the French process for pencil making. From a friend who was a chemist, Francis Peabody, Dixon may have learned of Conté’s use of clay in French pencil leads, but we don’t know that he experimented with such a process. While the Thoreaus may in turn have learned that mixing clay with the graphite could make a better pencil, they also would need to develop the process through experimentation.

(In later years the Dixons of Salem would relocate their enterprise to Jersey City NJ and develop a machine that could produce 132 pencils a minute. The Dixon factory would become the 1st fullscale pencil factory in the United States.)






## LONDON

## LONDON

-  In [London](#), Hammersmith Suspension Bridge opened.
-  In [London](#), Marble Arch was erected outside Buckingham Palace.
-  In [London](#), Crockford's Club opened for gamblers.
-  In [London](#), the Turnpike Act removed 27 turnpikes in a single day.
-  In [London](#), the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields was removed.
-  The Treaty of [London](#) pressured the Turks to free the Greeks. Russia, Britain, and France recognized the new Greek government.

-  Over the next eleven years, volume after volume of [John James Audubon's](#) THE BIRDS OF AMERICA would be appearing at the booksellers. There is a cost reason why the this "Elephant Folio" of Audubon's BIRDS OF AMERICA, the one containing 435 life-size bird paintings, had little text. English copyright law required that free copies of any publication containing substantial text be deposited in four national copyright libraries, and in the case of a publication such as this, satisfying that requirement would be prohibitively expensive. As a result, Audubon and William MacGillivray put the text that was to accompany the bird paintings in a separate 5-volume companion edition, the so-called ORNITHOLOGICAL BIOGRAPHY. A revised version of this text would be incorporated into the smaller, octavo edition of the BIRDS OF AMERICA published from 1840 to 1844. Thoreau would consult the first three volumes of the ORNITHOLOGICAL BIOGRAPHY in 1837, the reason being that those were the only volumes as yet published.<sup>93</sup>



Audubon would return to the United States three times over these eleven years in search of new species to add to the collection. He would be stashing his wife and son in Henderson, Kentucky while traveling through Pennsylvania, Mississippi, Louisiana, Florida, Ohio, New York, Virginia, Maine, Newfoundland, Georgia,

93. Volume I – 1831, Volume II – 1835, Volume III – 1835, Volume IV – 1838, Volume V – 1839).



## LONDON

## LONDON

and South Carolina. Most of the 60 articles published in these volumes would provide detailed ornithological information to supplement his drawings, but he would also include notes on American life and character. He was able in his bird paintings to create the illusion that he was “drawing actually from nature,” that is to say, from life, because he had devised technique for running stiff wires thorough the bodies of his fresh specimens. They would be held in lifelike positions against his gridded board: “One morning I leapt out of bed ... went to the river, took a bath and returning to town inquired for wire of different sizes, bought some and was soon again at Mill Grove. I shot the first kingfisher I met, pierced the body with wire, fixed it to the board, another wire held the head, smaller ones fixed the feet ... there stood before me the real kingfisher. I outlined the bird, colored it. This was my first drawing actually from nature.” –When we look at an Audubon painting, this is the sort of thing we should be imagining. Before the turn of the 20th Century, and the sort of natural aestheticism we have now, there were actually gun clubs bearing his name. (At the turn of the century, faced with this alteration in sensitivities, that bearded guru of a nature writer, John Burroughs, was needing to urge his reluctant acolytes: “Don’t ogle it through a glass, shoot it.”)

After only ten bird plates had been finished, William Lizars resigned. [Audubon](#) went to [London](#), employed the firm of R.Havell and Son, and production of his THE BIRDS OF AMERICA continued in earnest. Publication in four volumes would require until 1838.



November 7, Wednesday: The Reverend Elijah Demond was installed as minister at Lincoln.

A notice appeared in the [London Times](#) that Greenwood’s Map of London was finally, after a couple of years of surveying, available for distribution to its subscribers.

<http://www.bathspa.ac.uk/greenwood/imagemap.html>



CARTOGRAPHY

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*In the Morning I rose early to come into [town](#) in order to return home, but found my Kind & affectionate friend had left word with his family to tackle the Chaise & carry me in, if I was in a hurry to go before breakfast - mentioning to them that he wished to continue his attention to me as this might be the last opportunity we might have together. –  
I set out with D Buffum & Abigail Robinson in his carriage & arrived in [Newport](#) at little before Dark at night & was glad to*



LONDON

LONDON

*find myself at home. -  
At no time of my visiting the School have I felt more  
Satisfaction - & found more solid well concerned young men &  
girls at the Institution*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



LONDON

LONDON


1828


 In [London](#), University College opened in Gower Street.

In [London](#), St. Katherine's Dock opened.

In [London](#), Brunswick Theatre opened, and collapsed.

At Hyde-Park Corner In [London](#), a triple archway and gate was constructed from the designs of Burton.

 Samuel Griswold Goodrich's illustrated children's book THE TALES OF PETER PARLEY ABOUT AMERICA had become a favorite of the American public, and so an expanded edition was prepared. A copperplate frontispiece of "Peter Parley Telling Stories" was added to supplement the illustrative woodcuts in the book. Cutting a new cookie from the successful mold, Goodrich self-published THE TALES OF PETER PARLEY ABOUT EUROPE, employing some of the same woodblocks that appeared in the AMERICA volume. Taking as his model a series of annuals which he had seen in [London](#), he also put out the first of a 15-year series of gift books, THE TOKEN, A [CHRISTMAS](#) AND NEW YEAR'S GIFT FOR 1828.<sup>94</sup>


 Henry Gratacap introduced the fireman's painted leather helmet with the long back brim.

In this year a tip of very toxic and very touchy white phosphorus was put on the new-style "friction match," which had been invented in the previous year in Sweden by John Walker. (But this would remain an expensive import item, as factory production of such matches within the USA would not begin until 1836.)

The chemist Samuel Jones at 201 Strand in [London](#), who was producing a fantastical Promethean match (Promethean meaning "fore-thinker") consisting of a glass bead containing acid, coated with an ignitable substance and wrapped in paper,<sup>95</sup> heard of Walker's invention in a lecture by Michael Faraday at the Royal Institution. He would term his English version of the Swedish match the Lucifer meaning "light-bringer." He would be the 1st to advertise the device.

On the box he would place a warning, that the device should not be used by persons "whose lungs are delicate."



 Origination of the term "long drink." The Cornish mining engineer Richard Trevithick had some thoughts in regard to the feasibility of a machine into a hole in the side of which one could reach and obtain [ice](#) for one's drink,<sup>96</sup> and he noted that there would be a sizeable market for such a machine with such a marvelous hole in its side. His estimate was that as much as £100,000 was being spent in [London alone](#), for ice per annum. (A good deal of this ice was being shipped over from Norway.)

COOLNESS

94. This series would publish some of the first works of Nathaniel Hawthorne, [Henry Wadsworth Longfellow](#), and Oliver Wendell Holmes, Sr. The historian George Bancroft, Collector of the Port of Boston, would also contribute articles.


95. One activated this match by popping the little vial of acid with one's teeth!


96. And why not? After all, people had invented a machine with a hole in it, and one could look into this hole and, by moving the sections of this machine back and forth like a trombone, perceive that there were icy mountains on the moon!




## LONDON

## LONDON

 Dante Gabriel Rossetti was born in [London](#), brother to the poet Christina Rossetti. Russell Ash would characterize this brother as having an “idealized and escapist view of an imaginary ‘golden age’ rooted in the medieval world, with its traditions of courtly love and chivalric duty.”

 In the rise of “English” as a scholarly discipline, the Reverend Thomas Dale was the first to be appointed to the first professorship of English Language and Literature, at the University of London on Gower Street in [London](#) (afterward, this would be known as University College).

[Professor George Long](#)’s TABLES OF COMPARATIVE ETYMOLOGY (Philadelphia, with J. Lewis).  
His INTRODUCTORY LECTURE [ON THE GREEK LANGUAGE] DELIVERED IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON ([London](#)).

 During the late 1820s, not necessarily in this particular year, in [London](#), Dr. Nathaniel Bagshaw Ward was experimenting with closed ecosystems, plant and animal communities in a “closely glazed case.”

[AQUARIUMS](#)



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



At the Microcosm in Regent Street in [London](#), a microscope was on display which eliminated the problem of achromatic aberration, the problem which had up to that point been the major limitation to the usefulness of such magnifying devices.<sup>97</sup>




97. Bradbury, S. THE MICROSCOPE, PAST AND PRESENT. Oxford, 1968.





LONDON

LONDON

 Henry Peter Brougham helped found [London](#) University. He proposed major changes to the legal system, including the creation of a central criminal court. (Most of these recommendations would be accepted.)





LONDON

LONDON

1829

➡ Water of the day carried [typhoid](#) and [cholera](#), prompting the 1st water purification system for a public water supply to be built in [London](#).

➡ The first firefighting pumping engine powered by steam was constructed in [London](#) by George Braithwaite in consultation with John Ericsson.



➡ In [London](#), Shillibeer's Omnibus service began from Paddington to Bank. This first omnibus was drawn by horses of course. Commuters would find them to be a good way to get around, and soon there would be a whole lot of them, cramped at a maximum capacity of 22 passengers, their floors strewn with hay — but marvel of marvels, running fixed routes so the commuter always knew where he or she was going. The conductor of such a public conveyance would become known colloquially as a “cad” (the circular staircase to the roof would not be added until the 1880s, at which point they would begin to carry 12 inside and 14 on top).

➡ The Colosseum, displaying E.T. Parris's panorama of [London](#), opened at Cambridge Gate in Regent's Park.

➡ In [London](#), Exeter 'Change was demolished.

➡ In [London](#), the New Fleet Market opened.

➡ July: The [Cumberland-Oxford Canal Company](#) borrowed \$30,000 from Maine's [Canal Bank](#).

At the request of the British Army an experiment was made, and a privately piloted steam engine, mounted on coach wheels, was driven over the common road from [London](#) to Bath, achieving an average speed of 15 miles per hour. Could the existing road system be usable for heavy trucking? Get out of our way!

➡ September 23, Wednesday: [London](#)'s new postoffice building opened.

The Philadelphia [Free Enquirer](#) related that a few nights earlier, the celebrated “High Priestess of Infidelity” Fanny Wright had been scheduled to deliver a lecture in the Walnut Street Theater, rented by her for \$75, but had found upon arrival that the theater's stockholders had overridden their manager's agreement. She then arranged to rent Washington Hall, but its proprietress was pressured into cancelling. Finally, near Military Hall, she managed to deliver a few words to a tightly packed street crowd of her admirers, from her carriage.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 23rd of 9 M / Having buisness at [Newport](#) I expect to go*



LONDON

LONDON

*down in the Steam boat at 12 OC – I remember that is it Moy [Monthly] Meeting in [Providence](#) & that tomorrow is our Moy [Monthly] Meeting at R Island which I expect to attend - I also remember that our frd [Moses Brown](#) is this day 91 Years old & spent the Afternoon here inspecting the Schools yesterday with as much Pleasantness As many that had not attained half his age – I also remember that it is the Anniversary of the Great Storm 14 Years ago -  
I arrived safe in [Newport](#) about 3 OClock & nearly as soon as I had landed an acquaintance of mine informed me that Our dear & only son John Stanton Gould had arrived here the day before -on going to Aunt Nancy Carpenters I found he had just left the house to go to [Providence](#) in a Packet that Afternoon. I repaired immediately to Banisters Wharf & got there just in time to prevent his going - & detained him with me. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 29, Tuesday: The Greater [London](#) Metropolitan Police, remodeled by Home Secretary Sir Robert Peel and an Act of Parliament in June, began duty — think of the people we have now come to term “Bobbies,” think “Scotland Yard” (their headquarters were established in Scotland Yard near Charing Cross). “Constable” had been an ancient post of authority in the local parishes of England, and the incumbent had often been recognized by the staff of office which he carried. Each year the justice of the peace would choose a man from the parish to carry this staff, apprehend wrongdoers, and keep the peace. As of this year, however, in London town, these constables were being converted into full-time, salaried employees (by 1856 this would be the situation in all the country towns of England).

[Nicolò Paganini](#) visited [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) at Weimar.

On this day or the following one, [Pierre Étienne Louis Dumont](#) died at Milan while on an autumn tour.



October 5, Monday: Chester A. Arthur was born.

[Fanny Kemble](#) made her 1st appearance on the stage when she appeared as Juliet in her father’s production of “Romeo and Juliet.” [London](#)’s Covent Garden Theatre was £13,000 in debt when she started her career but she proved so popular than within a short period it was back in the black. Fanny soon had several elderly admirers including Sidney Smith, Thomas Macaulay, and George Stephenson, who would invite her to the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 5th of 10th M 1829 Since the last date we have enjoyed the company with us, at the Institution, of our dear son J S Gould, which has been very pleasant to us both to see him as a steady hopeful Youth, having been during his absence from us preserved in plainness of Dress & address & I trust in good measure from the contaminating influence of the spirit of the World & I think has deepened in the best sense. – This Afternoon*



LONDON

LONDON

he & his Mother have gone to [Newport](#) on his way home to Hudson where we expect he will remain for some time to come -& perhaps as long as he or we may live but we are thankful deeply so, that he is doing so well, & desire not to repine at the loss of his company tho' we feel it sensibly & keenly

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



October 6, Tuesday: A locomotive competition was held at Rainhill in England before 10,000 people. Each competing locomotive had to haul a load of three times its own weight at a speed of at least 10 mph. The locomotives had to run twenty times up and down the track at Rainhill which made the distance roughly equivalent to a return trip between Liverpool and Manchester. Afraid that heavy locomotives would break the rails, only machines that weighed less than six tons could be allowed to take part in the competition. Of the 10 locomotives originally entered for the Rainhill Trials only 5 actually turned up and 2 of these had to withdraw with mechanical problems. The *Sans Pareil* and the *Novelty* did well but it was the *Rocket*, produced by George Stevenson and his son Robert for the [London/Manchester](#) Railway, that was judged to be the best, averaging 22 kilometers per hour over 100 kilometers.<sup>98</sup>

In the Athenaeum of [Baltimore](#), a [temperance](#) society was formed.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 6 of 10 M 1829 / Have reflected much today on our visit from our dear & very much beloved son. - I have felt my heart to glow with gratitude, that he seems to be so far preserved in the Truth - on conversing with him I have the satisfaction to find him very much established in Christian faith & attached to the principles & testimonies of Friends. - is plain in his dress & address & very much in all respects just what I could wish him to be. - the gratitude I feel at this is quite out of my power to express. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

98. You can inspect the *Rocket* in the South Kensington Science Museum.



LONDON

LONDON

1830

➡ After the Peterloo Massacre had opened eyes, [The Times](#) of [London](#) had begun to argue for parliamentary reform. By this point the newspaper was constantly urging the Whig government to take action. The government tax on newspapers made it necessary to sell the paper for 7d, which made it too expensive for most people to buy, but copies were available to the general public in reading rooms. The attitudes of [Thomas Barnes](#), the editor, were greatly influencing British public opinion.

➡ In [London](#), a new market hall was begun in Covent Garden.

The new [London](#) Bridge was opened.

In [London](#), 3 out of 4 children were at this point living to see their 5th birthdays. This was a direct reversal of an 18th-Century statistic, for in the London of the 1730s, 3 out of 4 had **not** been living to see their 5th birthdays.

Hot-water radiators were installed at a hospital in [London](#). Let's get comfortable!

The Reverend Thomas Dale resigned as Professor of English at [London](#) University and was replaced by Alexander Blair.

During this decade more than half of [London](#) would come to be illuminated by coal gas.  
–William Murdoch's experiment begun in the Soho district as of 1796 had been a huge, huge success.

In this decade candles formed of *spermacetti*, a whale-derived wax, were replacing the candles that had been made from the tallow of sheep and cattle.


During this decade the innovations in the design of cast-iron furnaces, by Eliphalet Nott and others, began to make these enclosed metal boxes attractive to homeowners. (The devices had been in use since the 1660s, but had not been all that well designed..)





## LONDON

## LONDON

 During the decade of the 1830s, more than 30 [malt-shops](#) and [breweries](#) were thriving in and around the town of [Saffron Walden](#).

By this point there were fully one thousand temperance societies in the United States of America.

Facing competition from other [Papaver somniferum](#) growers, the British again, as they had in 1821, stepped up their efforts to increase their exports to [China](#).



[Opium](#) importation to England had reached an annual total of 22,000 pounds, 80 to 90% of it from Turkey, where the USA also filled the preponderance of its demand. In the region east of Smyrna this was a family cash crop. There were three sowings, in November, in December, and in February/March, so that the labor-intensive harvesting of the sticky white sap from the maturing poppy pods by all members of the family could proceed over a longer period of time. Farmers had to be careful to protect their children from the vapors produced by the 6-to-8-foot-tall plants, and these vapors were especially pervasive during the night. The product was transported inside Turkey in two-pound brownish-black slabs wrapped in leaves and packed in gray calico bags in fitted wicker baskets. The purest export opium from Smyrna was stamped “24 Carat,” and loaded into wooden crates that had been lined with zinc to make them airtight. At this point product from Persia, in the form of sticks, was mixed in with the Turkish product. In contrast, product from [Egypt](#) came to brokers in Mark Lane and Mincing Lane in [London](#) as flat round cakes, and, from [India](#), as chests of mangowood with two rows of ten compartments, having a 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>-pound ball the size of a smallish grapefruit in each one of the 20 compartments. Garraway’s Coffee House, near the Royal Exchange, held regular auctions of these provisions and the stocks were carefully supervised by the British government to ensure proper purity and weight — nobody likes to get burned on a [drug](#) deal!

**DOPERS**



LONDON

LONDON



This was a year of transition in the public school systems of New England. Prior to this point it was an unchallenged standard that a grammar school would be staffed by one reading master and one writing master, each drawing down a salary of \$1,200.<sup>00</sup> per annum, plus several “ushers,” male, who would receive \$600.<sup>00</sup> each. So, salaries being by far the biggest expense of running a school, the yearly budget of a New England grammar school would run in the \$4,000.<sup>00</sup>-to-\$5,000.<sup>00</sup> range. Roughly half the elementary students at this point were girls, so the boys would be being instructed by one master in one room while the girls were being instructed by the other master in another room. At this point the model began to shift as the population of New England grew more dense, toward a scheme in which boys and girls would be educated in separate schools so that there could be only a single teacher drawing down the \$1,200.<sup>00</sup> salary. There would be one assistant teacher in such a gender-segregated school, drawing down a salary of \$600.<sup>00</sup>, plus any number of assistants who might be paid perhaps \$200.<sup>00</sup>. How to get someone to work for a mere \$200.<sup>00</sup> per year? Hire women, they will work damn cheap! Thus the total school budget could be lowered into the \$2,000.<sup>00</sup>-\$3,000.<sup>00</sup> range.

In contrast with the sort of education that had been provided earlier for the 13-year-old Charles Dickens in the ragged Wellington House Academy near [London](#), however, the educational opportunity offered to [David Henry Thoreau](#) in [Concord](#) must have been pretty doggone good. In a speech in 1857 Dickens would describe this school he had experienced:

[T]he respected proprietor ... was by far the most ignorant man I have ever had the pleasure to know ... one of the worst tempered men perhaps that ever lived, whose business it was to make as much out of us and put as little into us as possible.... [T]hat sort of school ... is a pernicious and abominable humbug altogether.

Fortunately, [David Henry](#) at the age of 13 was encountering no such poor excuses for human beings and no such poor schooling, and in adult life would be impelled to deliver no such resentful speeches.

So, what was [David Henry](#)'s education like at the [Concord Academy](#)? One thing we know is that in this year he delivered a declamation based upon the oration that [Edward Everett](#) had delivered at Plymouth on December 22, 1824.

## EVERETT AT PLYMOUTH



February 16, Tuesday: There was another bogus newspaper story, that [Sam Patch](#)'s body had been found.


In [London](#), the Lyceum Theatre, called also the English Opera-house, an edifice originally constructed in 1765 as an academy, was destroyed by fire (the site would be rebuilt in 1834).





LONDON

LONDON

 December 5, Sunday: Christina Rossetti was born in [London](#).

Warsaw was considered “liberated” after the defection of the army and the withdrawal of the Russian regent.

In Vienna, [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) and Tytus Woyciechowski learned of the uprising in Warsaw. Tytus returned to participate, but he convinced Chopin to stay in Vienna. Chopin apparently changed his mind and tried to catch his friend as he was leaving, but was unable to do so.

Afternoon. Episode de la vie d’un artiste: Symphonie fantastique en cinq parties by Hector Berlioz was performed for the initial time, at the Paris Conservatoire. Also on the program was the premiere of Berlioz’s Chant guerrier for voice and piano to words of Moore, translated by Gounet. [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) and Gaspare Spontini were among the admirers. Berlioz would later remember that Liszt “forcibly led me off to dinner at his house and praised me with the most energetic enthusiasm.”

Tonight Harriet Smithson appeared at the Opera in the title role of Auber’s La Muette de Portici. Her performance was a failure. Berlioz did not attend as he was having dinner with Liszt.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 5 of 12 M 1830 / We rode to [Smithfield](#) [the Saylesville meetinghouse in Lincoln] & attended Meeting there – In the Afternoon at Meeting at the Institution [what has become the “Moses Brown School” in Providence]. – Thomas Howland is here acceptably as his company always is. –*


RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



LONDON

LONDON

1831

 In [London](#), the edifice of King's College, on the Strand near the Somerset House, was opened (in 1835 a Mr. Marsden would leave the college a library of some 3,000 volumes).

In [London](#), Royal Beulah Spa, at Norwood, opened.

In [London](#), Lowther Arcade (sited at what is now 440 Strand) opened. (Such arcades had been in existence in London since 1818.)


In [London](#), Garrick Club was founded at 35 King Street.

In [London](#), Exeter Hall opened at 372 Strand.

In [London](#), work began on Hungerford Market.

In [London](#), the 4th city census.

The National Union of the Working Classes was founded in [London](#), with assistance from Owen.

 For the following 3 years, [Charles Lyell](#) would be a professor at King's College, [London](#), providing a course of lectures in [Geology](#).





LONDON

LONDON

1832

→ [James David Forbes](#) was elected to the Royal Society of [London](#).

→ In [London](#), the Reform Act.

→ In [London](#), Edward Cross's menagerie was relocated to a site south of the Thames (currently Penton Place) and then sold to the Surrey Literary, Scientific and Zoological Institution.

→ In [London](#), the grounds of Cremorne House began to be used as a sports stadium.

→ In [London](#), the Bermondsey Leather Market was built at junction of Weston Street and Leathermarket Street.

→ In [London](#), the Carlton Club was founded.

→ In England, the government decided to forbid [hanging](#), as a punishment for the theft of livestock.

It had been the practice in [London](#), since 1752, the bodies of the hanged becoming the property of the Royal College of Surgeons, to conduct the dissections of the hanged in public. This year marked the last such dissection to be conducted in public.<sup>99</sup>

### WOMEN HANGED IN ENGLAND DURING 1832



Date	Name	Age	Place of execution	Crime
09/01	Eliza Ross	38	Newgate	Murder
26/03	Mary Kellaway		Exeter	Murder of child
26/03	Sarah Smith	28	Leicester	Murder
08/06	Margaret Gunning		Clonmel	Murder

99. The last such public dissection, that is, until the dissection of Peter Meiss by Dr. Gunther von Hagens during November 2002.





## LONDON

## LONDON

 *Hylaeosaurus*, one of Richard Owen's original dinosaurs (an *ankylosaur*), was discovered by Gideon Mantell. He would announce this in his *GEOLOGY OF THE SOUTHEAST OF ENGLAND* in the following year, making it the 3d identified dinosaur species.  This is what it would be made out to have looked like in a woodcut during Thoreau's lifetime, based upon a concrete reconstruction on the grounds of the relocated Sydenham, England Crystal Palace south of [London](#).

PALEONTOLOGY

 Soon after the return of the Whigs to power and the passing of the Reform Act, George Grote announced himself as a candidate for Parliament from the City of [London](#).

 A survey in Britain established that it required a domestic servant between 3 and 30 minutes to get a fire going, using the available technologies of the era. It would be easier and quicker, if a child was available and if one lived anywhere near a neighbor, to send the child to "borrow fire," that is, fetch a coal from a neighbor's fireplace, than to attempt to start a new blaze using one of that day's tinderboxes with flint and steel. On Broad Street in [London](#), Richard Bell opened the 1st British match factory. (This firm still exists, although now incorporated with Bryant and May, and the Bell matchbox label is still in use.) Meanwhile, however, Charles Sauria, a young French chemistry student, added phosphorus to a mixture of sulfur, potash and antimony to create the 1st match that would strike on anything — on the wall, or on your shoe-sole. When he could not obtain funds to patent his invention, Germany and Austria began to flood the European market with his match. This new version of match would be named in honor of Sir William Congreve because in 1812, as the controller of Woolwich arsenal, he had invented a war rocket.

G.-E. Merckel of Paris and J. Siegel of Austria manufactured nonphosphoric friction matches which were difficult to ignite and might produce a shower of sparks.





LONDON

LONDON



June: This was the “year of no summer.” There was frost in every month. Birds were found dead in June, of the cold. During this summer a cholera pandemic that had begun in India in 1826, and had killed hundreds of thousands of Russians, would be spreading to London and to Scotland (in Leith, Dr. Thomas Latta was experimenting with injecting cholera sufferers with saline solutions) and to New-York (where by the end of the year it would have killed more than 4,000 Americans).

TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE PARISH OF  
**CLERKENWELL**

His Majesty's Privy Council having approved of a resolution proposed by the Board of Health in relation to the alarming approach

**INDIAN CHOLERA**

It is directed to give to all the inhabitants of the parish notice of the symptoms and remedies recommended by the said Board, and to be observed by them in practice, and to be

**Symptoms of the Disorder;**

It is directed to give to all the inhabitants of the parish notice of the symptoms and remedies recommended by the said Board, and to be observed by them in practice, and to be

**REMEDIES:**

All these Remedies are to be observed by the Inhabitants of the Parish of Clerkenwell, and to be

The Inhabitants of the Parish of Clerkenwell are to be advised to observe the following Remedies, and to be

THOMAS W. BURN,  
GEO. TRENHALL,

In New Orleans 4,340 people would die of the cholera.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON



June: Before this month, Rajah Rammohan Roy had landed in England, after having severely injured one of his legs in port in South Africa. On the night of his arrival at his lodgings in [London](#), at 125 Regent Street, the aged [Jeremy Bentham](#) called upon him. Soon he would be visited there also by Robert Owen, and would be



the first Indian to present himself to the King of England. He retained a coachman and a footman in livery and rode around [London](#) in the style of carriage known as a chariot (a half-enclosed coach seating three passengers). The sort of thing one must do if one needs for the hoity-toity to condescend to associate with one. For a time he affected the maharaja at Cumberland Terrace, Regents Park, and then he moved in with the brother of an old friend, David Hare, at 48 Bedford Square. His eating habits became, for a Hindu, at least while on foreign soil, what you might term eclectic, and have been described by a biographer:



The authority of *shraddha* is also justified in disregarding social taboos, such as pertain to eating habits. Though the *Veda* says: "He who has true faith in the omnipresent Supreme Being may eat all that exists," the "Vedanta limits" this freedom by giving the text a situational meaning, i.e., taboos may be disregarded only in emergency circumstances. Ram Mohan would seem to prefer *shraddha* as the basis on which one decides the merits or the demerits of concrete social actions. Considering his whole lifestyle, it appears that he would rather expand the situational component of Hindu ethics into a more prominent option, guided by faith, than to limit it to emergency situations. It is clear, for instance, from his own eating habits that he made liberal use of the emergency clause.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON



June: Upon [Sir Walter Scott](#)'s return to England from his continental tour, for three weeks he was very ill in [London](#) while the newspapers chronicled his progress and the royal family inquired frequently as to his condition. While being carried to his home Tweeddale he recovered consciousness long enough to exclaim, when the "three crests against a saffron sky" of Eildon Hills came into view.



June 6, Wednesday: [Jeremy Bentham](#) died in [London](#).

Loyal troops slowly completed the crushing of the Paris revolt. This took all day. King Louis-Philippe rode through the city to triumphant cries of support from the citizenry. Among the government's forces 70 were killed and 326 wounded. Insurgent casualties would be estimated at 100 killed and 200 to 300 wounded. A state of siege was declared in order to apply summary justice to the 1,500 who had been taken into custody.

In the Bahamas, 52 people were killed by a hurricane.



Summer: A [cholera](#) pandemic that had begun in India in 1826, and had killed hundreds of thousands of Russians, spread to [London](#) and to Scotland (in Leith, Dr. Thomas Latta experimented with injecting cholera sufferers with saline solutions) and to New-York (before the end of the year the death toll there would exceed 4,000).






LONDON

LONDON

1833

 [Friend Luke Howard](#)'s *THE CLIMATE OF LONDON: DEDUCED FROM METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS MADE IN THE METROPOLIS AND AT VARIOUS PLACES AROUND IT / BY LUKE HOWARD* appeared in a 2d, much enlarged and improved edition, as three volumes rather than two, in which the observations were continued to the year MDCCCXXX; illustrated by engravings on wood and copper (London: Harvey and Darton, J. and A. Arch, Longman, Hatchard, S. Highley [and] R. Hunter, 1833). Friend Luke by this point recognized that human cities were capable of significantly altering the local weather. One impact of cities on the weather, what we now term "smog," he termed "city fog," and this is how he described the [London](#) atmosphere of January 10, 1812:

...the sky, where any light pervaded it, showed the aspect of bronze. Such is, occasionally, the effect of the accumulation of smoke between two opposite gentle currents, or by means of a misty calm. I am informed that the fuliginous cloud was visible, in this instance, for a distance of forty miles.

This is how he described the smog above [London](#) on January 16, 1826:

At one o'clock yesterday afternoon the fog in the city was as dense as we ever recollect to have known it. Lamps and candles were lighted in all shops and offices, and the carriages in the street dared not exceed a foot pace. At the same time, five miles from town the atmosphere was clear and unclouded with a brilliant sun.



By this point, it would appear, Friend Luke had acquired a rudimentary understanding of what in the 20th Century our TV news weatherpeople would come to speak of as "fronts," and was able to provide a detailed description of the sort of cloudiness and precipitation changes which typically accompany the replacement of a warmer air mass by a cooler one, or of a cooler air mass by a warmer one:

...if fine hail should fall after a period of damp, sultry weather during which thunderclouds with lightning gather




LONDON

LONDON

gradually, to be followed by large hail and, finally, rain, and it after this a cold westerly or northerly wind begins to blow, then I would be quite certain that the latter, as a cold body, had suddenly replaced *en masse* the warm air which was there before the beginning of the thunderstorm.

## HOWARD PUBLICATIONS

 In the period from 1833 to 1849, out of some 660 fires per year in [London](#), about 170 would be attributed to accidents involving candles. This would be in fact the primary category of home fire. The 1st professional brigade, the London Fire Establishment, was formed, with this being paid for by insurance companies.


[TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS](#)





"The only lesson of history is that there are no lessons of history."


— A.J.P. Taylor



 Publication of P. Gaskell's THE MANUFACTURING POPULATION OF ENGLAND, ITS MORAL, SOCIAL, AND PHYSICAL CONDITIONS, ... WITH AN EXAMINATION OF INFANT LABOUR. Publication of Caroline Bowles's TALES OF THE FACTORIES. There was an immense working-class demonstration at Coldbath Fields in [London](#). In Parliament, the 1st Factory Act passed, restricting ages and hours of children and adults employed in textile factories.


 In [London](#), Madame Tussaud's waxworks began to be exhibited in the former Horse Bazaar on Gray's Inn Road.

 In [London](#), Kensal Green Cemetery opened.

 On Trafalgar Square in [London](#), a building was begun that in 1838 would be dedicated as the National Gallery.


# LONDON

# LONDON

 In [London](#), Hungerford Market re-opened.



LONDON

 Charles Dickens's first writings had been journalistic. Son to a family beleaguered by debt, a factory worker at the age of 12, he had taught himself shorthand and in 1831 had begun a career as a reporter in the House of Commons. At this point he began publishing sketches of [London](#) life in [Monthly Magazine](#).

## ATTITUDES ON DICKENS

 January 28, Monday: [Charles George Gordon](#) was born in Woolwich, near [London](#).

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



July 29, Monday: Charles Babbage reported to the British Treasury that he had had an unsatisfactory meeting with the contractor Joseph Clement subsequent to their letter to him dated May 29th, and had requested that the contractor for his Calculational Engine express his views in writing.

[William Wilberforce](#) died.



That Sunday in [London](#), [Waldo Emerson](#) would attend Wilberforce's Westminster Abbey funeral — and would be able there to get quite a good look at a much more lively and interesting and living personage, man of the

LONDON

LONDON

hour, alpha male, [Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington](#).



Commander [George Back](#) arrived at Fort Chipewyan.

After some detentions of an ordinary kind, we got to Fort Chipewyan on the 29th of July. We arrived so early, that we were not in the least expected; and the canoe was not seen until within a short distance of the land, - a circumstance by no means pleasing to the guide, who, besides his own decorations of many coloured feathers, &c., had taken more than ordinary pains to display to the best advantage the crimson beauties of a large



**LONDON**


**LONDON**

silk flag.

**THE FROZEN NORTH**

LONDON

LONDON

 August 9, Friday: [Waldo Emerson](#) left [London](#) on a visit to [Oxford](#).



[David Henry Thoreau](#), accepted as a charity scholar, left home for [Harvard College](#).<sup>100</sup>

While an undergraduate at Harvard 1833-1837 in what essentially was its “Comp Lit” program, he would reside initially with Charles Stearns Wheeler of Lincoln in an upstairs room, 20 Hollis Hall, that had (has) a fine view of the sunsets across the Common.<sup>101</sup>

COMPARATIVE LITERATURE

100. Since the native-son undergraduates Lemuel Shattuck mentions in Chapter XVI of his history of Concord were in the Harvard College classes of 1834 (George Moore) and 1835 (Hiram Dennis and Ebenezer Hoar), this material would have needed to have been written between May 1833 and May 1834. The earlier date is more likely than the later date since Marshall Meriam, who graduated from Yale College with its Class of 1833, is carried as still an undergraduate there. David Henry Thoreau of Concord was unmentioned as a current Harvard College undergraduate in that 1835 history, therefore, simply because at the time the material was being penned, he had not yet matriculated.

101. He later occupied other rooms nearby in the same dormitory.



**FRESHMEN.**

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	ROOMS.
Adams, Joseph Henry,	<i>Boston,</i>	H. 18
Allen, William,	<i>Bridgewater,</i>	Mr. J. Foster's
Bacon, John,	<i>Boston,</i>	H. 2
Barnes, Henry,	<i>Marlborough,</i>	
Barstow, Simon Forrester,	<i>Salem,</i>	Mr. Saunders's
Belcher, Clifford,	<i>Farmington, Me.</i>	D. 7
Benjamin, Henry Benjamin,	<i>Boston,</i>	Dr. Stearns's
Bigelow, Henry Jacob,	<i>Boston,</i>	H'y 18
Clarke, Manlius Stimson,	<i>Norton,</i>	H. 4
Dale, William Johnson,	<i>Gloucester,</i>	H'y 9
Dall, Charles Henry Appleton,	<i>Boston,</i>	H. 2
Davis, William,	<i>Plymouth,</i>	St. 17
Eustis, John Fenwick,	<i>Norfolk, Va.</i>	St. 4
Forrester, George Hely Hutchinson,	<i>Salem,</i>	H. 7
Greenough, William Whitwell,	<i>Boston,</i>	Dr. Stearns's
Hale, Horatio Emmons,	<i>Boston,</i>	St. 20
Haskins, David Greene,	<i>Roxbury,</i>	Miss Parker's
Hawes, William,	<i>Boston,</i>	Dr. Stearns's
Hayward, Charles,	<i>Boston,</i>	H. 3
Hildreth, Samuel Tenney,	<i>Gloucester,</i>	Mr. J. Foster's
Holmes, Christopher Columbus,	<i>Kingston,</i>	St. 17
Holmes, Nathaniel,	<i>Peterborough, N. H.</i>	Mrs. Howe's
Hubbard, Henry,	<i>Charlestown, N. H.</i>	St. 3.
Kendall, Samuel Austin,	<i>Augusta, N. Y.</i>	St. 3
Kettell, Edward Henry,	<i>Boston,</i>	St. 20
Kimball, Benjamin Gage,	<i>Needham,</i>	St. 19
Lane, John Foster Williams,	<i>Boston,</i>	H'y 18
Maxwell, John Bayard,	<i>New Castle Co., Del.</i>	H. 19
Peabody, Augustus Goddard,	<i>Boston,</i>	H. 18
Perry, Amos,	<i>Natick,</i>	St. 19
Phelps, Francis,	<i>Hadley,</i>	H. 4
Rice, Charles Wyatt,	<i>Brookfield,</i>	2 C. H. 8
Richardson, James,	<i>Dedham,</i>	H. 1
Russell, Charles Theodore,	<i>Princeton,</i>	St. 26
Stone, Henry Orne,	<i>Salem,</i>	Dr. Ware's
Thomas, Charles Grandison,	<i>Denmark, N. Y.</i>	M. 1.
Thoreau, David Henry,	<i>Concord,</i>	H. 20
Treat, Samuel,	<i>Portsmouth, N. H.</i>	M. 1
Trull, Samuel,	<i>Boston,</i>	Mr. W. Warland's
Vose, Henry,	<i>Dorchester,</i>	Rev. H. Ware's
Weiss, John,	<i>Worcester,</i>	H. 1
Wheeler, Charles Stearns,	<i>Lincoln,</i>	H. 20
Whitney, Giles Henry,	<i>Boston,</i>	D. 8
Whitwell, Benjamin,	<i>Boston,</i>	H'y 9
Wight, Daniel,	<i>Natick,</i>	Miss Robbins's
Williams, Henry,	<i>Boston,</i>	H'y 1
Williams, Francis Stanton,	<i>Boston,</i>	H'y 1
Clap, Harvey Erastus,	<i>Walpole,</i>	H. 7
Ferguson, Jordan Goodwin,	<i>South Berwick, Me.</i>	Mrs. Howe's

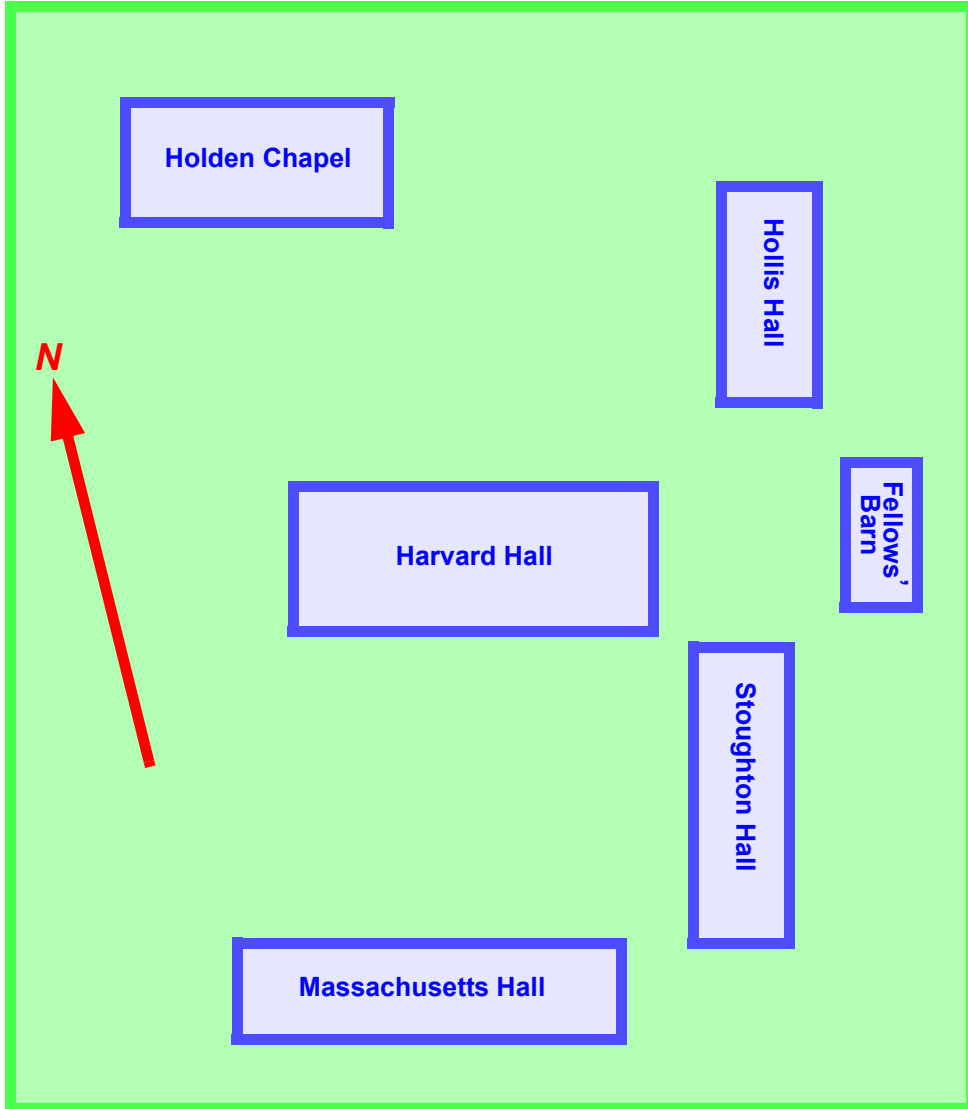
HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON



He had “many and noisy neighbours, and a residence in the fourth storey.” At that time tuition was \$55.<sup>00</sup> per year, Harvard had a faculty of perhaps 25 and a student body of perhaps 425, and the library boasted perhaps 40,000 books. Meals at the commons were \$1.<sup>35</sup> a week. From the 1820s into the 1840s, the regulation student attire was a “black-mixed” suit consisting of pantaloons, waistcoat, coat, tie, hat, shoes, and buttons of prescribed color, and various versions of this regulation attire were available at stores near campus for between \$15.<sup>00</sup> and \$25.<sup>00</sup>. Thus although the top hat and the cane did not become *de rigeur* for the Harvard Man until the 1840s, to outfit Freshman Thoreau properly for his college career in 1833 would have required 30% to 50% of his scholarship money, and was just out of the question. In addition, President Josiah Quincy, Sr. informed Thoreau that his performance on the entrance examination had been such that

*One branch more, and you had been turned by entirely.  
You have barely got in.*



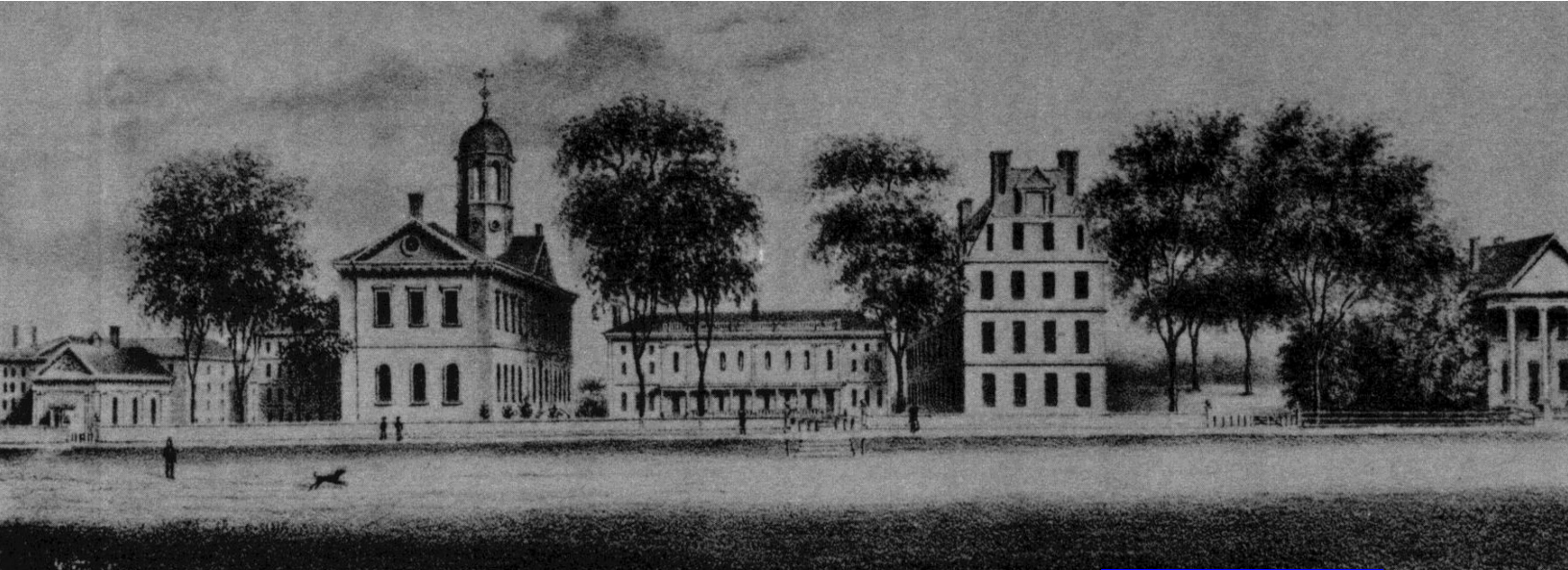
We need not ask why, in the 19th Century, David Henry was favored by his family over Helen and over Sophia for this expensive education, but one of the unresolved questions in my mind is how it came about that, in a family in which first son and namesake John clearly was regarded as the more capable manchild, and in which there had been talk of apprenticing little brother to a carpenter, it came about that it was young David Henry

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

LONDON

LONDON

who went off to college to be partly supported by the earnings of his siblings.



#### THOREAU RESIDENCES

During this initial year at [Harvard](#), [David Henry](#) would be subjected to a “thorough course” of “Plane Trigonometry, Analytic Geometry, and [Algebra](#) with practical application to Heights and Distances, and Surveying and Navigation.” It would appear clear from the presence of a copy of Ebenezer Bailey’s *FIRST LESSONS IN ALGEBRA; BEING AN EASY INTRODUCTION TO THAT SCIENCE. DESIGNED FOR THE USE OF ACADEMIES AND COMMON SCHOOLS. BY EBENEZER BAILEY, PRINCIPAL OF THE YOUNG LADIES’ HIGH SCHOOL, BOSTON; AUTHOR OF “YOUNG LADIES’ CLASS BOOK,” ETC.* in Thoreau’s personal library, and from the fact that this text was published by Carter, Hendee & Co. during July of this year in Boston, that the book



LONDON

LONDON

must have been useful for this course.



## 1ST LESSONS IN ALGEBRA

This course on navigation is still being offered and happens now to be the longest continuously running subject-matter offered there! “It’s the most practical course you can take at Harvard,” commented Dan Justicz ’91, an alum. “You find your way by watching the movements of the sun and stars. You even construct your own [navigation](#) instruments. There’s a minimum of lecturing.” “We use the historical instrument collection at [Harvard] Science Center, maps dating back to the 13th century at Pusey Library, and ships’ logbooks as old as 200 years,” says the instructor, Dr. Sadler. “Students come to appreciate how difficult it was for Columbus, or Magellan, to find their way without accurate clocks.” The course is now offered as endowed under the Francis W. Wright Lectureship in Celestial Navigation.

([Thoreau](#)’s [Harvard](#) curriculum would include eight terms of Greek under Professor [Cornelius Conway Felton](#) and [Instructor?] Dunkin. These eight terms would begin with Greek composition and grammar, and continue into “Greek Antiquities” and works by Xenophon, Demosthenes, Aeschines, Sophocles, [Euripides](#), and [Homer](#). –What, your college education was not like that?)

## COLLEGE FACULTY.

Hon. JOSIAH QUINCY, LL. D., *President.*

Rev. HENRY WARE, D. D.

JOHN FARRAR, LL. D.

EDWARD T. CHANNING, A. M.

CHARLES FOLLEN, J. U. D.

CHARLES BECK, P. D.

CORNELIUS C. FELTON, A. M., *Tutor to Sophomores.*

HENRY S. McKEAN, A. M., *Tutor to Seniors and Freshmen.*

JOEL GILES, A. B., *Tutor to Juniors.*

BENJAMIN PEIRCE, A. M.





LONDON

LONDON

— Perhaps you didn't major in Comp Lit! :-)

## NEW "HARVARD MEN"



August 12, Monday: [Captain Henry Nicholas Nicholls](#), a fine-looking man 50 years of age who had served his country in the Peninsular war, who had been convicted at Croyden "on the clearest evidence ... of the capital offense of Sodomy," the offense referred to commonly as "buggery" and often recorded in court documents as "b-gg-y," had been "perfectly calm and unmoved throughout his trial, and even when the sentence of death was passed upon him." In the interim not a single member of his respectable family had visited him in prison, and he was hanged on this morning at Horse Monger Lane Prison in [London](#). The [Courier](#) would report:

Captain Henry Nicholas Nicholls, who was one of the unnatural gang to which the late Captain Beauclerk belonged, (and which latter gentleman put an end to his existence), was convicted on the clearest evidence at Croydon, on Saturday last, of the capital offence of Sodomy; the prisoner was perfectly calm and unmoved throughout the trial, and even when sentence of death was passed upon him. In performing the duty of passing sentence of death upon the prisoner, Mr. Justice Park told him that it would be inconsistent with that duty if he held out the slightest hope that the law would not be allowed to take its severest course. At 9 o'clock in the morning the sentence was carried into effect. The culprit, who was fifty years of age, was a fine looking man, and had served in the Peninsular war. He was connected with a highly respectable family; but, since his apprehension not a single member of it visited him.

One is reminded that while [George Gordon, Lord Byron](#) had been enjoying the lads of the Ottoman lands, a friend back home had commented "that what you get for £5 we must risque our necks for; and are content to risque them." Later on in this year an anonymous poem DON LEON would appear, written by some person familiar with details of Lord Byron's involvement with homosexuality. The poem is now conjectured to have been authored by William Bankes, an antiquarian and collector who had likewise been taken under arrest in this year after having been discovered in a sexual relation with a guardsman:

Though law cries "hold!" yet passion onward draws;  
But nature gave us passions, man gave laws,  
Whence spring these inclinations, rank and strong?  
And harming no one, wherefore call them wrong?

This DON LEON would be the first homosexual liberationist text to appear in the English language, and no copies of it have been preserved in its 1st edition.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

Hon. JOSIAH QUINCY, LL. D., *PRESIDENT.*  
———, *Massachusetts Professor of Natural History.*  
Rev. HENRY WARE, D. D., *Hollis Professor of Divinity.*  
———, *Alford Professor of Natural Religion, Moral Philosophy, and Civil Polity.*  
———, *Eliot Professor of Greek Literature.*  
FRANCIS SALES, Esq., *Instructor in French and Spanish.*  
JAMES JACKSON, M. D., *Hersey Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physic*  
JOHN C. WARREN, M. D., *Hersey Professor of Anatomy and Surgery.*  
Hon. JOSEPH STORY, LL. D., *Dane Professor of Law.*  
———, *Hancock Professor of Hebrew and other Oriental Languages.*  
JOHN FARRAR, LL. D., *Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy.*  
JACOB BIGELOW, M. D., *Professor of Materia Medica.*  
———, *Rumford Professor.*  
THOMAS NUTTALL, A. M., *Lecturer on Botany and Zoölogy, and Curator of the Botanical Garden.*  
GEORGE TICKNOR, A. M., *Smith Professor of the French and Spanish Languages and Literature, and Professor of Belles Lettres.*  
WALTER CHANNING, M. D., *Professor of Obstetrics and Medical Jurisprudence*  
EDWARD T. CHANNING, A. M., *Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory.*  
JONATHAN BARBER, Soc. Coll. Chir. Lond., *Instructor in Elocution.*  
JOHN W. WEBSTER, M. D., *Erving Professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy.*  
Rev. HENRY WARE, JR., A. M., *Professor of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care.*  
JOHN WARE, M. D., *Adjunct Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physic.*  
THADDEUS W. HARRIS, M. D., *Librarian.*

Rev. JOHN G. PALFREY, A. M., *Professor of Biblical Literature.*  
PIETRO BACHI, A. M., J. U. D., *Instructor in Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese.*  
CHARLES FOLLEN, J. U. D., *Professor of the German Language and Literature.*  
SIMON GREENLEAF, A. M., *Royall Professor of Law.*  
CHARLES BECK, P. D., *Professor of Latin and Permanent Tutor.*  
FRANCIS M. J. SURAULT, *Instructor in French.*  
HENRY R. CLEVELAND, A. M., *Proctor.*  
CORNELIUS C. FELTON, A. M., *Professor of Greek and Permanent Tutor.*  
HENRY S. MCKEAN, A. M., *Tutor in Latin.*  
GEORGE NICHOLS, A. B., *Instructor in Mathematics.*  
SAMUEL A. DEVENS, A. B., *Proctor.*  
JOEL GILES, A. B., *Tutor in Natural, Intellectual, and Moral Philosophy*  
BENJAMIN PEIRCE, A. M., *Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy.*  
BARZILLAI FROST, A. B., *Proctor.*  
EDGAR BUCKINGHAM, A. B., *Proctor.*  
WILLIAM G. ELIOT, A. B., *Instructor in Hebrew.*  
CHRISTOPHER DUNKIN, *Instructor in Greek.*  

---


  
OLIVER SPARHAWK. *Steward.*



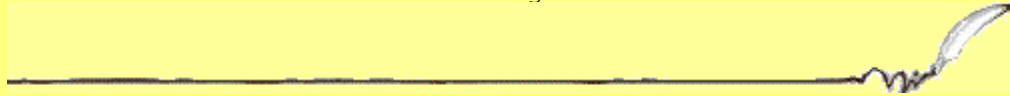


LONDON

LONDON

 November 2, Saturday: [Waldo Emerson](#) to his journal:

*Nature is a language, and every new fact that we learn is a new word; but rightly seen, taken all together, it is not merely a language, but the language put together into a most significant and universal book. I wish to learn the language, not that I may learn a new set of nouns and verbs, but that I may read the great book which is written in that tongue.*



The waters of the Thames River passing through [London](#) were extraordinarily high (but not as high as they had been on February 16, 1736 when it had been necessary to use boats to convey counsel from Westminster Hall to their carriages, or as they would be on January 29, 1834 when it would be necessary to have watermen to convey Londoners from street to street).

1834

➡ During this year the Great Western Railroad between [London](#) and Birmingham would be begun:



➡ In [London](#), the venue of the Houses of Parliament was destroyed by fire.

➡ In [London](#), the Royal Institute of British Architects met for the 1st time.

➡ In [London](#), Charing Cross Hospital was built.


➡ The North [London](#) Hospital (later to be known as the University College Hospital) opened.


➡ In [London](#), the Duke of York monument in Waterloo Place was unveiled.




## LONDON

## LONDON

 In [London](#), the new Lyceum Theatre opened.

 In [London](#), Sydney Smirke converted the Parthenon, a building that had been used as a theatre and for public promenade, into a bazaar or shopping mall.

 Founding of the [London](#) Statistical Society. Average family expenditures for bare necessities in this decade in England were being said to be:

Rent 1s 2d  
Bread 9s  
Tea 2d  
Potatoes 1s  
Sugar 3.5d  
Soap 3d  
Thread 2.5d  
Candles 3d  
Salt 0.5d  
Coal and Wood 9d  
Butter 4.5d  
Cheese 3d  
Total 13s 9d<sup>102</sup>

The actuary of the Equitable Assurance Company of London constructed the first mortality expectancy table based upon data from the [insurance](#) industry itself.

Backers of the New Poor Law being enacted in this year were arguing that indiscriminate relief had the effect of demoralizing its beneficiaries, abolishing outdoor relief, and maintaining workhouse inmates at a salary level below the lowest paid workers. A group of farm laborers of Dorset, England was chanting:

“Hedging and ditching,  
To plough and to reap  
How can a man live  
On nine shillings a week?”

At first the Dorset farmers agreed to increase the daily wage of their labor force to ten shillings, but then attempted to cut the pay to eight. The protesting laborers joined a [London](#) society named The Grand National Consolidated Trade Union and swore a solemn oath of loyalty to the Union they were forming, to be known as their Friendly Society of Agricultural Labourers. The Government proceeded to prosecute them under the

102. To get a sense of what that amounted to in today's money, consult <http://www.measuringworth.com/exchange/>

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

Mutiny Act of 1797, a naval enactment, for their having taken an oath of loyalty other than to their Monarch, and they were sentenced to seven years convict labor in Van Diemens Land. In [London](#), there were protests against the transportation of these “Tolpuddle Martyrs.”




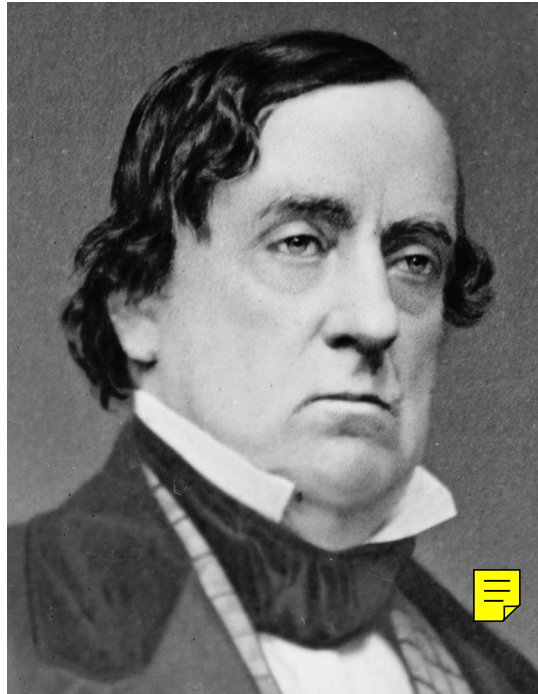
([The Times of London](#) was campaigning for the rights of such trade unionists, and in 1836 while the laborers were still being held in a British prison at Dorchester awaiting transportation, Lord Russell, the Home Secretary, would pardon them. Thoreau would write, in “Civil Disobedience,” “... If a man who has no property refuses but once to earn nine shillings for the State, he is put in prison for a period unlimited by any law that I know, and....” Would that have been a reference to the “Tolpuddle Martyrs” of 1834-1836, or would it perchance have been a reference to the Newgate case of 1831 in which a 13-year-old had been offed for the nine shillings he was carrying home?)



LONDON

LONDON

 January 29, Wednesday: President Andrew Jackson instructed Secretary of War [Lewis Cass](#) to use troops to quell workers' riots along the [Chesapeake and Ohio Canal](#) — this would be the initial use of federal troops to quell labor conflicts.



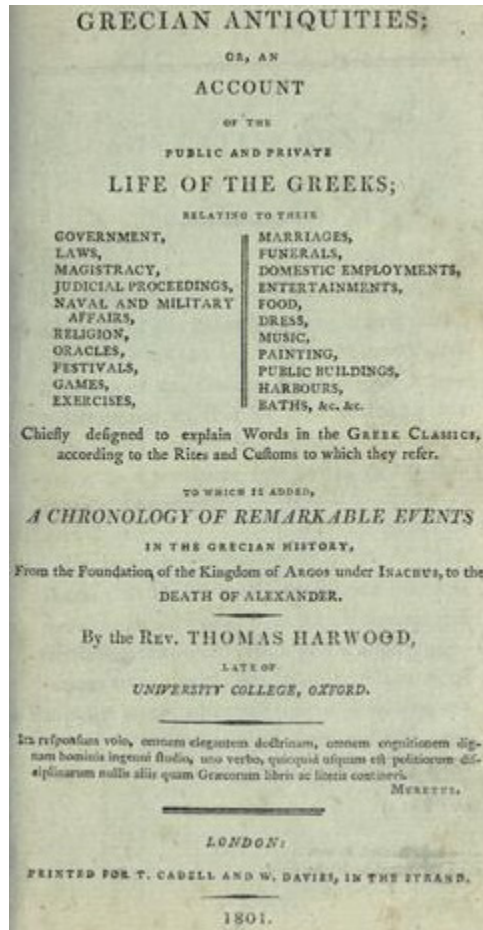
The waters of the Thames River passing through [London](#) were so extraordinarily high that it was necessary to have watermen to convey Londoners from street to street.

Fellow student [Augustus Goddard Peabody](#) checked out for [David Henry Thoreau](#), presumably from [Harvard Library](#), GRECIAN ANTIQUITIES OR, AN ACCOUNT OF THE PUBLIC AND PRIVATE LIFE OF THE GREEKS; RELATING TO THEIR GOVERNMENT, LAWS, MAGISTRACY, JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS, NAVAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS, RELIGION, ORACLES, FESTIVALS, GAMES, EXERCISES, MARRIAGES, FUNERALS, DOMESTIC EMPLOYMENTS, ENTERTAINMENTS, FOOD, DRESS, MUSIC, PAINTING, PUBLIC BUILDINGS, HARBOURS, BATHS, &C. &C. CHIEFLY DESIGNED TO EXPLAIN WORDS IN THE GREEK CLASSICS, ACCORDING TO THE RITES AND CUFTOMS TO WHICH THEY REFER. TO WHICH IS ADDED, A CHRONOLOGY OF REMARKABLE EVENTS IN THE GRECIAN HISTORY, FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE KINGDOM OF ARGOS UNDER INACHUS, TO THE DEATH OF ALEXANDER. BY THE [REV. THOMAS HARWOOD](#), LATE OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, OXFORD. (London: Printed for T. Cadell & W. Davies, in the Strand, 1801).



LONDON

LONDON



**GRECIAN ANTIQUITIES**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 29 of 1 M / Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in [Providence](#)  
With the exception of a short testinny from H R - it was silent  
- both to me pretty good Meetings. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**









LONDON

LONDON

stair, with massive balustrade (in the old style) corniced and as thick as one's thigh; floors firm as a rock, wood of them here and there worm-eaten, yet capable of cleanness, and still with thrice the strength of a modern floor. And then as to room ... Three stories besides the sunk story; in every one of them three apartments in depth (something like 40 feet in all; for it was 13 of my steps!): Thus there is a front dining room (marble chimney-piece &c); then a back dining room (or breakfast-room) a little narrower (by reason of the kitchen stair); then out from this, and narrower still (to allow a back-window, you consider), a china room, or pantry, or I know not what, all shelved, and fit to hold crockery for the whole street. Such is the ground-area, which of course continues to the top, and furnishes every Bedroom with a dressing room, or even with a second bedroom ... a most massive, roomy, sufficient old house; with places, for example, to hang say three dozen hats or cloaks on; and as many crevices, and queer old presses, and shelved closets (all tight and new painted in their way) as would gratify the most covetous Goody. Rent £35!



December 10, Wednesday: [Joseph Emerson Worcester](#) replied moderately and specifically and factually to the accusations that he had been plagiarizing the work of [Noah Webster](#).

Sir Robert Peel, 2d Baronet, took over as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom from Arthur Wellesley, [Duke of Wellington](#), who had for three weeks been acting for him (because at the time of the dismissal of Lord Melbourne in November, he had been in Italy).

William Gladstone would be appointed Junior Lord of the Treasury in Peel's 1st ministry.

[Alexander Chalmers](#) died in [London](#) after having produced, in addition to the materials already cited, editions of the works of the Scottish poet and philosopher James Beattie, the novels of Henry Fielding, and the historical treatises of [Edward Gibbon](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1835

In [London](#), the Tower of London's menagerie was removed.

In [London](#), Madame Tussauds waxworks established itself in Baker Street.

In [London](#), St. James's Theatre opened.

The dominant economic goals of the Industrial Revolution, profit and efficiency, had come into full sway, with the enthusiastic economist Andrew Ure defining the human workplace in this year in terms devoid of any human consideration, as the integration of human bodies, human minds, and machinery driven by central power into a single economic machine:

The term **Factory system**, in technology, designates the combined operation of many orders of work-people, adult and young, in tending with assiduous skill a series of production machines continuously impelled by central power.... This ... involves the idea of a vast automation, composed of various mechanisms and intellectual organs, acting in uninterrupted concert for the production of a common object, all of them being subordinated to a self-regulated moving force.

– THE PHILOSOPHY OF MANUFACTURERS, [London](#), 1835.



December 2, Wednesday: In 1825 the poet Thomas Campbell had suggested the foundation of a college on the principle of free admission to all sects and denominations, and in 1826 a deed of settlement had been obtained for grounds in Gower Street in [London](#) at which such an institution might be erected, and in 1827 the 1st stone had been laid there for London University, and in 1828 the college had opened its doors, and in 1834 an application had been made for a government charter. On this day the proprietors met to consider a proposal made by the government (in 1836 the university would be incorporated, and its charter would be renewed in 1837, in 1849, and in 1856).



LONDON

LONDON

1836

In [London](#), the Deptford-Croydon Canal closed.

The Deptford line of the [London](#) & Greenwich Railway was completed all the way from the London Bridge Station to Deptford.

The first train traveled between [London](#) and Greenwich.

In [London](#), Islington Cattle Market opened off Essex Road.

The University of [London](#) was founded.

In [London](#), the Reform Club was founded.

The [London](#) Working Men's Society was founded.

The labor rule during this period was, very simply, that one worked. Once an agreement had been entered into by which a person became an employee at a wage, that employee abandoned such labor at his or her legal peril. When 20 workmen went on strike during this month for more wages or better conditions or something, the court easily found that they had been guilty of the crime of having "determined not to work."



[Professor William Jackson Hooker](#) was made a Knight of Hanover (henceforward he would be being addressed as "Sir William").

The [Botanical](#) Society of [London](#) was initiated, with its membership being about one in ten female. According to D.E. Allen's "The Woman Members of the Botanical Society of London, 1836-1856," the science of botany was an exception to the gender-specific science of the day. Women were allowed to participate as botanizing was considered to be an activity suited to the tastes and sensitivities of the "weaker sex":

Botany could break the rules because it had the great good luck to be in keeping with both of the contemporary alternative ideas of femininity. On the one hand it was able to masquerade as an elegant accomplishment and so found favor with the inheritors of the essentially aristocratic "blue-stocking" creed, with its studied cultivation of an unintense intellectualism. On the other, it passed as acceptable in those far more numerous middle-class circles which subscribed to the new cant of sentimentalized womanhood: the "perfect lady" of a repressive Evangelicism.


THE SCIENCE OF 1836




## LONDON

## LONDON

Female members were allowed to vote, but only by the appointing of a gentleman as proxy, to register their vote before the attention of the group. During the 20-year life of this [Botanical](#) Society of London, only one woman member would ever contribute a paper to the meetings, and it would prove necessary for her to enlist a male member of the society as her surrogate to read out the paper upon that occasion. No woman would ever be elected to the council of the society, or serve as an officer. Female membership in this society which regarded itself as a radical departure would decline from this initial one in ten proportion to about one in twenty. Female work was simply not recognized. The presumption was that they would be merely collecting specimens for men to analyze, or illustrating publications ostensibly presented by males. For instance, the plates of John Gould's BIRDS OF EUROPE, a work valued primarily for such plates rather than for any text, had been prepared in actuality in large part by his wife.

 SKETCHES BY BOZ, by Charles Dickens, who used the pen name Boz in his writings for [The Morning Chronicle](#), appeared in [London](#). This was Dickens's 1st book. In the next few years he would publish THE POSTHUMOUS PAPERS OF THE PICKWICK CLUB (1837), OLIVER TWIST, OR THE PARISH BOY'S PROGRESS (1838), and NICHOLAS NICKLEBY (1839).

### ATTITUDES ON DICKENS

 December: Late in this year or early in the following year, it became necessary to take [Alfred Russel Wallace](#) out of his grammar school and send him to board in [London](#) with an older brother, John.



LONDON

LONDON


1837

The [London](#) & Birmingham Railway opened a station at Euston Square.

In [London](#), the West Norwood Cemetery opened.

In [London](#), the Hippodrome racecourse opened in Ladbroke Grove.

At a meeting in the Crown and Anchor Tavern, the [London](#) Working Man's Association passed a resolution that would become its charter.

 [William Jackman](#) would allege that at about the 16th year of his age, after a shipwreck, he was taken captive by a tribe of aboriginal people on the western coast of Australia. It would require 18 months for him to make his escape, during which time he would allege that he had been married with a native woman. (Refer to a monograph by Martin Gibbs, "The Enigma of William Jackman, 'The Australian Captive': Fictional Account or the True Story of the 19th century Castaway in Western Australia?" [The Great Circle, Journal of the Australian Association for Maritime History](#), Volume 24, Number 2, 2002. According to an oral tradition, Jackman's blond hair and beard had made quite an impression on the Ngadju in the Israelite Bay to Norseman region, the hostilities that the tribe had engaged in had been with their western neighbors the Nyungar, and the mountain Jackman climbed while making his way to the coast to be rescued was Mount Ragged, about 150 kilometers east of Esperance. This oral tradition may be accurate, or may be motivated by a current court case, the Ngadju Native Title claim. An Australian historian comments that, deliberately or inadvertently, the published book obfuscated details of Jackman's experience in Western Australia, so that the particulars don't match up with any corroborating information in the historic record. Some details such as names of ships are clearly false since these names are not to be discovered in the very comprehensive shipping notices of the Perth newspaper of the late 1830s.)

The New Zealand Association was formed in [London](#) (this would become in 1838 the New Zealand Colonisation Society and then in 1839 The New Zealand Company). In this year English settlers began to arrive in numbers on the islands, and decided that the area urgently needed biological upgrading. The zone had been free of mammals until the Polynesians (Māori) arrived, bringing with them dogs and the kiore and guaranteeing the extinction of the indigenous lizards and giant flightless moas. Now there was to be a new wave of extinctions as these self-confident Victorians formed "acclimatization societies" to improve upon the local works of God. A dozen species of deer, moose, and elk would be introduced from the Northern Hemisphere, along with numerous varieties of kangaroo and wallaby from Australia. There needed to be hedgehogs and rabbits, and weasels and stoats. These introductions would turn out to be relatively benign, except of course those wabbitly multiplying wascally wabbits. In this year of 1837 a confident Captain Howell introduced some sleepy-eyed opossums. "We have met the enemy and he is us." Newsworthy in 2011!



LONDON

LONDON

January 13, Friday: At 10PM [Thomas Carlyle](#) finished his manuscript of THE FRENCH REVOLUTION: “I could almost have returned thanks audibly to Heaven with tears.” He would be going for some long walks around [London](#), even some 20 miles, to clear his head. Jane Carlyle would assist in the celebration by baking bread pudding.

FRENCH REVOLUTION, I  
FRENCH REVOLUTION, II

November: In [London](#), [Queen Victoria](#)’s progress to the Guild Hall.



November: [Thomas Carlyle](#) overreached himself at a dinner party in [London](#), outraging a gent, Henry Crabb Robinson, who had been the foreign editor of [The Times of London](#) and had known both [Friedrich Schiller](#) and [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#), by advocating not only the US annexation of the Tejas province of Mejico but also the continuation of negro [slavery](#).

WAR ON MEXICO

Evidently this diatribe of his went on and on getting worse and worse, with his rationalization turning out to amount to that 1.) skin melanization reflected a natural hierarchy of worthiness and that 2.) it was not only natural but right that the strong should dominate the earth. Robinson took careful note of that dangerously twisted, even vicious, pattern of thought and applied your typical Brit solution to it:

I found Carlyle so very outrageous in his opinions that I have no wish to see him again, and I avoided saying anything that looked like a desire to renew my acquaintance with him.

RACISM

[Hey, for once I’m siding with a dinner-party snob — I’d snub this Carlyle dude too. But hey, what can I tell you, I’m merely one of those iggerant “presentists” who so mistakenly retroject the values and PC attitudes of the present in easy condemnation of historical figures who were merely representing the usual sentiments of their time!<sup>103</sup>]

103. How could [Waldo Emerson](#) possibly correspond with this stone racist [Thomas Carlyle](#) fellow, treat him as a good ’ol buddy, and indeed attempt to model himself as “the Carlyle of America”? –Len Gougeon, in “Abolition, The Emersons, and 1837” ([New England Quarterly](#) 54 [1981]: 345-64), offers us some ideas on this topic.



LONDON

LONDON

1838

The Chartists presented their 1st petition, with [Ebenezer Elliott](#) participating in their Great Public Meeting at Westminster as the delegate from Sheffield.<sup>104</sup>

In Trafalgar Square, the National Gallery opened.

The Royal Exchange burned down.

Regent's Park was opened to the public.

An experimental wood pavement was laid in Oxford-street.

LONDON

[John James Audubon](#) sent the last of the drawings to his son Victor, who was overseeing the final days of the production of THE BIRDS OF AMERICA in [London](#). The family agreed that they would reunite in New-York at the end of the year.

The [London](#) group organized around James Pierrepont Greaves began a coeducational school for boarding students and day students at nearby Ham Common in Surrey and christened it "Alcott House" in honor of the American [Bronson Alcott](#), author of RECORD OF A SCHOOL and CONVERSATIONS WITH CHILDREN ON THE GOSPELS, whom they were considering to be "the Concord [Plato](#)."

104. From this year into 1849 would be the heyday of Chartism, a working-class movement for the extension of the franchise. The Chartists' 6-point charter demanded universal suffrage, secret ballot, annual elections, payment of Members, no property qualification for MPs, and equal electoral districts. He would be one of the leaders of Chartism in Sheffield, until the movement began to advocate violence. He would abandon Chartism when it would cease to agitate for repeal of the Corn Laws.





## LONDON

## LONDON

In [London](#), the Greenwich Railway opened, and the London & Birmingham Railway opened, and the London & Southampton Railway between Nine Elms, Vauxhall, and Woking, and the Great Western Railway between Paddington (off Bishop's Bridge Road) and Maidenhead.



"[The railroad will] only encourage the common people to move about needlessly."

– [Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington](#)





LONDON

LONDON

1839

Friend [Joseph Sturge](#) proposed the calling of a world's anti-slavery convention, and his proposal was promptly seconded by the American Anti-Slavery Society.



The call was addressed to “friends of the slave of every nation and of every clime,” and Friend [John Greenleaf Whittier](#) would write:

**THE WORLD'S CONVENTION  
OF THE  
FRIENDS OF EMANCIPATION,  
HELD IN [LONDON](#)  
IN 1840.**

YES, let them gather! Summon forth  
The pledged philanthropy of Earth.  
From every land, whose hills have heard  
The bugle blast of Freedom waking;  
Or shrieking of her symbol-bird  
From out his cloudy eyrie breaking:  
Where Justice hath one worshipper,  
Or truth one altar built to her;

Where'er a human eye is weeping  
O'er wrongs which Earth's sad children know;  
Where'er a single heart is keeping  
Its prayerful watch with human woe:  
Thence let them come, and greet each other,

HDTWHAT?INDEX

## LONDON

## LONDON

And know in each a friend and brother!

Yes, let them come! from each green vale  
Where England's old baronial halls  
Still bear upon their storied walls  
The grim crusader's rusted mail,  
Battered by Paynim spear and brand  
On Malta's rock or Syria's sand!  
And mouldering pennon-staves once set  
Within the soil of Palestine,  
By Jordan and Gennesaret;  
Or, borne with England's battle line,  
O'er Acre's shattered turrets stooping,  
Or, midst the camp their banners drooping,  
With dews from hallowed Hermon wet,  
A holier summons now is given  
Than that gray hermit's voice of old,  
Which unto all the winds of heaven  
The banners of the Cross unrolled!  
Not for the long-deserted shrine;  
Not for the dull unconscious sod,  
Which tells not by one lingering sign  
That there the hope of Israel trod;  
But for that truth, for which alone  
In pilgrim eyes are sanctified  
The garden moss, the mountain stone,  
Whereon His holy sandals pressed, —  
The fountain which His lip hath blessed, —

Whate'er hath touched His garment's hem  
At Bethany or Bethlehem,  
Or Jordan's river-side.  
For Freedom in the name of Him  
Who came to raise Earth's drooping poor,  
To break the chain from every limb,  
The bolt from every prison door!  
For these, o'er all the earth hath passed  
An ever-deepening trumpet blast,  
As if an angel's breath had lent  
Its vigor to the instrument.

And Wales, from Snowrich's mountain wall,  
Shall startle at that thrilling call,  
As if she heard her bards again;  
And Erin's "harp on Tara's wall"  
Give out its ancient strain,  
Mirthful and sweet, yet sad withal, —  
The melody which Erin loves,  
When o'er that harp, 'mid bursts of gladness  
And slogan cries and lyke-wake sadness,  
The hand of her O'Connell moves!  
Scotland, from lake and tarn and rill,  
And mountain hold, and heathery hill,  
Shall catch and echo back the note,  
As if she heard upon the air  
Once more her Cameronian's prayer.  
And song of Freedom float.  
And cheering echoes shall reply  
From each remote dependency,  
Where Britain's mighty sway is known,  
In tropic sea or frozen zone;  
Where'er her sunset flag is furling,  
Or morning gun-fire's smoke is curling;



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

## LONDON

## LONDON

From Indian Bengal's groves of palm  
And rosy fields and gales of balm,  
Where Eastern pomp and power are rolled  
Through regal Ava's gates of gold;  
And from the lakes and ancient woods  
And dim Canadian solitudes,  
Whence, sternly from her rocky throne,  
Queen of the North, Quebec looks down;  
And from those bright and ransomed Isles  
Where all unwonted Freedom smiles,  
And the dark laborer still retains  
The scar of slavery's broken chains!

From the hoar Alps, which sentinel  
The gateways of the land of Tell,  
Where morning's keen and earliest glance  
On Jura's rocky wall is thrown,  
And from the olive bowers of France  
And vine groves garlanding the Rhone, —  
"Friends of the Blacks," as true and tried  
As those who stood by Oge's side,  
And heard the Haytien's tale of wrong,  
Shall gather at that summons strong;  
Broglie, Passy, and he whose song  
Breathed over Syria's holy sod,  
And in the paths which Jesus trod,  
And murmured midst the hills which hem  
Crownless and sad Jerusalem,  
Hath echoes whereso'er the tone  
Of Israel's prophecy-lyre is known.

Still let them come; from Quito's walls,  
And from the Orinoco's tide,

From Lima's Inca-haunted halls,  
From Santa Fe and Yucatan, —  
Men who by swart Guerrero's side  
Proclaimed the deathless rights of man,  
Broke every bond and fetter off,  
And hailed in every sable serf  
A free and brother Mexican!  
Chiefs who across the Andes' chain  
Have followed Freedom's flowing pennon,  
And seen on Junin's fearful plain,  
Glare o'er the broken ranks of Spain  
The fire-burst of Bolivar's cannon!  
And Hayti, from her mountain land,  
Shall send the sons of those who hurled  
Defiance from her blazing strand,  
The war-gage from her Petition's hand,  
Alone against a hostile world.

Nor all unmindful, thou, the while,  
Land of the dark and mystic Nile!  
Thy Moslem mercy yet may shame  
All tyrants of a Christian name,  
When in the shade of Gizeh's pile,  
Or, where, from Abyssinian hills  
El Gerek's upper fountain fills,  
Or where from Mountains of the Moon  
El Abiad bears his watery boon,  
Where'er thy lotus blossoms swim  
Within their ancient hallowed waters;  
Where'er is heard the Coptic hymn,

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

## LONDON

## LONDON

Or song of Nubia's sable daughters;  
The curse of slavery and the crime,  
Thy bequest from remotest time,

At thy dark Mehemet's decree  
Forevermore shall pass from thee;  
And chains forsake each captive's limb  
Of all those tribes, whose hills around  
Have echoed back the cymbal sound  
And victor horn of Ibrahim.

And thou whose glory and whose crime  
To earth's remotest bound and clime,  
In mingled tones of awe and scorn,  
The echoes of a world have borne,  
My country! glorious at thy birth,  
A day-star flashing brightly forth,  
The herald-sign of Freedom's dawn!  
Oh, who could dream that saw thee then,  
And watched thy rising from afar,  
That vapors from oppression's fen  
Would cloud the upward tending star?  
Or, that earth's tyrant powers, which heard,  
Awe-struck, the shout which hailed thy dawning,  
Would rise so soon, prince, peer, and king,  
To mock thee with their welcoming,  
Like Hades when her thrones were stirred  
To greet the down-east Star of Morning!  
"Aha! and art thou fallen thus?  
Art thou become as one of us?"

Land of my fathers! there will stand,  
Amidst that world-assembled band,  
Those owning thy maternal claim  
Unweakened by thy crime and shame;  
The sad reprovers of thy wrong;  
The children thou hast spurned so long.

Still with affection's fondest yearning  
To their unnatural mother turning,  
No traitors they! but tried and leal,  
Whose own is but thy general weal,  
Still blending with the patriot's zeal  
The Christian's love for human kind,  
To caste and climate unconfined.

A holy gathering! peaceful all:  
No threat of war, no savage call  
For vengeance on an erring brother!  
But in their stead the godlike plan  
To teach the brotherhood of man  
To love and reverence one another,  
As sharers of a common blood,  
The children of a common God!  
Yet, even at its lightest word,  
Shall Slavery's darkest depths be stirred:  
Spain, watching from her Moro's keep  
Her slave-ships traversing the deep,  
And Rio, in her strength and pride,  
Lifting, along her mountain-side,  
Her snowy battlements and towers,  
Her lemon-groves and tropic bowers,  
With bitter hate and sullen fear  
Its freedom-giving voice shall hear;



## LONDON

## LONDON

And where my country's flag is flowing,  
On breezes from Mount Vernon blowing,  
Above the Nation's council halls,  
Where Freedom's praise is loud and long,  
While close beneath the outward walls  
The driver plies his reeking thong;  
The hammer of the man-thief falls,

O'er hypocritic cheek and brow  
The crimson flush of shame shall glow  
And all who for their native land  
Are pledging life and heart and hand,  
Worn watchers o'er her changing weal,  
Who for her tarnished honor feel,  
Through cottage door and council-hall  
Shall thunder an awakening call.  
The pen along its page shall burn  
With all intolerable scorn;  
An eloquent rebuke shall go  
On all the winds that Southward blow;  
From priestly lips, now sealed and dumb,  
Warning and dread appeal shall come,  
Like those which Israel heard from him,  
The Prophet of the Cherubim;  
Or those which sad Esaias hurled  
Against a sin-accursed world!  
Its wizard leaves the Press shall fling  
Unceasing from its iron wing,  
With characters inscribed thereon,  
As fearful in the despot's hall  
As to the pomp of Babylon  
The fire-sign on the palace wall!

And, from her dark iniquities,  
Methinks I see my country rise:  
Not challenging the nations round  
To note her tardy justice done;  
Her captives from their chains unbound,  
Her prisons opening to the sun:  
But tearfully her arms extending  
Over the poor and unoffending;  
Her regal emblem now no longer

A bird of prey with talons reeking,  
Above the dying captive shrieking,  
But, spreading out her ample wing,  
A broad, impartial covering,  
The weaker sheltered by the stronger!  
Oh, then to Faith's anointed eyes  
The promised token shall be given;  
And on a nation's sacrifice,  
Atoning for the sin of years,  
And wet with penitential tears,  
The fire shall fall from Heaven!



## LONDON

## LONDON

In [London](#), Highgate Cemetery opened.

Opening of the [London](#) & Croydon Railway from Corbett's Lane to Croydon.

In [London](#), opening of the Eastern Counties Railway from Mile End to Romford.

Lord Melbourne, leader of the Whigs, resigned after a defeat in the House of Commons and Sir Robert Peel, as the head of the Tory party, became Prime Minister. Since it was the custom at the time for the Queen's ladies of the bedchamber to be of the same political party as the government, Peel asked Victoria to replace her Whig ladies with Tory ladies. When [Queen Victoria](#) refused, Peel resigned and Melbourne and his Whigs returned to office. Soon after the return of Lord Melbourne as Prime Minister, the Queen saw Lady Flora Hastings, one of her ladies-in-waiting, getting into a carriage with Sir John Conroy, and a few months later she noticed that



Lady Hastings appeared pregnant. When Victoria approached Lady Hastings about this she claimed to be still a virgin. Victoria insisted upon a medical examination by her personal physician, who ascertained that although Lady Hastings was indeed swelling, she was indeed also a virgin. The swelling was an internal cancer. The story was leaked to the newspapers so that when a few months later Lady Hastings died of what was found to have been cancer of the liver, Victoria became very unpopular with the British public. Soon afterwards an attempt was made to kill Victoria while she was riding in her carriage in [London](#).



She was quite the target — further attempts would be made in 1842 (twice), 1849, 1850, 1872, and 1882.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

News items relating to the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN technology:

- In [London](#), the first commercial electric telegraph line was installed.
- The first electric clock was built, by Carl August Steinheil (1801-1870).
- A mechanism termed a “typographer” was developed, by which type on a semicircular frame could be turned to bring a desired letter to the printing point, and then, by means of a lever, be pressed against paper.

# LONDON

# LONDON

Several early events in the development of photography:

- The Daguerreotype photographic process was announced in France.



- Sir John Herschel coined the term “photograph” on analogy with the existing term “telegraph.” Telegraphy, photography.
- The first photograph was taken in the New World — of some buildings in Philadelphia.



- A negative/positive “photogenic” process was announced, by William Henry Fox Talbot. Only five minutes of exposure were necessary:



LONDON

LONDON



February: A Chartist Convention met in [London](#).

June 24, Monday: [Egyptian](#) forces routed Turkish forces at Nezib (Nizip), 100 kilometers north of Aleppo (Halab).

In England, [Thomas Carlyle](#) was the first Englishman to theorize the Saxon success, as due to innate racial superiority. He saw himself, a lowland Scott, as a Teuton, “a piece of the right Saxon stuff,” and he saw these Teutons like himself as the colonizers of the earth precisely because they were the saviors of the earth. I’m your great white hope, I’m God’s gift to you — best you hold still so’s I don’t need to whop you:

And yet, if this small rim of Europe is overpeopled, does not everywhere else a whole vacant Earth as it were, call to us, Come and till me, come and reap me!





# LONDON

# LONDON

This racist genocidalist wrote to [Waldo Emerson](#), on this date, about the possibility that it might be [Boston](#), or New-York, rather than [London](#), that would become the great *Wen* at which “all the Saxons” would assemble, upon which they could center their world of progress and development and civilization and great white “All *Saxondom*” race-soul. He found a sympathetic ear, of course, because Emerson was a fellow believer in **worth**.<sup>105</sup>

Rosetta Douglass, the 1st child of Anna Murray Douglass and Frederick Douglass, was “born free” in [New Bedford](#).<sup>106</sup>



Or, at least, this is the official date proclaimed by the family: notice that June 24, 1839 is nine months and a week subsequent to the wedding ceremony and honeymoon, and note also that in the era before state-issued birth certificates, there was quite a bit of opportunity for creative reconstruction of family history. There are records that white persons in Douglass’s audience would amuse themselves, and perhaps others, by raising frank questions about Rosetta, suggesting that Anna was probably pregnant at the time of her wedding and that Rosetta was therefore possibly an illegitimate child.

(Poor little worthless dark Rosetta, in accordance with the racist theories that [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Waldo Emerson](#) were corresponding about on this very day of her birth –read them and weep– in this world there was to be a *Wen* for all worthies like them who were “of the right Saxon stuff” but there was to be no *Wen* for her!)<sup>107</sup>

105. If you have begun to suspect I maybe am suggesting that what [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Waldo Emerson](#) were up to was the formation of a 19th-Century [Nazism](#), and that Emerson was a full co-conspirator in advancing what he himself termed “the best stock in the world” through genocide, then you’re paying attention. (If you didn’t know this about this gentleman, then you’ve obviously been paying attention to the Emersonians.)



“Emersonians are all alike; every Thoreauvian is Thoreauvian in his or her own way.”  
– Austin Meredith



106. “Born free” means about as much in this context, as it does in the context of a lion cub on the veldt, since in both cases white hunters might at any time trap the family, with total impunity and clearness of conscience, and carry it away. Nevertheless, even when **free** does not mean **free from fear**, it does mean something.



LONDON

LONDON

November 23, Saturday: During this year Queen Victoria's cousin, [Prince Albert](#) of Saxe-Coburg, had been visiting [London](#), and Victoria had been falling in love with the guy. Although he initially had doubts about such a relationship, on this date [Queen Victoria](#) was able to publicly announce an engagement to be wed.



The couple would wed in February 1840 and then during the following 18 years of royal wedded bliss Albert would inflict 9 childbirths upon his queen — while meanwhile her personal bodyguards would be thwarting 4 more assassination attempts.

107. If you have begun to suspect I maybe am suggesting that what [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Waldo Emerson](#) were up to was the formation of a 19th-Century [Nazism](#), and that Emerson was a full co-conspirator in advancing what he himself termed “the best stock in the world” through genocide, then you’re paying attention.  
(If you didn’t know this about this gentleman, then you’ve obviously been paying attention to Emersonians.)



“Emersonians are all alike; every Thoreauvian  
is Thoreauvian in his or her own way.”  
— Austin Meredith





HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

1840

In [London](#), construction of the new Houses of Parliament, which had been consumed by fire on October 16, 1834, was completed by Barry and Pugin.





LONDON

LONDON

Things were proceeding swimmingly, on Jamaica:

**“EMANCIPATION IN THE ... INDIES....”**: Sir Charles Metcalfe, the new governor of Jamaica, in his address to the Assembly, expressed himself to that late exasperated body in these terms. “All those who are acquainted with the state of the island, know that our emancipated population are as free, as independent in their conduct, as well-conditioned, as much in the enjoyment of abundance, and as strongly sensible of the blessings of liberty, as any that we know of in any country. All disqualifications and distinctions of color have ceased; men of all colors have equal rights in law, and an equal footing in society, and every man’s position is settled by the same circumstances which regulate that point in other free countries, where no difference of color exists. It may be asserted, without fear of denial, that the former slaves of Jamaica are now as secure in all social rights, as freeborn Britons.” He further describes the erection of numerous churches, chapels, and schools, which the new population required, and adds that more are still demanded. The legislature, in their reply, echo the governor’s statement, and say, “The peaceful demeanor of the emancipated population redounds to their own credit, and affords a proof of their continued comfort and prosperity.”

[Friend Elizabeth Fry](#) started a training school for nurses in [London](#)’s Guy’s Hospital. Fry nurses wore their own uniform and were expected to tend to their patients spiritual as well as their physical needs. Florence Nightingale would write to Friend Elizabeth and relate that she had influenced her in regard to the training of nurses, and when she went overseas during the Crimean War, she took with her a group of Fry nurses to attend ill and wounded soldiers.

In [London](#), Rowland Hill introduced the penny post.

In Stoke Newington near [London](#), Abney Park cemetery opened.

On Old Brompton Road in [London](#), Brompton Cemetery opened.

In [London](#), Nunhead Cemetery opened.

In [London](#), Princess’s Theatre opened at 73 Oxford Street.

Opening of the [London](#) & Blackwall Railway from The Minories to Brunswick Dock at Blackwall.

At Pentonville in [London](#), the building of a model prison began.

The full length of [London](#) & Southampton Railway was opened.





## LONDON

## LONDON

William Harrison Ainsworth's THE TOWER OF LONDON.



SORDELLO, by Robert Browning, was published in [London](#).



William Henry Bartlett was touring our continent from 1839 into 1842 and posting sketches to be engraved on steel plates. Some of these appeared in AMERICAN SCENERY, published in [London](#) during this year.

In [London](#), [Giuseppe Mazzini](#) combined with Giuseppe Lamberti in Paris to revive the [Young Italy](#) movement. He became acquainted with [Thomas Carlyle](#) and [Jane Welsh Carlyle](#). James Bogardus, while on vacation in [Italy](#) “contemplating rich architectural designs of antiquity,” conceived the idea of emulating them in a novel material: cast iron.



LONDON

LONDON

James Pierrepont Greaves wrote to [Bronson Alcott](#) from England. [Harriet Martineau](#) had taken Miss [Elizabeth Palmer Peabody](#)'s RECORD OF MR. ALCOTT'S SCHOOL<sup>108</sup> back to [London](#) with her, and had been showing it around as an example of the bad things she had found in America, and Greaves had seen this book



### RECORD OF A SCHOOL

and instead of being dismayed by it — was fascinated. In this era of hopelessly high postage rates, when people were writing on tissue paper and were over-writing their left-to-right lines with bottom-to-top lines in order to save on postage weight, the intercontinental letter which Greaves would post to Alcott would be all of 30 pages long. Greaves was translating the works of [Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi](#) into English and had for a time been associated with Robert Dale Owen in the Infant School Society. He believed that the world was midway on a journey toward what he termed Love Spirit, and that this unfolding spirit could manifest itself in lives only through people's **being**, never their mere **doing**.

*Spirit alone can whole.*

Note that these English love-enthusiasts, although it appeared they were on the same road as Alcott, were in actuality going in the opposite direction. For Alcott, the world was good and life in the world was to be appreciated as a gift. For these people, the world was evil, propagation was evil, and life itself was to be regarded as an insult and an injury. Nevertheless, Alcott House in England was doing well, and the people there, who had come to think of Bronson as “the Concord [Plato](#),” were even suggesting to Alcott in Concord that he should come and be their Director.

### THE ALCOTT FAMILY

[Waldo Emerson](#)'s “Thoughts on Modern Literature” in [THE DIAL](#) praised [Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi](#)

108. [Elizabeth Palmer Peabody](#). RECORD OF MR. ALCOTT'S SCHOOL, EXEMPLIFYING THE PRINCIPLES AND METHODS OF MORAL CULTURE. Boston, New-York, Philadelphia: James Munroe and Company, 1835, 208 pages (2d edition 1836, Boston, New-York: Russell, Shattuck and Company, 198 pages; 3d edition 1874, Boston: Roberts Brothers)



LONDON

LONDON

(see **boldface**) as a change agent:

The favorable side of this research and love of facts is the bold and systematic criticism, which has appeared in every department of literature. From Wolf's attack upon the authenticity of the Homeric Poems, dates a new epoch in learning. Ancient history has been found to be not yet settled. It is to be subjected to common sense. It is to be cross examined. It is to be seen, whether its traditions will consist not with universal belief, but with universal experience. Niebuhr has sifted Roman history by the like methods. Heeren has made good essays towards ascertaining the necessary facts in the Grecian, Persian, Assyrian, Egyptian, Ethiopic, Carthaginian nations. English history has been analyzed by Turner, Hallam, Brodie, Lingard, Palgrave. Goethe has gone the circuit of human knowledge, as Lord Bacon did before him, writing True or False on every article. Bentham has attempted the same scrutiny in reference to Civil Law. **Pestalozzi out of a deep love undertook the reform of education.** The ambition of Coleridge in England embraced the whole problem of philosophy; to find, that is, a foundation in thought for everything that existed in fact. The German philosophers, Schelling, Kant, Fichte, have applied their analysis to nature and thought with an antique boldness. There can be no honest inquiry, which is not better than acquiescence. Inquiries, which once looked grave and vital no doubt, change their appearance very fast, and come to look frivolous beside the later queries to which they gave occasion.

Spring: [François Pierre Guillaume Guizot](#) accepted the post of French ambassador to [London](#), and shortly afterward Thiers succeeded to the ministry of foreign affairs. The professor would be received with distinction by [Queen Victoria](#), and by British society. He would be able to persuade the British to return [Napoleon's](#) corpse to France.<sup>109</sup>

109. Napoleon had died of stomach cancer after five years on St. Helena and his corpse, minus the penis, had been underground there, at this point, for some two decades. When dug up, the corpse would be discovered to be still in pretty fair condition. The frigate that would bring it back toward France, *La Belle Poule*, would be specially painted black to mark the solemnity of the occasion. That severed penis, it seems, now belongs to an American urologist, Dr. John Kingsley Lattimer, who bid \$38,000 for it at an auction.

LONDON



LONDON

**QUARTER CARD OF DISCIPLINE AND STUDIES IN MR. ALCOTT'S SCHOOL FOR THE SPRING TERM CURRENT 1836.**

**THE TUITION AND DISCIPLINE ARE ADDRESSED IN DUE PROPORTION TO THE THREEFOLD NATURE OF CHILDHOOD.**

		<b>THE IMAGINATIVE FACULTY.</b>		<b>THE RATIONAL FACULTY.</b>		
		<b>MEANS OF ITS DIRECT CULTURE.</b>		<b>MEANS OF ITS DIRECT CULTURE.</b>		
		<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Spelling and Reading.</li> <li>2. Writing and Sketching from Nature.</li> <li>3. Pictorial Geography.</li> <li>4. Writing Journals and Epistles.</li> <li>5. Illustrating Words.</li> <li>6. Listening to Readings.</li> <li>7. Conversation.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Defining Words.</li> <li>2. Analyzing Speech.</li> <li>3. Self-Analysis.</li> <li>4. Arithmetic.</li> <li>5. Study of the HUMAN BODY.</li> <li>6. Reasonings on Conduct.</li> <li>7. Discipline.</li> </ol>			
<i>The Subjects of Study and Means of Discipline are disposed through the Week in the following general Order.</i>						
TIME.	SUNDAY.	TUESDAY.	WEDNESDAY.	THURSDAY.	FRIDAY.	SATURDAY.
IX	Sacred READINGS with Conversations.	STUDYING Geography and Sketching Maps in Journals.	STUDYING THE GOSPEL and Writing in Journals.	STUDYING Parsing Lesson and Writing in Journals.	PARAPHRASING Text of Readings and Writing in Journals.	COMPLETING Account of Week's Studies in Journals.
X	Listening to Services at CHURCH and Reading BOOKS from School Library or others at Home.	RECITATIONS in Geography with Pictorial Readings and Conversations.	READINGS and Conversations on SPIRIT as displayed in the Life of CHRIST.	ANALYSING Speech on Written and Vocal Tablets with Illustrative Conversations.	READINGS with Illustrative Conversations on the Sense of the Text.	READINGS from Works of Genius with Applications and Conversations.
XI						
XII		DRAWING FROM NATURE in Journals with Mr. Graeter.	CONVERSATIONS on the HUMAN BODY and its Culture.	COMPOSING and Writing Epistles in Journals.	STUDYING Arithmetic with Demonstrations in Journals.	REVIEW of Journals Week's Conduct and Studies.
I						
III		STUDYING Latin and Writing in Journals.	RECREATIONS and Duties At Home.	STUDYING Latin with Recitations.	STUDYING Latin and Writing in Journals.	RECREATIONS and Duties At Home.
IV						

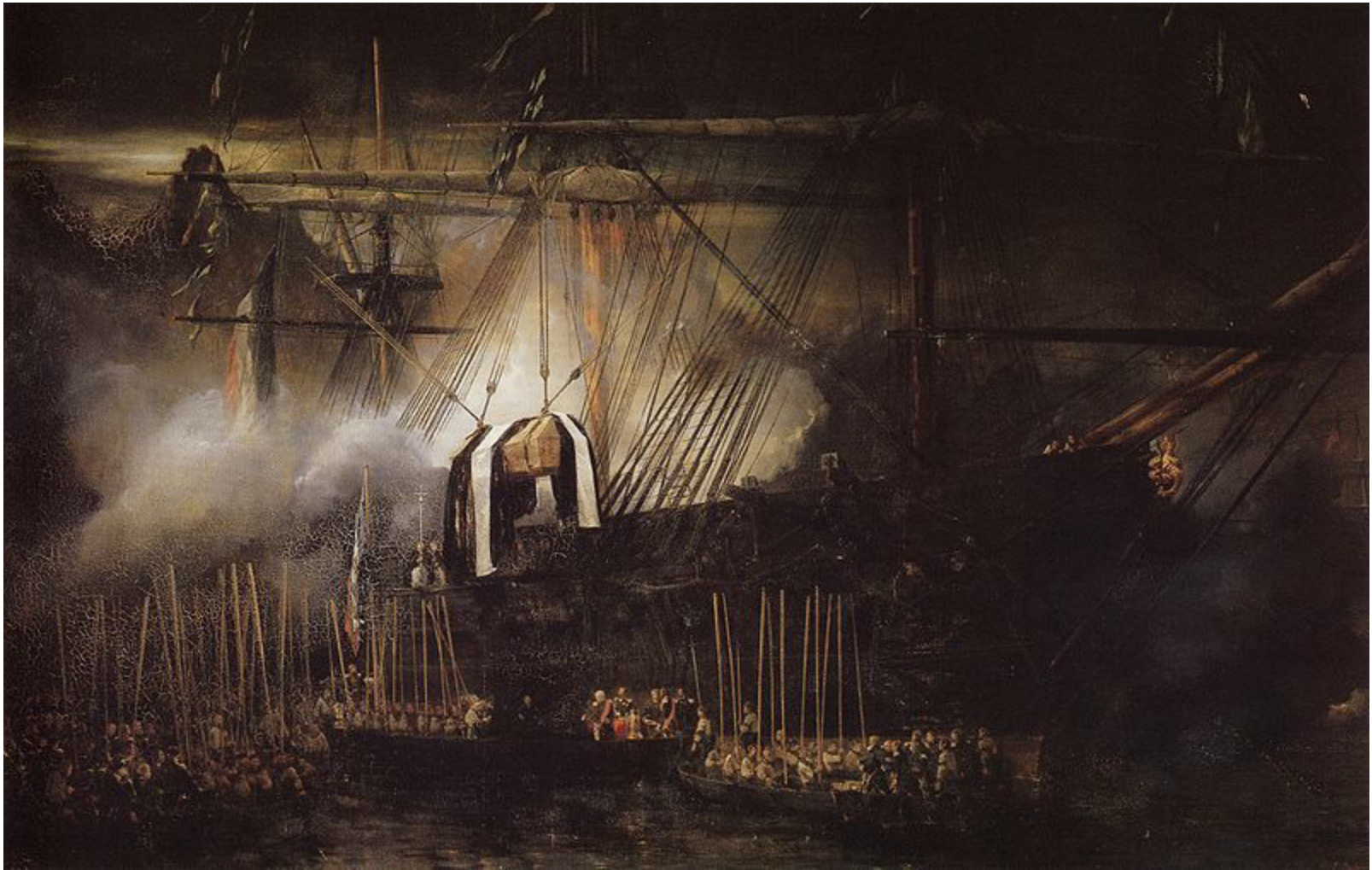
**RECREATION ON THE COMMON OR IN THE ANTE-ROOM.**

**INTERMISSION FOR REFRESHMENT AND RECREATION.**

TEMPLE No. 7, MARCH 1st 1836.

LONDON

LONDON





[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

June: The World's Anti-Slavery Convention was held in [London](#), but excluded women participants (the American abolitionists Lucretia Mott and Elizabeth Cady Stanton, along with all the other women, were barred from participating in the meeting, and were only allowed to observe from a balcony, and at that from behind a curtain — this snub would cause them to hold a women's rights convention upon their return to America). For that reason, Boston abolitionist William Lloyd Garrison refused to attend. The US antislavery movement has split into two factions in the past year largely due to Garrison's advocacy of women's rights, including their right to participate in the antislavery movement.

[FEMINISM](#)

James Gillespie Birney had not refused to attend and acted as a vice-president of this convention.



Charles Lenox Remond had not refused to attend and, afterward, would make a lecture tour of Great Britain



LONDON

LONDON

and Ireland.



Early in June, the executive committee of the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society had commissioned the artist [Benjamin Robert Haydon](#) to produce a painting to commemorate the Worldwide Anti-Slavery Convention, which was to take place at the Freemasons' Tavern in London later that month. The painting, produced in 1846, would be a critical and commercial failure: Haydon would need to include an enormous number of individual portraits –many painted on the basis of sketches he had been forced to take at great speed– resulting in monotonous rows of curiously disembodied heads (for whatever it is worth, the large canvas can be inspected at the National Portrait Gallery in London). In the foreground there is an element which the painter says he intended as an affirmation of the ideals of the anti-slavery movement:

A liberated slave, now a delegate, is looking up to [Friend Thomas] Clarkson with deep interest, and the hand of a friend is resting with affection on his arm, in fellowship and protection; this is the point of interest in the picture, and illustrative of the object in painting it – the African sitting by the intellectual European, in equality and intelligence, whilst the patriarch of the cause points to heaven as to whom



he must be grateful.



(Actually, the artist who created this piece of visual propaganda would need to cast about among the delegates to find someone who would be willing to allow himself to be portrayed as a white man seated next to a black man, and then cast about among the delegates, to find someone who would be willing to allow himself to be portrayed as placing his reassuring white hand on the arm of the black man — there would be considerable discomfort, and refusals, before there would be volunteers for these dutiful postings.)

At one point the Reverend [William Adam](#) had had a post created for him at [Harvard College](#), as a Professor of Oriental Literature at a reward of \$1,000 per year for five years. However, when he had gone off to attend this World's Anti-Slavery Convention after a single semester, he had resigned this post which had brought for him "a period of great mental unhappiness." After this antislavery meeting in London, the Reverend would remain in England as editor of the [British Indian Advocate](#), the journal of this British India Society, and his family would come from Boston to join him there. Upon return to the United States, he would consider joining the Brook Farm society before moving to [Northampton](#).



## LONDON

## LONDON

January 6, Monday: Fanny Burney died in [London](#) at the age of 88. She had survived a full 28 years after her successful mastectomy operation.

Charles Stearns Wheeler replied from Cambridge that he could not accept [Henry Thoreau](#)'s invitation to lecture on Wednesday night at the Concord Lyceum — but that [Richard Henry Dana, Jr.](#), then attending Harvard Law School, would come instead.

Mr. Forsyth of the US Department of State wrote to Mr. Holabird, the US Attorney for the District of Connecticut, at New Haven, in regard to the Africans of [La Amistad](#) (26th Congress., 1st sess., 1840. H. Doc. 185):

Mr. Forsyth to Mr. Holabird.  
DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
Washington, January 6, 1840.

SIR: Your letter of the 20th ultimo was duly received, and has been laid before the President [President Martin Van Buren]. The Spanish minister having applied to this department for the use of a vessel of the United States, in the event of the decision of the circuit court in the case of the Amistad being favorable to his former application, to convey the negroes to Cuba, for the purpose of being delivered over to the authorities of that island, the President has, agreeably to your suggestion, taken in connexion with the request of the Spanish minister, ordered a vessel [the USS [Grampus](#)] to be in readiness to receive the negroes from the custody of the marshal as soon as their delivery shall have been ordered by the court. As the request of the Spanish minister for the delivery of the negroes to the authorities of Cuba has, for one of its objects, that those people should have an opportunity of proving, before the tribunals of the island, the truth of the allegations made in their behalf in the course of the proceedings before the circuit court that they are not slaves, the President, desirous of affording the Spanish courts every facility that may be derived from this country towards a fair and full investigation of all the circumstances, and particularly of the allegation referred to with regard to the real condition of the negroes, has directed that Lieutenants Gedney and Meade be directed to proceed to Cuba, for the purpose of giving their testimony in any proceedings that may be instituted there in the premises; and that complete records of all those which have been had before the circuit court of your district, including the evidence taken in the cause, be, with the same view, furnished to the Spanish colonial authorities. In obedience to this last mentioned order, you will cause to be prepared an authentic copy of the records of the court in the case, and of all the documents and evidence connected with it, so as to have it ready to be handed over to the commander of the vessel which is to take out the negroes, who will be instructed as to the disposition he is to make of them.

With regard to the schooner Amistad, which the Spanish minister represents not to be in a condition to be sent to sea, and the goods found on board as part of her cargo, as the presumption is that the court will decree the same disposition of them as of the negroes, they are to remain in the custody of the marshal, to be delivered over to such person as the Spanish minister may appoint; subject, however, in case of their being sold in the United States, to the legal demands of the custom-house upon them.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,  
JOHN FORSYTH

W. S. HOLABIRD, Esq.,  
Att'y U.S. for Dist. of Conn., New Haven.



## LONDON

## LONDON

April 7, Tuesday: The Whig government in [London](#) survived a Tory assault led by Sir Robert Peel, based on the immorality of helping [Chinese](#) sustain a drug habit that was, in their own nation, illegal. The successful defense of the government's secret conduct was based on the principle of free trade, that the Chinese people had a right to purchase whatever they were "disposed to buy," and what "other people were disposed to sell them" — even if whatever that was might be an enormously profitable but enormously dangerous substance such as [opium](#).<sup>110</sup>

May: William Lloyd Garrison, [Friend Lucretia Mott](#), Wendell Phillips, Maria Weston Chapman, Nathaniel Peabody Rogers, Ann Greene Phillips, and Charles Lenox Remond sailed for [London](#) and the World Anti-Slavery Convention. On the first day of the convention, however, the vote was that the female delegates would not be permitted to vote, whereupon all the Garrisonian immediatists boycotted the convention.



While Mr. Rogers was in London, in attendance upon the "World's Anti-Slavery Convention," in 1840, he was careful to go upon the ground at Smithfield, -now a cattle market- that was sanctified, in his sight, and that of all men who know where true greatness lies, by the martyrdom of his illustrious ancestor [John Rogers].



*In 1840, a World's Anti-slavery Convention was called in London. Women from Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, were delegates to that convention. I was one of the number; but, on our arrival in England, our credentials were not accepted because we were women. We were, however, treated with great courtesy and attention, as strangers, and as women, were admitted to chosen seats as spectators and listeners, while our right of membership was denied - we were voted out. This brought the Woman question more into view, and an increase of interest in the subject has been the result. In this work, too, I have engaged heart and hand, as my labors, travels, and public discourses evince. The misrepresentation, ridicule, and abuse heaped upon this, as well as other reforms, do not, in the least, deter me from my duty. To those, whose name is cast out as evil for the truth's sake, it is a small thing to be judged of man's judgement.*

FEMINISM

In a speech to the Anti-Slavery Convention in London, [Friend Arnold Buffum](#) of [Providence, Rhode Island](#) would charge that a woman had been denied membership in the Society of Friends in Philadelphia because she was black, and it would seem that in all likelihood he was making reference to Sarah Douglass's account of how her mother had been encouraged not to apply for membership. In this speech Friend Arnold indicated that the practice of asking blacks to sit aside, in special seats, still was continuing among American Friends.)

110. On our contemporary American political scene, this stance is known as libertarianism.



LONDON

LONDON

1841

In [London](#), the Hippodrome racecourse in Ladbroke Grove closed.

In [London](#), Jay's Mourning Warehouse opened at 247-9 Oxford Street.

In [London](#), Kew Gardens opened to the public.

The [London](#) Library opened at 49 Pall Mall.

In [London](#), Astley's Amphitheatre burned.

In [London](#), for the first time ever, a photograph appeared in a newspaper.

The population of [London](#) was about 2.24 million; Paris 935,000; Berlin 300,000.

Less than 13% of the US population of 17 million lived in cities with populations greater than 8,000.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

[William Dicks](#) engraved illustrations on wood for Charles Knight's [LONDON](#).



### CHARLES KNIGHT, LONDON

May 7, Friday: [Thomas Barnes](#) died. He had remained the editor of [The Times](#) to his death. [John Delane](#), who became the new editor, would need to wait until [John Walter II](#) also was dead, before being able to obtain full control over the newspaper. Delane would attempt to maintain Barnes's policy of political independence.

October: A fire broke out in the Bowyer Tower of the Tower of London, which, if I mistake not, was housing a museum of medieval long bows.<sup>111</sup> Hand operated fire engines were almost useless due to the lack of a large water supply. The Bowyer Tower was lost and sparks started fires on the roof of the Grand Storehouse. For half an hour or more soldiers carried valuable pieces to safety, until the roof collapsed.

[LONDON](#)[TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS](#)





LONDON

LONDON

111. The offensive gesture of the raised first and second fingers, with the back of the hand forward, allegedly came from the French practice that whenever they captured an English bowman they would sever the two fingers with which he would pull back a bow string. (During WWII, [Winston Churchill](#) would modify this gesture by making it with palm forward and fingers separate.)





LONDON

LONDON

1842

In [London](#), Fleet and Marshalsea prison abolished.

In [London](#), Pentonville Prison opened.

Health reformer Edwin Chadwick published his Sanitary Report.

Children's Employment Commission Report was published.

1st issue of the [Illustrated London News](#).

In [London](#), Primrose Hill opened to the public.

Queen Victoria traveled by train, from Windsor to Paddington.

In [London](#), Mudie's Library founded in Red Lion Square.

In [London](#), building began on new Royal Exchange.

In [London](#), railing on Monument raised to prevent suicides.

Returning to England, Sir [George Back](#) began a comfortable life in [London](#) society. He would maintain an active interest in Arctic exploration. He would oppose the choice of [Sir John Franklin](#) as commander of the 1845 expedition on grounds of his age and would encourage James Ross to accept the appointment.

The Geological Survey was established in Montréal. Topographic survey to provide geological base maps was begun.

Adolphus Lee Lewes was the 1st person to be formally employed as a surveyor in British Columbia. He was hired by the Hudson's Bay Company to map the Company's new establishment at Fort Victoria. He produced a map titled "Ground Plan of portion of Vancouver Island selected for New Establishment taken by James Douglas, Esq." This map, dated 1842, is the earliest known example of map making by a land surveyor on Vancouver Island.

CARTOGRAPHY





## LONDON

## LONDON

The Times of [London](#) reported from Lambeth Magistrate's Court on the case of the Misses Reynolds, daughters of a "major in the 5th West [Indian](#) Regiment" who had "died leaving his family without a single shilling" who had, as they had become reliant upon the wages they received for shirt-making, applied to this magistrate for relief when they found themselves reduced to "making shirts at 11/2 d each; and the very utmost they could earn at the work, for ten hours each was 41/2d each." The benevolent magistrate of this court, George Norton, gave them "a half sovereign out of the poor box, and some silver from his private purse," sent the court messenger to their house to make further enquiries, and was making an appeal to the public: "he had very little doubt that from a ... feeling of philanthropy many ... would rather go without a shirt than encourage a system which was if possible worse than [slavery](#) viz. one entailing misery and starvation."

Thoreau made a reference to India in an undated entry in his journal, and since we can identify this entry as having been made roughly in the period 1842-1844, I will arbitrarily insert the undated entry at this point in the Kouroo Contexture:



1842-1844; Journal 2, page 79: The present — is the instant work and near process of living — and will be found in the last analysis to be nothing more nor less than digestion - sometimes, it is true, it is indigestion. ... In some happier moment when more sap flows in the withered stalk of our life — Syria and India stretch away from our present as they do in history.



## LONDON

## LONDON

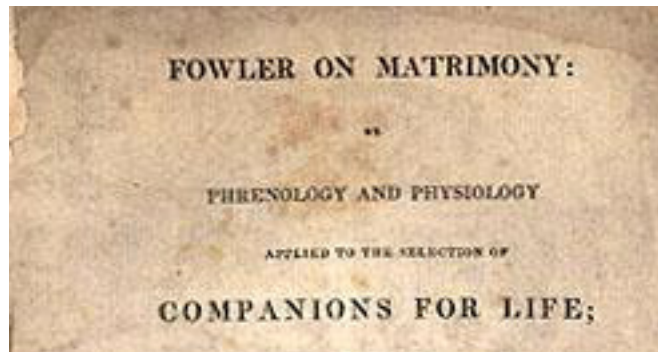
At Ruprecht Karl University in Heidelberg, [George Combe](#) delivered a course of 22 lectures on [phrenology](#), in the German language. He traveled in Europe, studying the management of schools, prisons, and asylums.

Another great schism arose at a meeting of the [Phrenological](#) Association in London, when W. Engeldue declared that [phrenology](#) proved materialism to be true. What's this spiritual bullshit — thoughts and emotions arise in brains, which are material objects!

The Sheffield [Phrenological](#) Society was established.

A Christian [Phrenological](#) Society was established by John Epps and J. Hawkins in London.

A practical (that is, practicing) phrenologist, Orson Squires Fowler, published the booklet FOWLER ON MATRIMONY: OR [PHRENOLOGY](#) AND PHYSIOLOGY APPLIED TO THE SELECTION OF COMPANIONS FOR LIFE; INCLUDING DIRECTIONS TO THE MARRIED FOR LIVING TOGETHER AFFECTIONATELY AND HAPPILY:



Orson say: compatibility and incompatibility are to be foreseen in the bumps on your heads:



[Queen Victoria](#) was 1st delivered by rail from Windsor to [London](#):

Let the great world spin for ever

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

LONDON

LONDON

down the ringing grooves of change.  
– Alfred, Lord Tennyson,  
"Locksley Hall"  
published in this year 1842



[Professor George Long](#) was named as professor of Latin at University College in [London](#), in succession to his friend Thomas Hewitt Key (until 1846). He wrote all the articles on Roman law for Dr. William Smith's [DICTIONARY OF GREEK AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES](#). Between this year and 1844 he would be in charge of editing the letter "A" comprising the initial seven volumes of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge's [BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY](#).



## LONDON

## LONDON

Ice from the ponds of New England began to arrive in England. The first cargos were brought over not by the [Frederic Tudor](#) firm from Fresh Pond in Cambridge but by Gage, Hittinger & Company and then by the Wenham Lake Ice Company, both of Boston. A large block of [ice](#) from the lake near Wenham, Massachusetts was presented to [Queen Victoria](#) and [Prince Albert](#) at Windsor, and the royals exclaimed in public over the purity and clarity of the ice and allowed it to be generally known that they were arranging for a regular supply for themselves.<sup>112</sup>

Completion of the Wapping tunnel under the Thames River below [London](#). “Wapping” merely refers to the wharves of London. How come you didn’t know that? The tunnel engineered under the Thames River by Marc Isambard Brunel between 1825 and this year, which was the 1st tunneling ever done underwater except by worms, connected Wapping and Rotherhithe, which would otherwise be unconnected. This Thames Tunnel is now a part of the Metropolitan Line of the London Underground, which means that you may enjoy it at your leisure. It is 1,506 feet in length and 23 feet by 37 feet in bore, so you can close your eyes and imagine that for the longest time this was the biggest bore of any tunnel made through soft ground. Or, you may close your eyes and imagine that it is the 20th Century and you are traveling under the Channel in a new Chunnel through the chalk connecting England and France, which would otherwise be unconnected. Readers of Charles Dickens’s 1849 *DAVID COPPERFIELD* will remember Wapping as the spot at which Martha Endell the soiled dove committed herself to the garbage-laden Thames. (For an illustration, refer to the “Wapping” painting — the

112. After the assassination attempt of 1839, two attempts would be made on [Queen Victoria](#)’s life during this year, and then attempts would be made in 1849, 1850, 1872, and 1882. However, to the best of our knowledge, nobody ever made an attempt at her life by stabbing her with an icicle.



LONDON

LONDON

most famous one done by Whistler.)

THE SCARLET LETTER: Furthermore, on the left hand as you enter the front door, is a certain room or office, about fifteen feet square, and of a lofty height, with two of its arched windows commanding a view of the aforesaid dilapidated wharf, and the third looking across a narrow lane, and along a portion of Derby Street. All three give glimpses of the shops of grocers, block-makers, slop-sellers, and ship-chandlers, around the doors of which are generally to be seen, laughing and gossiping, clusters of old salts, and such other wharf-rats as haunt the Wapping of a seaport. The room itself is cobwebbed, and dingy with old paint; its floor is strewn with grey sand, in a fashion that has elsewhere fallen into long disuse; and it is easy to conclude, from the general slovenliness of the place, that this is a sanctuary into which womankind, with her tools of magic, the broom and mop, has very infrequent access. In the way of furniture, there is a stove with a voluminous funnel; an old pine desk with a three-legged stool beside it; two or three wooden-bottom chairs, exceedingly decrepit and infirm; and - not to forget the library - on some shelves, a score or two of volumes of the Acts of Congress, and a bulky Digest of the Revenue laws. A tin pipe ascends through the ceiling, and forms a medium of vocal communication with other parts of the edifice. And here, some six months ago - pacing from corner to corner, or lounging on the long-legged tool, with his elbow on the desk, and his eyes wandering up and down the columns of the morning newspaper - you might have recognised, honoured reader, the same individual who welcomed you into his cheery little study, where the sunshine glimmered so pleasantly through the willow branches on the western side of the Old Manse. But now, should you go thither to seek him, you would inquire in vain for the Locofoco Surveyor. The besom of reform hath swept him out of office, and a worthier successor wears his dignity and pockets his emoluments.



January 21, Friday: Representative John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts presented to the US House of Representatives a petition from Habersham County GA demanding that he be removed as chair of the House's Committee on Foreign Affairs. This petition alleged that Representative Adams had a "monomania" in regard to the treatment accorded in America to persons of color.



In a [London](#) street, a man attempting to gun down Prime Minister Sir Robert Peel mistakenly gunned down instead Peel's private secretary Edward Drummond.



LONDON

LONDON

April 12, day: A convention of the National Charter Association took place in [London](#).

Richard Wagner and his wife arrived in Dresden where he was to assist in rehearsals for Rienzi.

The initial organizational meeting for the New York Philharmonic Society was chaired by Anthony Philip Heinrich.

[Frederick Douglass](#) spoke in Wrentham MA.



Lord Ashburton wrote to [Albert Gallatin](#):

*LORD ASHBURTON to ALBERT GALLATIN*

*WASHINGTON, April 12, 1842*

*DEAR MR. GALLATIN,*

*My first destination was to approach America through New York, but the winds decided otherwise, and I was landed at Annapolis. In one respect only this was a disappointment, and a serious one. I should have much wished to seek you out in your retreat to renew an old and highly valued acquaintance, and I believe and hope I may add, friendship; to talk over with you the Old and New World, their follies and their wisdom, their present and bygone actors, all of which nobody understands so well as you do, and, what is more rare, nobody that has crossed my passage in life has appeared to me to judge with the same candid impartiality. This pleasure of meeting you is, I trust, only deferred. I shall, if I live to accomplish my work here,*



LONDON

LONDON

*certainly not leave the country without an attempt to find you out and to draw a little wisdom from the best well, though it may be too late for my use in the work I have in hand and very much at heart.*

*You will probably be surprised at my undertaking this task at my period of life, and when I am left to my own thoughts I am sometimes surprised myself at my rashness. People here stare when I tell them that I listened to the debates in Congress on Mr. Jay's treaty in 1795, and seem to think that some antediluvian has come amongst them out of his grave. The truth is that I was tempted by my great anxiety in the cause, and the extreme peace between our countries. The latter circumstance induced my political friends to press this appointment upon me, and with much hesitation, founded solely upon my health and age, I yielded. In short, here I am. My reception has been everything I could expect or wish; but your experience will tell you that little can be inferred from this until real business is entered upon. I can only say that it shall not be my fault if we do not continue to live on better terms than we have lately done, and, if I do not understand the present very anomalous state of parties here, or misinterpret public opinion generally, there appears to be no class of politicians of any respectable character indisposed to peace with us on reasonable terms. I expect and desire to obtain no other, and my present character of a diplomatist is so new to me that I know no other course but candour and plain dealing. The most inexpert protocolist would beat me hollow at such work. I rely on your good wishes, my dear sir, though I have nothing else, and that you will believe me unfeignedly yours,  
ASHBURTON*

May 13, day: Arthur Seymour Sullivan was born in Lambeth, [London](#), the second of two children born to Thomas Sullivan, clarinetist at the Royal Surrey Theater, and Mary Clementina Coghlan, a teacher.

May 14, Saturday: The Illustrated [London](#) News began publication. This would be the first newspaper to regularly illustrate news stories with woodcuts, photographs and drawings.

Poems by Alfred, Lord Tennyson was published. This included verses such as Le morte d'Arthur and Ulysses.

May 20, day: By command of the new King Friedrich Wilhelm IV, Les Huguenots by Giacomo Meyerbeer was given in Berlin.

Anton Rubinstein gave his first important performance in [London](#), at the Hanover Rooms. In attendance was the very popular Felix Mendelssohn.





LONDON

LONDON

June 6, Monday: [Frederick Douglass](#) spoke in Northbridge, Massachusetts.



Bronson Alcott's ship, the *Rosalind*, docked in [London](#). He would refer to the Tower of London as “a Golgotha” (this may have had less to do with the actual Tower than with himself personally, specifically with his own precarious emotional condition — for meanwhile, back in Boston, the unsold 750 copies of his *CONVERSATIONS ON THE GOSPELS* were being remaindered at \$0.<sup>05</sup>/pound for use in lining the insides of new trunks).

From this month into September Alcott would be having a number of discussions with his (male) English correspondents on the subject of celibacy, a word by which it seems they meant homosociality. One of their group, Henry Wright, had recently gotten the maid, Elizabeth Hardwick, with child, and had then gone off and married her, and they were very much upset with him for how he had betrayed them and betrayed their principles. Their principles, or rather the structure of rationalizations within which they expressed their hostility toward sex, and toward life in general, they could easily have learned from medieval Catharism with its horror of the body. Alcott was distressed at the hostility which these men directed toward sexuality in general, so utterly different from his own approach toward things. He would grow so distressed, in fact, that during one such discussion he would break down and cry.



LONDON

LONDON

1843

In [London](#), [The Economist](#) and [Sunday News of the World](#) began publication. The weekly circulation of the latter would exceed 6,000,000 within a year, making it the largest in the world.

[The Gardeners' Chronicle](#) contained an advertisement, "Three years ago, a mummy was unrolled in [London](#), and in its hand was a small bag of Wheat. Some grains of it were sown and vegetated. Its produce has again been sown ... and has produced an average of 38 ears or spikes for each grain sown. To be sold in packets of 10 grains each at £1 per packet...."

[WALDEN](#): When I ask for a garment of a particular form, my tailoress tells me gravely, "They do not make them so now," not emphasizing the "They" at all, as if she quoted an authority as impersonal as the Fates, and I find it difficult to get made what I want, simply because she cannot believe that I mean what I say, that I am so rash. When I hear this oracular sentence, I am for a moment absorbed in thought, emphasizing to myself each word separately that I may come at the meaning of it, that I may find out by what degree of consanguinity **They** are related to **me**, and what authority they may have in an affair which affects me so nearly; and, finally, I am inclined to answer her with equal mystery, and without any more emphasis on the "they," -"It is true, they did not make them so recently, but they do now." Of what use this measuring of me if she does not measure my character, but only the breadth of my shoulders, as it were a peg to hang the coat on? We worship not the Graces, nor the Parca, but Fashion. She spins and weaves and cuts with full authority. The head monkey at Paris puts on a traveller's cap, and all the monkeys in America do the same. I sometimes despair of getting any thing quite simple and honest done in this world by the help of men. They would have to be passed through a powerful press first, to squeeze their old notions out of them, so that they would not soon get upon their legs again, and then there would be some one in the company with a maggot in his head, hatched from an egg deposited there nobody knows when, for not even fire kills these things, and you would have lost your labor. Nevertheless, we will not forget that some Egyptian wheat is said to have been handed down to us by a mummy.

EGYPT

MARY MINOT



## LONDON

## LONDON

In [London](#), Nelson's column was erected in Trafalgar Square.

In [London](#), John Bennett Lawes began producing "superphosphate," the 1st artificial fertilizer. (In Baltimore, Maryland, in this year, the initial shipment of Peruvian guano arrived nearly two decades after this bird shit had received wide public notice in an [American Farmer](#) article by John Skinner. Such natural fertilizer would remain popular for only a couple of decades because by 1849 chemical fertilizers manufactured in the US would be coming onto the market.)

Lewis Tappan was a delegate to the World Peace Congress in [London](#).

An Ethnological Society was founded in [London](#), with James Cowles Prichard at its head, as a benevolent spin-off of a benevolent earlier Society for the Protection of Aborigines. Although, temporarily, people differing from us are lower, we may in our graciousness reach down and pull them up toward our own higher level through education, enculturation, and control.<sup>113</sup>

In a related moment at the Royal Zoological Gardens in Regent's Park, [Queen Victoria](#) watched as Jenny the orangutan made herself a cup of tea and drank it:

He is frightful & painfully and disagreeably human.

The Queen didn't need to form an Ethnological Society for the teaching of proper manners to the lower primates, as the Royal Zoological Gardens (Zoological as in Zoo) was already in existence.

March 25: Isambard Kingdom Brunel opened the 1st tunnel under the Thames River (the tunnel connected the Rotherhithe district on the one bank in [London](#) with the Wapping district on the other).



March 25, 1843: Yesterday I skated after a fox over the ice. Occasionally he sat on his haunches and barked at me like a young wolf. It made me think of the bear and her cubs mentioned by Captain Parry, I think. All brutes seem to have a genius for mystery, an Oriental aptitude for symbols and the language of signs; and this is the origin of Pilpay and Aesop. The fox manifested an almost human suspicion of mystery in my actions. While I skated directly after him, he cantered at the top of his speed; but when I stood still, though his fear was not abated, some strange but inflexible law of nature caused him to stop also, and sit again on his haunches. While I still stood motionless, he would go slowly a rod to one side, then sit and bark, then a rod to the other side, and sit and bark again, but did not retreat, as if spellbound. When, however, I commenced the pursuit again, he found himself released from his durance.

Plainly the fox belongs to a different order of things from that which reigns in the village. Our courts, though they off a bounty for his hide, and our pulpits, though they draw many a moral from his cunning, are in few senses contemporary with his free forest life.

ÆSOP

April: Opening of the display of [Chinese](#) artifacts of Nathan Dunn, at Hyde Park Corner in [London](#). Until May 1851, passers-by would be able to view a set of utensils intended for the smoking of [opium](#), and shoes intended for tiny bound feet.

113. It's for their own good, of course, which is why it is so iniquitous for them to attempt to resist. Catherine Hall has commented upon this cultural racist "belief in brotherhood and spiritual equality combined with an assumption of white superiority" in [WHITE, MALE AND MIDDLE-CLASS: EXPLORATIONS IN FEMINISM AND HISTORY](#) (Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992, page 214). In addition, Patrick Brantlinger has suggested in his [RULE OF DARKNESS: BRITISH LITERATURE AND IMPERIALISM, 1830-1914](#) (Ithaca NY: Cornell UP, 1988, page 174) that:

Paradoxically, abolitionism contained the seeds of empire.



## LONDON

## LONDON

May: “Went to [Judge [William Emerson](#)’s home “The Snuggery” at Castleton on] Staten Island, June, 1843, and returned in December, 1843, or to Thanksgiving.”<sup>114</sup> Immediately after arrival [Henry Thoreau](#) would come down with two and a half weeks of cold and bronchitis, then a month later he would have an attack of the family [narcolepsy](#). Passing back and forth on the ferry between New-York and Staten Island, Thoreau would have repeatedly passed the immigration center at [Castle Garden](#), a repurposed fortress structure which did not even as yet have a roof.<sup>115</sup> Thoreau would visit the picture gallery of the National Academy of Design, but his haunts on Manhattan Island would be the New York Society Library and the Mercantile Library, and his reading list has recently been investigated.



**W<sup>m</sup> Emerson**

It seems that [Thoreau](#) was reading in the Elizabethan and Jacobean poets (he would quote from [John Donne](#) on pages 137, 281, 310-11, and 352 of [A WEEK ON THE CONCORD AND MERRIMACK RIVERS](#), using two lines from “To the Countesse of Huntington” beginning with “That unripe side of earth,” one line from “The Second Anniversary,” and two lines from “The First Anniversary”).<sup>116</sup>

114. Thanksgiving, in November, according to the [Universal Traveller](#), was one of the occasions upon which traditionally apprentices “who are not permitted to visit their parental and rural homes more than twice in a year” were expected to travel home “to renew the bonds of affinity and affection under the paternal roof.”

115. Very little of what [Henry Thoreau](#) saw now remains, as the building has been demolished back to its 1811 appearance.

116. Notice that since Staten Island is formed from the extreme terminal moraine of the farthest reaching advance of the ice of our current Ice Age, and that since [Henry](#) did not venture beyond Staten Island prior to the publication of [WALDEN; OR, LIFE IN THE WOODS](#), in fact prior to the publication of [WALDEN](#) Thoreau had not once ever departed from the Walden Pond ice age landscape of detritus and erratic boulders! That landscape was in fact the sole landscape with which he had had any experience at all.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

During this month, or before the 8th of the following month, [Thoreau](#) visited Henry James, Sr. at 21 Washington Place, New-York. Please note that [William James](#) was one year old, and [Henry James, Jr.](#) an infant, for some commentators in their simplicity and great-manitis have assumed that the Henry James with whom Thoreau talked in 1843 was “the novelist Henry James.” If Thoreau did talk with the novelist Henry James on this occasion, the novelist Henry James did not respond in any sophisticated fashion and did not in later life remember having encountered this Transcendentalist writer. (Thoreau and James Sr. had a 3-hour conversation and, replaying their chat for the benefit of readers of a Boston newspaper many years later after having become a Swedenborgian mystic, this aristocat alleged that Thoreau had been “literally the most childlike, unconscious, and unblushing egotist it has ever been my fortune to encounter.”) Professor Walter Harding’s take on this meeting was that it transformed the city of New York for Thoreau: whereas previously he had been “ashamed of [his] eyes that beh[e]ld it,” the metropolis became by this visit to a cultivated gentleman’s home “naturalized and humanized.”

Later on in this year Henry James, Sr. took his family plus his wife’s sister Catherine Walsh on an extended trip to [London](#) and Paris.





LONDON

LONDON

1844

J.M.W. Turner painted “Rail, Steam, and Speed — The Great Western Railway,” depicting the 200-mile line between [London](#) and Birmingham, England that had been constructed by Brunel between 1834 and 1838. The painting is now in the National Gallery at London.



When a railroad threatened to provide inexpensive access to Windermere in the Lake District of England, [William Wordsworth](#), Poet Laureate of England, rose up in protest. Why? One suspects that the cult of scenery was an important marker of one’s social standing, and that he correctly perceived that this marker would be being cheapened by the introduction of people of more moderate means.

In [London](#), new Royal Exchange building opened.

In [London](#), an Association for Promoting Cleanliness Amongst the Poor was founded.

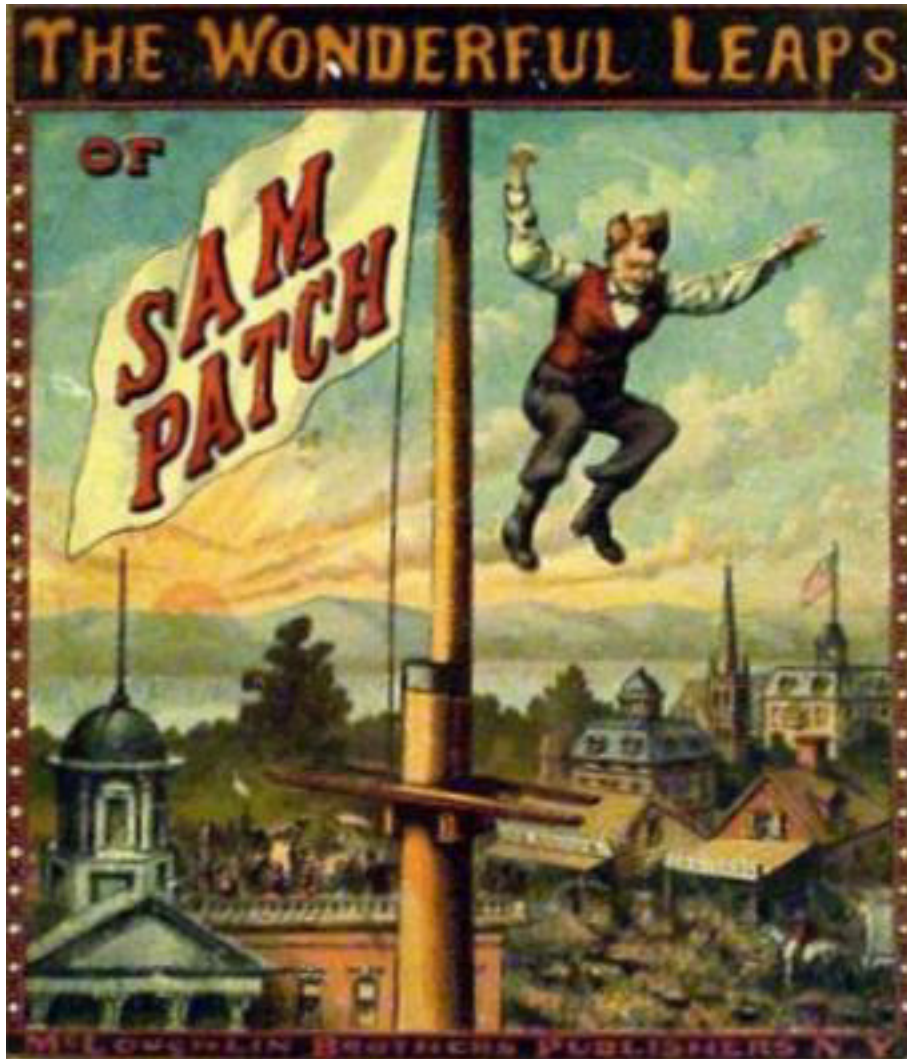
In [London](#), Tom Thumb appeared at the Egyptian Hall.

In [London](#), full length of Dover railway opened.

In [London](#), Fleet Prison was demolished.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON**

Dan Marble's "[Sam Patch](#), the Yankee Jumper" had been followed by "Sam Patch at Home" and "Sam Patch in France." For a [London](#) tour in this year, his performance was being offered as "Sam Patch, the Jumper."<sup>117</sup>



### **Gone But Not Forgotten**

Prince Albert started a mid-Victorian fad by posing for a portrait while wearing a suit of armor. This gave new meaning to the old vaudeville joke, "Do you have Prince Albert in a can?" (Vaudeville dates to exactly this era, as in 1844 an entertainer John "Paddy" Green transformed [London](#)'s Evans Music-and-Supper Club into the 1st music hall.)





## LONDON

## LONDON

January 19, Friday: Michael Faraday, speaking at the Royal Institution, [London](#), postulated that rather than the universe being made up of material, it was perhaps made up of forces, with the various material stuffs existing merely as a manifestation within the various fields. At the time this preposterous notion gained little credence.

June 6, Thursday: Prussian authorities brutally suppressed a weavers' revolt in Silesia.

The Factory Act was passed by the British Parliament, limiting women to a 12-hour workday and limiting children between 8 and 13 years of age to no more than a 6 1/2-hour workday.

Jacques Offenbach's performance at Windsor Castle before Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, Tsar Nikolai I, King Ludwig I of Bavaria and other illustrious people was well received.

In [London](#), a dozen young men led by George Williams, an employee at and eventually the head of a drapery house, met in St. Paul's Churchyard to form a club for the "improvement of the spiritual condition of young men in the drapery and other trades." Similar clubs would be spreading rapidly in the United Kingdom and would reach Australia in 1850, and the such first clubs in North America would be founded in Montreal and

117. Paul E. Johnson's [SAM PATCH](#), THE FAMOUS JUMPER (NY: Hill & Wang).

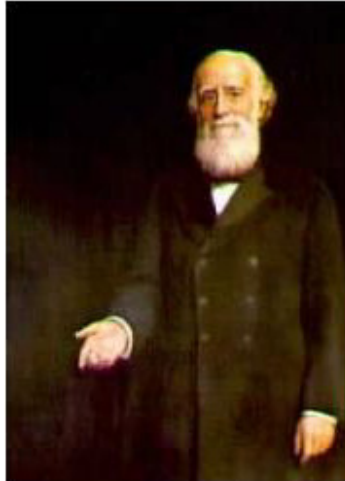




LONDON

LONDON

Boston in 1851.



This effort would come to be known as the Young Men’s Christian Association, the [YMCA](#). However, when during the 1850s the YMCA would expand across the pond into the United States and Canada, its leaders would discover that Bible study did not attract as many young men as the gymnasiums of the Swiss and German Turners. To overcome this problem most YMCA buildings built in the US after 1880 would feature weight rooms, gymnasiums, and swimming pools. Even so, older YMCA leaders such as G.M. Martin would encourage the instructors to foster drill and calisthenics rather than athletic games — because as Christians they needed to “crush as largely as possible” the lust for victory. On the other hand, younger YMCA leaders such as Alonzo Stagg, Luther Gulick, and James Naismith saw nothing wrong with physical playfulness so long as it was properly supervised — which would lead to the creation in 1891 of the game known as basketball.

The Reverend [Orestes Augustus Brownson](#) wrote his disciple [Isaac Hecker](#) that the [Holy Roman Catholic Church](#) was “the appointed medium of salvation”:

You cannot be an Anglican, you must be a Catholic, or a mystic.

Why was it that his beloved guide was failing so utterly to recognize that his condition was that of a profound spiritual thirst, and failing so utterly to recognize that this thirst was leading him likewise toward a consumption of the institutional product? The pejorative remark about Hecker’s “mystical” nature greatly disturbed Hecker in his precarious condition.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

**1845**

In [London](#), Eliza Acton prepared the 1st basic cookbook written for housewives.

[John Andrew](#) engraved "[London](#)," a reproduction after Henri Valentin, and "Arabian Nights," a reproduction after William Harvey.



A police raid of a shop on Holywell Street in [London](#) netted 383 books on obscene topics, 351 pornographic copperplates, 12,346 pornographic lithographs, and 188 lithographic stones.

In [London](#), the Cremorne Gardens opened.

In [London](#), the Hungerford Suspension Bridge opened.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

In [London](#), New Oxford Street opened for foot traffic.

In [London](#), Victoria Park opened.

The Cambridge and Ely Railway opened all the way across the city of [London](#).

In [London](#), the 1st model lodging houses in Goulston-street, Euston-square.

In [London](#), penny steamboats were available from Adelphi to London Bridge.



LONDON

LONDON

1846

In [London](#), Endell Street was constructed. Twopenny omnibuses began to circulate between Paddington and Hungerford Market.

[John Andrew](#) engraved “The Wandering Jew,” a reproduction after Henri Valentin.

[William Chapman Hewitson](#) began to publish the volumes of THE GENERA OF DIURNAL LEPIDOPTERA in conjunction with the entomologist Edward Doubleday (completed in 1852). He became a member of the Entomological Society of [London](#).

Returning to [London](#), [Philip Henry Gosse](#) plotted a trilogy on the natural history of Jamaica made up of:

LONDON

LONDON

- THE BIRDS OF JAMAICA (would appear in 1847)



**THE BIRDS OF JAMAICA**

- POPULAR BRITISH ORNITHOLOGY; CONTAINING A FAMILIAR AND TECHNICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE BIRDS OF THE BRITISH ISLES, ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE BIRDS OF JAMAICA (would appear in 1849)

**BRITISH ORNITHOLOGY**



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

- A NATURALIST'S SOJOURN IN JAMAICA (would appear in 1851).

**A SOJOURN IN JAMAICA**





LONDON

LONDON

1847

In [London](#), an [influenza](#) epidemic broke out, that in the following two years would kill roughly 15,000.

In [London](#), new House of Lords opened.

In [London](#), new portico and hall in British Museum opened.

In [London](#), Clerkenwell House of Detention opened.

In [London](#), New Oxford Street opened for carriages.

July 5, day: The final departure of the Edinburgh-to-[London](#) mail coach (from this point forward, it would be all mail cars on railroads).

Per General [Franklin Pierce](#)'s campaign journal:

Pitched my tent at *Virgara*, two miles from the city. Mornings close, and heat excessive. Fine breeze after eleven o'clock, with breakers dashing upon the smooth beach for three miles. Our tents are upon the sand, which is as hard as the beach at Lynn or Hampton. Heavy rains, and tremendous thunder, and the most vivid and continuous flashes of lightning, almost every night. Many of the officers and soldiers are indisposed; but as yet there is no clear case of *vomito*. The troops are under drill every morning, the sun being too intense and oppressive to risk exposure at any other period of the day. I find my tent upon the beach decidedly preferable to any quarters in the city. Neither officers nor soldiers are allowed to go to the city except by special permission, and on duty.

BAWTHORNE'S BIO OF PIERCE

WAR ON MEXICO



LONDON

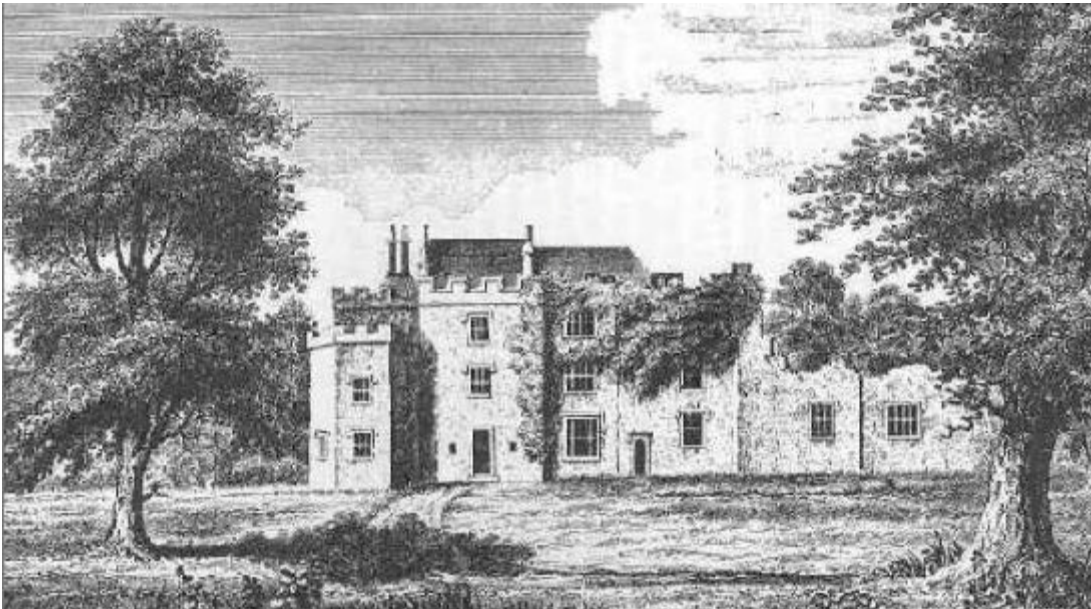
LONDON

1848

[Giacomo Meyerbeer](#)'s opera [Les Huguenots](#) was performed, for the first time in the Italian language, in [London](#).

In [London](#), W.H.Smith's 1st bookstall opened, as did Simpson's Restaurant in the Strand. Waterloo Station opened, replaced Nine Elms as the terminus for the London & South Western Railway. In Harley Street, Queen's College (the 1st school for the higher education of women) opened its doors.

At about this point [William Chapman Hewitson](#) purchased some 11 or 12 acres of Oatlands Park near Oatland-on-Thames in Surrey just southwest of [London](#), formerly the seat of the Duke of York, where he would reside for three decades in a house designed for him by the architect John Dobson within a grove of grand old oaks and cedars of Lebanon, on a prominence with a view of Windsor Castle.



Another Fine House Designed by John Dobson

LONDON

LONDON

On his 2d try [Francis Trevelyan Buckland](#) managed to secure his Bachelor of Arts degree from Christ Church College in [Oxford](#), and moved on to [London](#) to study surgery at St George's Hospital.





## LONDON

## LONDON

The junk *Keying* arrived from [Hong Kong](#) via St. Helena and New-York to Gravesend on the Thames near [London](#), and there at the East India Dock was visited by Charles Dickens and the [Duke of Wellington](#). The purpose of the voyage was publicity, for the common impression in the British ruling caste was, that if “viewed as a place of trade,” this Hong Kong outpost of empire must be considered to be “small, barren, un-healthy and valueless.” There were too many [Chinese](#) present in the community, and compared to Sierra Leone it was “less healthy, less amusing and less near England.” Also, the English could not help but note that their proud contempt for all things Chinese was matched by the proud contempt that these superstitious and ignorant subjects of the Celestial Empire held for all things European.

[WALDEN](#): I have always endeavored to acquire strict business habits; they are indispensable to every man. If your trade is with the Celestial Empire, then some small counting house on the coast, in some Salem harbor, will be fixture enough. You will export such articles as the country affords, purely native products, much ice and pine timber and a little granite, always in native bottoms. These will be good ventures. To oversee all the details yourself in person; to be at once pilot and captain, and owner and underwriter; to buy and sell and keep the accounts; to read every letter received, and write or read every letter sent; to superintend the discharge of imports night and day; to be upon many parts of the coast almost at the same time; -often the richest freight will be discharged upon a Jersey shore;- to be your own telegraph, unweariedly sweeping the horizon, speaking all passing vessels bound coastwise; to keep up a steady despatch of commodities, for the supply of such a distant and exorbitant market; to keep yourself informed of the state of the markets, prospects of war and peace every where, and anticipate the tendencies of trade and civilization, -taking advantage of the results of all exploring expeditions, using new passages and all improvements in navigation;- charts to be studied, the position of reefs and new lights and buoys to be ascertained, and ever, and ever, the logarithmic tables to be corrected, for by the error of some calculator the vessel often splits upon a rock that should have reached a friendly pier, -there is the untold fate of La Perouse;- universal science to be kept pace with, studying the lives of all great discoverers and navigators, great adventurers and merchants, from Hanno and the Phoenicians down to our day; in fine, account of stock to be taken from time to time, to know how you stand. It is a labor to task the faculties of a man, - such problems of profit and loss, of interest, of tare and tret, and gauging of all kinds in it, as demand a universal knowledge.

PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN

JEAN-FRANÇOIS DE GALOUP

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

After its tourist potential was more or less exploited, the junk was sailed to Liverpool and torn apart, and its ironwood used to construct ferry-boats for the River Mersey. A mandarin tourist aboard this junk would remain in England for a period, would attend the opening of the Crystal Palace in 1851 by Queen Victoria, and –as he was taken to be an Ambassador of the Celestial Empire– for the official portrayal of the solemn event would be positioned in front of the British diplomatic corps.



The following rancid remarks have been extracted from *OLD AND NEW LONDON* by Thomas Walford (Cassells, 1898):

Not very far from where "The Folly" was moored a century and a half ago, there was seen anchored in our own day a wonderful vessel which had crossed the Indian Ocean and sailed round the Cape of Good Hope, and so up the whole length of the Atlantic – a veritable "Chinese junk." It made the voyage, small as it was, without suffering wreck or disaster, and arrived in the Thames in 1848.

For a time it lay off Blackwall, where it was visited by thousands – among others, by Charles Dickens. Afterwards, when the London season began, it was brought up just above Waterloo Bridge, and moored off the Strand.

Dickens describes the impression of a visit to the junk as a total, entire change from England to the Celestial Empire. "Nothing," he writes, "is left but China. How the flowery region ever came into this latitude and longitude is the first thing one admires" and it is certainly not the least of the marvel. As Aladdin's palace was transported hither and thither by the rubbing of a lamp, so the crew of Chinamen aboard the keying devoutly believed that their "good ship would turn up quite safe at the desired port if they only tied red rags enough upon the mast, rudder, and cable." Somehow they did not succeed. Perhaps they ran short of rag; at any rate they had not enough on board to keep them above water; and to the bottom they would have undoubtedly gone if it had not been for the skill and coolness of half-a-dozen English sailors, who brought them over the ocean



LONDON

LONDON

in safety.

Well, if there be anyone thing in the world that this extraordinary craft is not at all like, that thing is a ship of any kind. So narrow, so long, so grotesque, so low in the middle, so high at each end, like a china pen-tray; with no rigging, with nowhere to go aloft; with mats for sails, great warped cigars for masts, dragons and sea-monsters disporting themselves from stem to stern, and on the stern a gigantic cock of impossible aspect, defying the world (as well he may) to produce his equal – it would look more at home on the top of a public building, or at the top of a mountain, or in an avenue of trees, or down in a mine, than afloat on the water. As for the Chinese lounging on the deck, the most extravagant imagination would never dare to suppose them to be mariners. Imagine a ship's crew without a profile amongst them, in gauze pinafores and plaited hair, wearing stiff clogs a quarter of a foot thick in the sole, and lying at night in little scented boxes, like backgammon or chess pieces, or mother-of-pearl counters!

But, by Jove! Even this is nothing to your surprise when you get down into the cabin.

There you get into a torture of perplexity; as, what became of all those lanterns hanging to the roof, when the junk was out at sea; whether they dangled there, banging and beating against each other, like so many jester's baubles; whether the idol Chin Tee, of the eighteen arms, enshrined in a celestial Punch's show, in the place of honour, ever tumbled about in heavy weather; whether the incense and the joss-stick still burnt before her, with a faint perfume found a little thread of smoke, while the mighty waves were roaring all around? Whether that preposterous tissue-paper umbrella in the corner was always spread, as being a convenient maritime instrument for walking about the decks with in a storm? Whether all the cool and shiny little chairs and tables were continually sliding about and bruising each other, and if not, why not? Whether I or anybody on the voyage ever read those two books printed in characters like bird-cages and fly-traps?

Whether the mandarin passenger, He Sing, who had never been ten miles from home in his life before, lying sick on a bamboo couch in a private china closet of his own (where he is now perpetually writing autographs for inquisitive barbarians), ever began to doubt the potency of the Goddess of the Sea, whose counterfeit presentiment, like a flowery monthly nurse, occupies the sailor's joss-house in the second gallery?

Whether it is possible that the second mandarin, or the artist of the ship, Sam Sing, Esquire, RA. of Canton, can ever go ashore without a walking-staff in cinnamon, agreeably to the usage of their likenesses in British tea-shops? Above all, whether the hoarse old ocean could ever have been seriously in earnest with this floating toy-shop; or had merely played with it in lightness of spirit roughly, but meaning no harm – as the bull did with another kind of china-shop on St. Patrick's-day in the morning.



April 10, Monday: In Poland, Prussian troops attacked insurgents near Tremeszna.

In Sweden, Gustaf Sparre replaced Arvid Posse as Prime Minister for Justice, and Gustaf Nils Algernon Stierneld replaced Albrecht Ihre as Prime Minister for Foreign Affairs.

The [Illinois and Michigan Canal](#) opened between Chicago and LaSalle, connecting the Great Lakes with the Mississippi River (this was an enormous improvement, as henceforward any freshwater species that had become a pest in the Great Lakes could also plague the Mississippi River basin and any freshwater species that had become a pest in the Mississippi River basin could also plague the Great Lakes).<sup>118</sup>

Joseph Pulitzer, journalist and philanthropist, was born.

At Kennington Common an unarmed crowd of some 30,000 Chartist assembled for a march upon Westminster and the houses of the British Parliament. They were to be led by one Feargus O'Connor, who intended to use the occasion to make an impressive delivery of a petition bearing 5.7 million signatures to the House of Commons.



Facing this threat were a rabble of 170,000 “special constables” hastily deputized by representatives of the government and dispatched into the thoroughfares for the occasion. But, also, [Arthur Wellesley, Duke of](#)

118. Fast forward to the opening of the Suez Canal, whereby any saltwater species in the Red Sea could flow downstream to disrupt the saltwater biota of the Mediterranean.





## LONDON

## LONDON

[Wellington](#) had caused seven full regiments of the British regular army to be dispositioned at various hidden locations in [London](#), all government offices had been secured for the day, the Bank of England had been sandbagged, and the General Post Office had been barricaded and its employees supplied with weapons. Lord

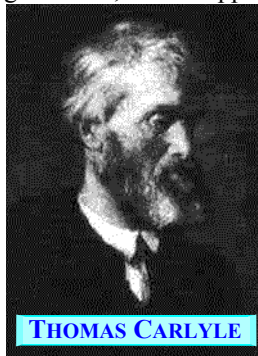


Palmerston had sealed off the entrances to the Foreign Office with bound copies of the [Times](#) of London, – which would surely prove as effective in stopping bullets as in stopping thought– and was handing around among his clerks a variety of cutlasses and antique muskets.<sup>119</sup> When Mr O'Connor arrived in Kennington Common, he immediately concurred with the Chief of Police that the affair was hopeless, and, rather than lead his marchers toward the forces assembled against them, began a rambling speech in which he very gradually revealed to that assembly of citizens that no such threatening movement was going to be authorized. Finally the determination of the Chartists was dissolved in a fortuitously steady, heavy London rain, enough to send even the diehards into the available pubs for a nip.<sup>120</sup>

### **MY CHILDREN, HAVE NOW FOR A QUARTER OF A CENTURY BEEN MIXED UP WITH THE**

119. At long last Henry John Temple, Lord Palmerston (1784-1865), “Lord Pumice-Stone,” had found a situation entirely to his liking.

120. According to [Waldo Emerson](#) at the time, this made the man a “swindling leader” all set to “betray them in public and cheat them in private,” although it would seem to me at this distance that the way Mr O'Connor handled the situation probably saved some lives. Interestingly, there’s a very interestingly similar scenario depicted in the Martin Scorsese movie “The Last Temptation of Christ,” with [Jesus Christ](#) playing the role of Feagus O'Connor — check out this movie and see if you don’t agree. Carlyle, who had attended in order to witness some shedding of blood, was disappointed at Mr O'Connor’s restraint.





LONDON

LONDON

**DEMOCRATIC MOVEMENT — IN IRELAND SINCE 1822, AND IN ENGLAND FROM THE YEAR 1833. I HAVE ALWAYS, IN AND OUT OF PARLIAMENT, CONTENDED FOR YOUR RIGHTS, AND I HAVE RECEIVED MORE THAN 100 LETTERS, TELLING ME NOT TO COME HERE TODAY, OR MY LIFE WOULD BE SACRIFICED. MY ANSWER WAS, THAT I WOULD RATHER BE STABBED IN THE HEART THAN ABSTAIN FROM BEING IN MY PLACE. AND MY CHILDREN, FOR YOU ARE MY CHILDREN, AND I AM ONLY YOUR FATHER AND BAILIFF; BUT I AM YOUR FOND FATHER AND YOUR UNPAID BAILIFF. MY BREATH IS NEARLY GONE, AND I WILL ONLY SAY, WHEN I DESERT YOU MAY DESERT ME. YOU HAVE BY YOUR CONDUCT TODAY MORE THAN REPAID ME FOR ALL I HAVE DONE FOR YOU, AND I WILL GO ON CONQUERING UNTIL YOU HAVE THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE'S CHARTER BECOMES THE LAW OF THE LAND.**

This manufactured event had been in planning for some time. It was in Spring 1848 that O'Connor had decided on this new strategy as a combination of several tactics: a large public meeting, a procession, and the presentation of a petition to the House of Commons. He alerted the prime minister, Lord John Russell, to the fact that after the speeches he intended to lead the large crowd to Parliament to present a petition. This put the Lord in an awkward position because he had all his political life been campaigning for freedom of speech and for the universalization of suffrage. However, since becoming prime minister in 1846, he had been unable to persuade the majority of MPs in the House of Commons to indulge in parliamentary reform. Afraid that the meeting would result in a riot, Russell decided to make sure that there would be 8,000 soldiers and 150,000 special constables on duty in London that day. Russell asked O'Connor to guarantee that he would not attempt to move the crowd to the vicinity of the Parliament building. The meeting did take place without violence. O'Connor would claim that over 300,000 people had shown up, but others described this as a vast exaggeration. (The government alleged that the crowd had amounted to but 15,000 and the Times reporter estimated it at 20,000. Even a sympathetic paper would not go so far as to agree to 50,000. O'Connor also told the assembly that their petition contained 5,706,000 signatures, but, when examined at the Parliament it counted out at 1,975,496 and many of these were clear forgeries.) O'Connor's many enemies in the parliamentary reform movement would accuse him of having destroyed their credibility as Chartists. His affair at Kennington Common would turn out not to have at all helped the reform movement and Chartism in general would go into rapid decline.



LONDON

LONDON

1849

Due to the invention of the lock-stitch [sewing](#) machine in 1846, but due to an even greater extent to the exploitable starving immigrants, the clothing manufacturers of the Boston area were able to break a tailors' strike by locking out their striking employees and hiring [Irish](#). By 1860, because of this, the average productivity per laborer in Boston would rise to \$1,137.00 per year against \$798.00 in New-York, whereas the weekly wage in Boston would be merely \$4.50 to \$5.50 versus a weekly wage in New-York of between \$8.00 and \$10.00. Of course, on the downside, there were those terrible slums where the cheap labor was forced to endure constantly in close proximity to the ever-circulating [tuberculosis](#) bacillus....

During this year Walter Hunt of New-York, who had invented a [sewing](#) machine but didn't want to publicize it for fear it would take away the jobs of people who really needed work, got into debt. So he invented the first real safety pin. He immediately sold the rights for \$100 — clearly, a head for business Mr. Hunt had not. (Karl Marx, who likewise had no head for business, was in this year, despite a cholera epidemic there, rerelocating his family to [London](#).)

Thomas Cook began offering excursions between [London](#) and Paris, with a week's stay, for £8.

In [London](#), the Olympic Theatre in Wych Street burned down (it would reopen at the end of the year).

In [London](#), opening of the Coal Exchange, Lower Thames Street.

In [London](#), opening of the Great Hall at Euston Station.

In [London](#), opening of the St. Martins-in-the-Fields Baths.



LONDON

LONDON

1850

This was the year of the great [Bombay ice](#) famine, but an American inventor, [Alexander Catlin Twining \(1801-1884\)](#), was obtaining a British patent for a refrigeration device which would rely upon compressed ethyl ether and which could thereby produce 400 kilos of ice per day. In [London](#), ice delivery carts sporting the name “Wenham Lake Ice” were to be seen — as ice from this American lake was regarded as being of high quality.<sup>121</sup>

[London](#) Dispensary Society established.

In [London](#), the Great Northern Railway opened its line from York Way to Peterborough.

In [London](#), St. Martin’s Hall opened on 89-91 Long Acre.

North [London](#) Line between Camden Town and Bow opened (known until 1853 as the “East and West India Docks& Birmingham Junction Railway”).

121. This despite the fact that the Wenham Lake Ice Company was being bought out by Gage, Hittinger & Company and the consumer really had no way to be certain which American lake the ice was being brought from.

COOLNESS



LONDON

LONDON

1851

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE**  **TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), The Great Exhibition.

In [London](#), Marble Arch relocated to Hyde Park.

In [London](#), James Wyld's Great Globe opened in Leicester Square.

In [London](#), Museum of Practical Geology opened in Jermyn Street.

In [London](#), Victoria Street opened.

In [London](#), the Free Cancer Hospital (later "Royal Marsden Hospital") opened in Cannon Row, Westminster.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1852**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), there was a new market hall at Billingsgate.

In [London](#), the City House of Correction opened at Holloway.

In [London](#), the new House of Commons opened.

In [London](#), King's Cross Station opened.

In [London](#), Kennington Common opened as a park for the public at large.



LONDON

LONDON

1853

[The Times](#) of London's annual summary:

# THE TIMES

READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), opening of the North and South Western Junction Railway between Willesden and Kew. The Islington vestry enforced the painting of street signs.

Max Schlesinger's SAUNTERINGS IN AND ABOUT [LONDON](#):

The Hindoo has a bundle of printed papers in his hand, sabbatarian, temperance, and other tracts –inestimable treasures– which he offers to the public at the very low price of one penny each. That poor fellow got those tracts from some sacred society as a consideration for allowing them to convert him to Christianity. But his sad face is a sorry recommendation of the treasures of comfort he proposes to dispose of. Better for him to stand in primitive nudity among his native palm-forests, adoring the miracles of nature in the Sun, and in Brahma, than to shiver here on the cold, wet pavement, cursing the torments of want in the image of the sacred Saviour. On the banks of the Ganges that man prayed to God; here, among strangers, he learns to hate mankind. But then he was a pagan on the banks of the Ganges; on the banks of the Thames he has the name of a Christian. Whether or no the Christian is really more religious than the Pagan was, is a question which seems to give little trouble to the pious missionaries. The Bible Society has done its duty.

May: The Reverend Samuel Ringgold Ward was in [London](#), getting his feet on the ground after his trans-Atlantic crossing of ten days. Among the people he met there were other American visitors, such as the author Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe and the touring singer Miss Greenfield:

After presenting my letters at Liverpool, I took the train for London, for the purpose of meeting the great leaders of England's unrivalled benevolent movements, during the May Meetings. Finding most agreeable travelling companions, and seeing England in her first of May dress, to my very great delight, I reached London at about four p.m., in the midst of a pouring rain. Unfavourable as was the day for seeing London, yet London has some things, many things, innumerable things, to





LONDON

LONDON

show, on any day. Here, I was much more impressed with my being a stranger than at Liverpool. There was no such thing as learning my way. There was neither rational beginning nor ending to the streets. They were so tortuous, that, starting in one of them in a certain direction, I soon found myself going in the opposite direction in the same street! Still, even London can be learned, with all its intricacies; and after a while I became, in this respect, a Londoner.

Delivering my letters to the persons to whom kind friends had commended me, and finding myself expected at the Anti-Slavery Office, I set about the work of attending the May Meetings. I am sure people must have been amused with my exceedingly awkward, backwoods appearance. A backwoodsman in London is sure to be conspicuous. The more he tries to hide the fact that he is such, the more apparent he makes it. But I adopted the easiest, quietest mannerism I could command, and confessed myself a mere colonist, asking no one to take me for more than I was, while I cared not how much they underrated me.

Exeter Hall I had often heard of, and went there the first thing after my arrival. A meeting was in progress – with speeches, cheering, passing resolutions, and all that sort of thing, to which I was not an entire stranger. A large fine-looking person was in the chair. I took a seat near to a most affable gentleman; and wishing to know who the chairman was, I wrote on a card and handed it to my neighbour, "Who is the gentleman in the chair?" "The Marquis of Cholmondeley," was his reply, on another card. I had seen a nobleman, a lord – for the first time!

The Rev. Thomas Binney, to whom I brought letters from Rev. Mr. Roaf, my pastor, received me most kindly. Mrs. Binney acted as if we had been acquainted for the preceding six-and-twenty years; and, being the first London lady with whom I had the pleasure of acquaintance, I saw in her what I have since seen in English people of all ranks, who are really genteel – a most skilful and yet an indescribably easy way of making one feel perfectly at ease with them. I cannot tell how it is done. I saw it in all good English society, but how they did it I know not; at any rate, they are most successful in making one feel it. I think a part of it is, in being perfectly at ease themselves; and another part is, the perfectly captivating kindness that is seen in all they say and do. In this respect, really genteel people, of all ranks, are perfectly alike; in this you cannot distinguish a nobleman from a commoner: but the most ridiculous blunders are made by those assuming it to whom it is not habitual, natural, or educational.

My first introduction to any portion of the British public was at the meeting of the Colonial Missionary Society, on the evening of its anniversary, at Poultry Chapel. To the Rev. Thomas James, its excellent Secretary, I had brought letters. On their presentation, this gentleman, as a sort of "Minister for the Colonies," took me by the hand most warmly. At his invitation I attended the meeting in question. The Rev. Mr. Binney kindly introduced me, in a manner which, I fear, my



LONDON

LONDON

effort did not at all justify. At that meeting the Lord Mayor Challis presided. I had never before seen a Lord Mayor. His Lordship kindly invited me to the Mansion House, in company with several ministers of the Congregational denomination, a few days after. About the same time the meeting of the Congregational Union occurred, and I was formally introduced to the body by the Secretary, Rev. George Smith, in company with Rev. Charles Beecher, whom I had not met before. Then came a dinner for the ministers and delegates at Radley's Hotel, at which I was called upon for a speech.

The amiable Rev. James Sherman, at that time minister of Surrey Chapel, with his accustomed kindness took me in his carriage to the dinner; and afterwards, for four months, not only made me his guest, but made his house my home. I never lived so long with any other person, on the same terms. While I live, that dear gentleman will seem to me as a most generous fatherly friend.

It was at his home, the best place to study a man's character, that I learned who James Sherman is, and how and why to appreciate him. If I love him more than some persons do, while all admire him and multitudes love him, it is because I know him better and am more indebted to him. His is not the friendship of the passing hour; it is not that which only smiles when everybody else does, and deserts one in the hour of trial and need; it is not the friendship which easily exhausts itself in a few courtly, complimentary phrases, and common-place, costless, worthless because heartless, flatteries. The friendship of James Sherman is that of a man of feeling, as well as a man of honour; it is that which places at one's disposal whatever he has, whatever he can do, and rejoices in any sacrifice to accommodate whoever may have the good fortune to be admitted to his intimate acquaintance. Since the demise of my dear father, I have seen no man whom, in adversity and prosperity, in sunshine and in storm, I could so safely trust, in whom I could so implicitly rely in any and all the varying and trying circumstances of life and fortune, as James Sherman. This, I know, is no honour to one so exalted, from one so humble. But gratitude and affection, it seems to me, are not out of place here; and I wish to convey to the friends of the Negro on the other side of the Atlantic, what they have a right to receive, my deep and humble though ardent sense of obligation to that gentleman, both in my own behalf and in behalf of my people. Once introduced to their meetings, kind brethren found enough for me to do, Sunday and every other day, until the meetings were over, and I had formed a list of acquaintances well worthy of my crossing the Atlantic. Having served several other causes, it became time to launch my own, especially as I had not dragged it upon other people's platforms.

I had arrived in England at a fortunate time – not merely because of the May meetings, but because of the twofold fact that "Uncle Tom's Cabin" was in every body's hands and heart, and its gifted authoress was the English people's guest. For anti-slavery



LONDON

LONDON

purposes, a more favourable time could not have been chosen for visiting England. I may be allowed to dwell upon this for a moment. The book came in the very best time, as if by an ordination of Divine Providence. A year before, the expected invasion of England by the French absorbed so much attention, that it could not have been so patiently and attentively read, nor could it have made so deep an impression; a year after, the war with Russia engrossed universal attention: but the issue of that work during a sort of lull in public affairs, between these two events, was most opportune. I regard it, I repeat, as a special ordination of Providence.

"Uncle Tom's Cabin" had so impressed the anti-slavery people of the aristocratic classes, as to lead to the celebrated address of English women to the women of America, in behalf of the enslaved. This, with its powerful effect, was the theme of universal discussion when Mrs. Stowe arrived in England. The book from the one side of the Atlantic, the address from the other side, and the arrival of her whose gifted pen had been the occasion of the one and the origin of the other, awakened more attention to the anti-slavery cause in England, in 1853, than had existed since the agitation of the emancipation question in 1832. It was my singularly good fortune to meet Mrs. Stowe at the house of Rev. James Sherman, in May; indeed, we were dwellers under his hospitable roof, along with Rev. Dr. Stowe and Rev. C. Beecher, for some three weeks....

When I arrived in England, I found Miss Greenfield, known in America by the soubriquet of "Black Swan," had arrived here. I had the pleasure of hearing her sing at Stafford House, at a concert attended by some of the most distinguished of the British nobility. It was a concert given on purpose to introduce Miss Greenfield at that house which is nearest in position to the royal palace, and whose mistress is nearest in rank to royalty. What a sight for my poor eyes! Stafford House, British nobility, and a Negress! I saw the perfect respect with which Miss G. was treated by all. The Prussian Ambassador was in raptures at her versatility of voice. Sir David Brewster said to me, "she has two throats" – alluding to the perfect ease with which she passed from the highest to the lowest notes. It was plainly enough to be seen that the concert had very significant connections with the anti-slavery cause. Mrs. Stowe and her brother were there. The Rev. James Sherman was among the guests. Lord Shaftesbury was among the most conspicuous of them. Then, to remove all doubt as to the great object of the concert, Lord Shaftesbury said to me, "We call this house Aunt Harriet's cabin (the Duchess's name being Harriet); and I tell her, that it honours her house to have it used for such a cause and such a purpose." This, said in the warm, earnest manner peculiar to his Lordship, made him appear to me more noble than ever. After music had ceased, the guests were invited to go over the house. Lord Blantyre<sup>122</sup> kindly showed us the magnificent pictures in the gallery, and treated us all as most welcome guests, which

122. Son-in-law to the Duke of Sutherland.



LONDON

LONDON

doubtless we were.

The day following, I was invited by Lady Dover to see from her drawing-room window a review of the troops, it being the Queen's birthday. Soon after, I attended a concert of Miss Greenfield's at Hanover Square Rooms. There I had the honour of being introduced to the Earl of Carlisle, at his Lordship's request, by the Rev. C. Beecher. Mentioning the object of my visit to his Lordship, he readily replied, "Nothing can be more interesting." During a trip down the Thames, I had the honour of an introduction to the Honourable A.F. Kinnaird and his amiable lady; and, by Mr. Kinnaird, to Lord Haddo. The kind interest taken in the coloured people by these distinguished personages, being to me an entirely new thing, kept me in a state of most excited delight. Attending a meeting at Willis's Rooms, in June of that year, I was introduced by Lord Shaftesbury to Viscount Ebrington. Calling upon the latter at his residence, the next day, he was pleased to bring Jamaica prominently before me, and to express his deep interest in the people of that island. Stephen Bourne, Esq., had suggested it before. When the time came<sup>123</sup> that I was at liberty to consider the subject more definitely, I took the liberty of writing him on the subject, whereupon his Lordship honoured me with an invitation to dine with Lady Ebrington and a party. There I was introduced to the Earl of Harrowby, the Honourable John Fortescue, Sir James Weir Hogg, Governor Wodehouse, of British Guiana, and several other persons of distinction, all of whom gave me the highest assurances of their lively regard for the best weal of the Negro. At another time,<sup>124</sup> I had the very great pleasure of being a fellow traveller with the Duke of Argyll and the Earl of Elgin, from London to Manchester. The interest these two representatives of the great houses of Campbell and Bruce took in the anti-slavery cause was far more than I was prepared for; but the intimate acquaintanceship with all the windings and intricacies of the American slave power, possessed by the great descendant of Robert Bruce, quite astonished me. In his place as Governor-General of Canada, Lord Elgin, with his clear comprehension of things, has been seeing what was going on in the adjoining States so plainly, as to understand American politics and American politicians as well as if he had been born in that country. But what pleased me most was the perfect knowledge his Lordship showed of the anti-slavery question. Charles Sumner, the anti-slavery senator from Massachusetts, is an intimate friend of Lord Elgin. The career of Mr. Sumner in the Senate he understands perfectly; and with it, his Lordship understands all the minutiae of the anti-slavery struggle, and its issues. Unlike too many Englishmen, the noble Earl does not keep his anti-slavery sentiments secret, when on the other side of the Atlantic. Participating in none of the Yankee feelings against Negroes, he does not act like them towards coloured men. Being guided by his own conscientious sense of right, he does not inquire what is popular, but treads the path which duty makes

123. In February, 1854.

124. 24th November, 1853.



LONDON

LONDON

plain. Making no pretensions to philanthropy (though one of the most liberal of all our nobility), his Lordship, both in his administrations as Governor, and in his intercourse with others as a gentleman, commingles the strictly just with the charmingly affable. Like Lord Carlisle, Lord Elgin has a fulness and a minuteness of knowledge concerning everything around him which makes him a most ready instructor, as well as a most agreeable companion to men of good breeding, of whatever rank.

What I saw of Lord Elgin, that day, left me no reason to wonder that such a Governor-General should carry all hearts with him in Canada and in Jamaica, where his Lordship had been viceregent. I saw just the man to reject the Larwill petition against the Elgin Settlement; and was abundantly prepared, from what I had the great privilege of observing that day, for the two following anecdotes of Lord Elgin: – When Governor of Jamaica, the noble Lord, like Lord Sligo, carried out his own convictions as to the rights and equality of Negroes. On one occasion a black man<sup>125</sup> proposed to bring his child to the font for baptism. The arrangement with the clergyman was completed; but shortly after, the minister learned that the Governor was about to bring his child on that Sunday, whereupon the Negro was advised to postpone the baptism of his child until another time. His Excellency, hearing this, expressed his entire willingness to have the black child brought to the font at the same time with his own; and when the time came, the Governor and the Negro stood, side by side, each for his own child, upon terms of perfect equality, before the altar of God. If any one say that was no more than right, I beg to remind him, that in those days, in an island where the Negro had been most shamefully oppressed, and despised alike by free coloured people and whites – at a time, too, when the status of the then recently freed man was much below what it is now, and when there was a universal ill feeling towards the Negroes, on account of what was called the “misfortunes” growing out of emancipation – at such a time, for a Governor-General, high and illustrious in rank, a nobleman, descended from the First of Scots, to make such a demonstration of his practical belief in the equality and the oneness of our human nature, and the common level upon which we all stand before the Almighty Father, was what we blacks may justly be proud of and grateful for. It was right, simply right; but in those days right in that direction was of rare occurrence, and therefore the more valuable.

The other anecdote of his Lordship I received indirectly, but in a most authentic form. Lord Elgin was at Washington in 1854, as Her Majesty’s special ambassador to make what is called the Reciprocity Treaty between the United States and Canada. It was quite natural that a member of the British House of Peers should go into Congress occasionally, during a short residence at the American capital: Lord Elgin did so. He was there about the time of the closing scenes of the Congress of 1854 (the 3rd of March). The Honourable Gerrit Smith, from whom I receive the facts, in

125. I do not know whether this occurred at Kingston or Spanish Town.



LONDON

LONDON

giving a most graphic account of this scene, especially the drunkenness of honourable members, says, "but what greatly increased my mortification was, that Lord Elgin, the Governor-General of Canada, sat by my side, and witnessed the intemperance of which I complain. I apologized to his Lordship for it, and he remarked that he had seen disorder and confusion in the House of Commons, in former days." Now, what is there in this remark of Mr. Smith? It is evidence that Lord Elgin, when in America, when in Washington, and in Congress, took a seat beside an abolitionist – being neither ashamed, as a peer nor as a representative of the Crown, in a twofold sense, to be found, in the presence of slaveholders and Northern slaveocrats, in such company, though knowing perfectly well how unpopular abolitionism is in that capital; nor disdaining to take his place in Congress beside the most radical, most decided, abolitionist in the legislature. The reader must know two facts before he can understand how highly I appreciate these two anecdotes, especially the last. 1. He must know what it is to see and feel how strongly the current of public opinion sets, in that great country, against every phase and semblance of abolition. 2. He must know also, how few Englishmen there are who, visiting America, maintain their British principles on this subject while there. Throughout his entire career as Governor of Jamaica and as Governor-General of Canada, Lord Elgin always honoured his principles.

I said his Lordship makes no pretensions to philanthropy: I mean, he is a man above all pretensions – a man of practical realities. What he is, he seems; what he seems, he is. I mean, also, that Lord Elgin is not one of those who claim any especial favours for the coloured man, or who expect any especial worship from him. This is about the sum of some people's philanthropy, touching the Negro. Lord Elgin, however, does just what the British Negro needs at the hands of a British Governor or a British gentleman – treats him as he would any other man in like circumstances. For that I thank him, in behalf of my people. For that reason I was most grateful for the Providence which gave me the honour of a journey of seven hours with so illustrious a fellow passenger. I write the more freely because Lord Elgin is a public man, because I write in behalf of a grateful people, and because I scarcely believe that this humble volume can travel so far northward as Dunfermline<sup>126</sup> before its humble author shall be quite forgotten.

The Duke of Argyll was also in the carriage at the time to which I allude. I had first seen his Grace at Stafford House. He did me the honour to say to Mrs. Stowe, he should like to see me. When I waited upon him, I was treated like a friend. I know no other term suitably conveying my impression of the easy manner in which his Grace was pleased to receive and to converse with me. Afterwards, upon all occasions, that noblest of the Campbells laid me under obligations for like affability. As a Minister of Her Majesty this young nobleman has already

126. Lord Elgin's residence.



LONDON

LONDON

distinguished himself, having been in two successive Cabinets charged with the war with Russia. At the head of one of Scotland's most noble houses, she may justly be proud of him. Early called to the peerage, at an early age entering the Cabinet, and frequently having to speak in the House of Lords, in debate with some of the most skilful tacticians of the Opposition, always sustaining himself by the exhibition of wisdom beyond his years, and giving promise of great future usefulness, England may reasonably rejoice that she has the services of one so able now, so hopeful for the future. Earnest and devoted in religion, the friends of Christian benevolence always find him ready with his purse, his pen, and his influence, to promote their objects and encourage their labours. That the British Negro has such a friend is both a cause of congratulation and a sign of future blessing. That the down-trodden slave of my native country may know of one so exalted, whose bosom is so full of benevolent feeling for him, is a matter for great thankfulness. Yes; we may all thank God for the gift of such a nobleman in our imperial senate, and we may all pray that God may long spare his useful life.

The Duchess of Argyll, eldest daughter of the Duke of Sutherland, is one of the most devotedly benevolent persons in England. She seems to have been especially blest with her mother's spirit, and to be thoroughly imbued with her principles. It seems to cost her Grace nothing to be kind, because it is so natural. She has, as well, a most kind manner of showing kindness. There is a great deal in that. Some persons are so rough or so cold, so distant, so haughty, in doing or rather attempting kindness, as really to spoil it; but the Duchess of Argyll makes her kindness double by her sweet, smiling, winning way of showing it. I do not wonder that she is a friend of the slave. Her mother, and her noble maternal ancestry for generations, have been so; and it would be difficult for such a heart not to feel for the woes of others, and condemn the wrongs inflicted upon them. In having made the acquaintance of the Duke of Argyll and her Grace the Duchess – in having seen the kind Christian manner in which they devote themselves to works of love, and educate their children to the same – I feel that I have enjoyed an honour and a pleasure which fall to the lot of but few colonists, and appreciate it accordingly.





LONDON

LONDON

1854

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), a re-erected Crystal Palace was opened at Sydenham.

In [London](#), the Working Men's College was established in Red Lion Square.

In [London](#), the Royal Panopticon of Science and Art opened in Leicester Square.

In [London](#), the opening of the Great Northern Hotel at King's Cross.

In [London](#), the opening of Paddington Station, and the Great Western Hotel.



LONDON

LONDON

1855

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

## READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), the “great stink.”

In [London](#), the creation of a Metropolitan Board of Works.

In [London](#), the Metropolitan Cattle Market was laid out on the Copenhagen Fields of Islington.

In [London](#), the 1st “pillar box” was installed, at the corner of Farringdon Street and Fleet Street.

In [London](#), Victoria Dock opened.

June 29, Friday: The [London Telegraph](#) began publication.



June 28 On River

Two red-wings' nests, four eggs and three - one without any black marks . Hear and see young golden robins which have left the nest, now peeping with a peculiar tone. Shoals of minnows a half-inch long. Eel-grass washed up.



LONDON

LONDON

1856

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

## READ ABOUT THE YEAR

At Leicester Square in [London](#), the closing of the Royal Panopticon of Science and Art.

On the site of the Surrey Zoological Gardens near [London](#), Surrey Music Hall opened.

The General Omnibus Company (LGOC) went into business in [London](#).





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1857**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**



## LONDON

## LONDON

James Reynolds's map of [London](#), divided into quarter mile sections, drawn and engraved by R. Jarman, and hand colored. Dimensions 29.5 x 19.5 inches. Published at 174 Strand Street.

<http://www.ph.ucla.edu/epi/snow/1859map/>



In [London](#), opening of the National Portrait Gallery.

In [London](#), opening of the Museum of Ornamental Art (what would eventuate in the Victoria and Albert Museum).

In [London](#), opening of the South Kensington Museum.

In [London](#), opening of the British Library Reading Room.

Charles Manby Smith's THE LITTLE WORLD OF [LONDON](#).

[Francis Galton](#) and [Louisa Jane Butler Galton](#) purchased a home at Rutland Gate in [London](#).

<http://www.victorianlondon.org/publications7/world-00.htm>



LONDON





LONDON

LONDON

1858

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

READ ABOUT THE YEAR

Postal districts were 1st introduced in central [London](#).

In [London](#), the Jermyn Street Turkish Baths opened.

The *Great Eastern* was launched at Millwall.

May 15, day: The American painter Cephas Giovanni Thompson (1809-1888) took the Hawthornes along the Via Portoghese, where [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) had an opportunity to view a structure which he might utilize as his model for Hilda's tower in THE MARBLE FAUN. This real-life tower is topped by a shrine to the virgin with an ever-burning lamp.

The Royal Opera house opened in St. James's Hall in Covent Garden in [London](#).

During the Coeur d'Alene War, on this day and continuing into the following one, a column of 158 soldiers under Lieutenant Colonel Edward J. Steptoe was being intercepted near Spokane by a group of approximately 1,000 warriors.





## LONDON

## LONDON

June 30, Wednesday: At the Parliament on the Thames, a shift in the wind drove Gladstone, [Benjamin Disraeli](#), and Sir James Graham away from a window open to the river “in the greatest haste and confusion.” In the hallway outside their committee room, the Prime Minister and the Chancellor of the Exchequer were observed holding handkerchiefs over their noses while Graham repeatedly spat upon the floor in an effort to clear this stench from his throat. Within the fortnight Prime Minister Gladstone would introduce the legislation which would culminate in Sir Joseph Bazalotte’s 82 miles of brick sewers beneath the city, one of the great feats of the period’s engineering. After describing this incident as occurring while “Henry David Thoreau was publishing WALDEN,” an eclectic reader went on to characterize the period’s thinking about progress in the following words:<sup>127</sup>

Thoreau, though he was writing at the very beginning of engineering’s golden age, didn’t doubt the power of technology but rather its pertinence to the important concerns of life: “We are eager to tunnel under the Atlantic and bring the Old World some weeks nearer to the New; but perchance the first news that will leak through to the broad, flapping American ear will be that the Princess Adelaide has the whooping cough.” As technology improved, it began to remove some of life’s sharper edges: exploration, Nancy Mitford points out, became safer and smaller; travel, E.B. White notes, became very much like staying at home. Even staying at home may have become less satisfying than it once was: as Alice Bloom points out, affluent people in a technological society know very little about the processes that support them, where the lamb chop comes from or where the waste water goes to. The result is what Daniel Boorstin calls an “attenuation of experience”: more is available to us, but less seems significant, and though society’s power over the environment increases, the power of the individual may be decreased.... Thomas Babington Macaulay’s arguments against Seneca and Plato could be turned equally effectively on Thoreau and Boorstin: “It may be worse to be angry than to be wet. But shoes have kept millions from being wet; and we doubt whether Seneca ever kept anyone from being angry.”

This summer, and the following summer of 1859, would be the years of the “Big Stink” of the Thames River running through [London](#). (The area of downtown London had an intractable problem relative to its sewer system, as these channels ran at 30 feet below the high-tide level of the waters of the Thames River. Many of the sewers tributary to the Thames River could only physically drain during low tide. However, at low tide the river did not have enough flow to carry the waste the entire distance downstream and out to sea. The incoming tide was, therefore, pushing the waste back upstream. This cycle resulted in the river becoming virtually a wide-open-to-the-sunlight cesspool for the excrement of nearly 3,000,000 people! At times the draperies in the Parliament Building were being treated with chloride of lime to help filter out river odors, but despite this measure, sometimes the Parliament was forced to shut down during summer months. Large new sewers would be constructed to deliver wastes to a discharge point downstream of the Parliament buildings. Queen Victoria would be so impressed with the newer, larger sewer tunnels that she would order a small rail line to be installed therein, to convey visitors through the sewer. Gas lights and walkways would be installed along with booths to sell souvenirs to those who chose to walk or ride through the “tunnel under the river.”)



LONDON

LONDON

1859

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

THE  TIMES

READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), the National Portrait Gallery opened to public.

In [London](#), the Metropolitan Free Drinking Fountain Association was founded.

In [London](#), Vauxhall Gardens closed.





LONDON

LONDON

June: In New Haven, Connecticut, [Yale College](#) awarded its 1st PhD.



[Nathaniel Hawthorne](#) moved his family from Italy to England to finish the writing of *THE MARBLE FAUN*.

Horace Mann, Sr. uttered perhaps his most famous words to Antioch College's graduating class, two months before his own death: "be ashamed to die until you have won some victory for humanity."

During the dry months of June, July, and August, the "Big Stink" of the Thames River at [London](#) would continue. In an attempt to diminish the stench, some 478 tons of chloride of lime, and some 4,280 tons of chalk lime, were thrown into the sewers of the city, at great expense, but this would result in no appreciable diminution of the problem. Plans were begun to accumulate a great quantity of perchloride of iron, to use during the summer of the following year.



LONDON

LONDON

1860

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE**  **TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), Mudie's Library moved to New Oxford Street.

In [London](#), Victoria Station opened.

In [London](#), the Hampstead Junction Railway opened from Kentish Town to Willesden.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1861**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), the Hungerford Suspension Bridge was replaced by the Charing Cross Railway Bridge.

In [London](#), the Surrey Music Hall burned down.

In [London](#), George Francis Train's initial experiments with the horse-drawn tram.



LONDON

LONDON

1862

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE**  **TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**



[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

At Willis' Rooms in [London](#), as a product of the “Acclimatization Society” that had been set up by [Francis Trevelyan Buckland, M.A.](#), 100 zoologically adventurous diners sampled Japanese sea slug, sea cucumber, kangaroo, guans, curassows, and Honduras turkey.



In Islington, [London](#), the Agricultural Hall opened.

In [London](#), Lambeth Bridge opened.

In [London](#), a new Westminster Bridge opened.

In [London](#), Lyon's Inn was demolished.





## LONDON

## LONDON

In [London](#), Hungerford Market was demolished.

In [London](#), Peabody Trust was established.

In [London](#), the Collins's Music Hall opened.

In Kensington, [London](#), an International Exhibition was held on the grounds of the Royal Agricultural Society and [William Dikes](#) was awarded a prize.

George Grote became the Vice-Chancellor of the University of [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1863

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

THE  TIMES

READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), Whiteley's Department Store opened.

At 17 Hanover Square in [London](#), Art's Club was founded.



January 10, Saturday: In [London](#), the Metropolitan Line, the 1st underground railway, opened between Paddington and Farringdon.



LONDON

LONDON

1864

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

## THE TIMES

READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), foundation of the Wholesale Co-operative Society.

In [London](#), Charing Cross Station opened.

In [London](#), the Naval and Military Club was founded.

In [London](#), Southwark Street opened.

In [London](#), the Hospital Church of the Savoy burned. The monumental brass that records the death and interment of Bishop [Gawin Douglas](#), although no longer in its original honorary location, remains available for our inspection.

[William Dickes](#) began collaborating with his two elder sons, Walter James Dickes and William Frederick Dickes, as [William Dickes](#) and Company. Their premises, at 109 Faringdon Road in [London](#), amounted to five stories of printing and engraving works where Dickes provided training for five artists and two engravers.

[Luke Howard](#) died on the 21st of Third Month near [London](#): “in the ninety-second year of his age, “he most gently departed this life, to enter upon the life that knows no death, and to be fore ever with the Lord.” For a considerable period prior to his death he had been unable to remember the names he had assigned to the various types of clouds. (He and his wife Mariabella “Bella” had formally left the [Quakers](#) to become members of the [Plymouth Brethren](#), a nondenominational Christian movement which had originated in Ireland and England during the 1820s and 1830s. Nevertheless, his body was interred in the Quaker cemetery at Winchmore Hill on the 26th of Third Month “with the full acquiescence of Friends.”)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1865**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

Extension of North [London](#) Railway from Broad Street to Dalston.

In [London](#), Charing Cross Hotel opened.

In [London](#), Langham Hotel opened.

July 5, Tuesday: William Booth founded the Salvation Army, in [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1866

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE**  **TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), Metropolitan Fire Brigade began.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1867**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), St. George's Hall opened.

In [London](#), Royal Amphitheatre circus opened at Holborn (later Holborn Empire).

In [London](#), Broadway Theatre, New Cross, opened.



LONDON

LONDON

1868

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

READ ABOUT THE YEAR

[Sophia Peabody Hawthorne](#)'s articles in [The Atlantic Monthly](#) edited from her deceased husband [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#)'s notebooks were republished under the title PASSAGES FROM THE AMERICAN NOTEBOOKS. Moving to [London](#), she would support herself by publishing in 1870 her own travel writings, NOTES IN ENGLAND AND ITALY.



In [London](#), Midland Railway between Bedford and new St. Pancras Station opened.

In [London](#), the final public execution taking place outside Newgate Prison.

In [London](#), the Victoria Embankment opened between Temple and Lambeth Bridge.

In [London](#), the opening of the Lambeth Embankment between Lambeth and Westminster Bridges.

In [London](#), the initial traffic lights were positioned at the junction of at Bridge Street with Great George Street.

In [London](#), a racecourse opened at Alexandra Park, Hornsey.

In [London](#), the South Kensington to Westminster District Line opened.





LONDON

LONDON

1869

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

## READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), Holborn Viaduct opened.

In [London](#), Finsbury Park opened.

In [London](#), Southwark Park opened.

Opening of the East [London](#) Railway between New Cross and Wapping, which was the 1st to tunnel beneath the Thames River.

In [London](#), opening of the Columbia Market.

In [London](#), the Royal Academy moved from Trafalgar Square to Burlington House.

In [London](#), the All England Croquet Club was founded.





LONDON

LONDON

1870

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

## READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), tramways open between Kennington and Brixton, Whitechapel and Bow, and Blackheath and New Cross.

In [London](#), the Tower Subway opened.

In [London](#), Beckton Gas Works was built.

The [London](#) School Board was established.

In [London](#), Victoria Embankment officially opened.

In [London](#), White Bear Inn, the coaching inn in Piccadilly Circus, was demolished.



LONDON

LONDON

1871

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

## THE TIMES

### READ ABOUT THE YEAR

Passage of [London](#)'s Hampstead Heath Act, with the Metropolitan Board of Works acquiring the land for the public.

[London](#)'s Wandsworth Common, Wimbledon Common, and Putney Common were acquired by Metropolitan Board of Works.

In [London](#), Shepherd's Bush Green fell into public ownership.

In [London](#), Queen Victoria Street opened between Mansion House and Victoria Embankment.

In [London](#), Farringdon Street opened.

In [London](#), the Chelsea Embankment began to be built.

In [London](#), the Battersea Dog's Home opened.

In [London](#), there was an epidemic of diarrhoea.

In [London](#), St. Thomas's Hospital opened new buildings in Lambeth Palace Road.

In [London](#), the "Grand Cirque" circus opened in Argyll Street.

In [London](#), Albert Bridge opened.

In [London](#), Wandsworth Bridge opened.

March 29, Wednesday: The Paris Commune –initial government to be organized along Marxist lines– was proclaimed.

The Royal Albert Hall opened in [London](#). Because Queen Victoria was overcome with emotion because the hall was being named in honor of her beloved husband Albert that she was unable to speak, the [Prince of Wales](#) fulfilled the ceremonial duties: "The Queen declares this Hall is now open."

Die Allmacht von Franz Schubert for tenor, male chorus, orchestra, and organ was performed for the initial time, in Budapest, directed by its composer Franz Liszt.



LONDON

LONDON

May 11, day: Sir John Herschel died in [London](#).

The Reverend [Francis Ellingwood Abbot](#) wrote from Toledo, Ohio to [Charles Darwin](#) in Down, England, to alert him that, contrary to his impression, natural selection was widely accepted by educated men in the United States of America. He included with his letter copies of his writings, and of [The Free Religious Index](#).



June 18, Sunday: George Grote died in [London](#). He died while still working on the third part of his “trilogy,” the ARISTOTLE. Two volumes would be published posthumously in 1872 and some FRAGMENTS ON ETHICAL SUBJECTS would appear in 1876.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1872**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE  TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), Bethnal Green Museum opened.

The new Flower Market hall in Covent Garden (now [London](#) Transport Museum).

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)**LONDON****LONDON****1873**

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

The Shah of Persia, Nasr-Ed-Din, visited [London](#) (the figure standing between the shields of Persia and London is "Londinia" herself, and in the background are St Paul's Cathedral and the Tower of London):



In [London](#), Alexandra Palace burned down sixteen days after opening.

In [London](#), the Midland Grand Hotel at St. Pancras was opened.

In [London](#), the Four Swans coaching inn at Bishopsgate was demolished.

In [London](#), the La Belle Sauvage, a coaching inn on Ludgate Hill, was demolished.

In [London](#), the Criterion Restaurant was opened in Piccadilly.

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

## LONDON

## LONDON

The Reverend [Moncure Daniel Conway](#), who was running the South Place Chapel in [London](#), prepared his SACRED ANTHOLOGY. The Reverend's cullings, under such rubrics as "God," "Man," and "Nature," of course made things very simple, flattening all the world's religions to amount to about the same and thus finally actualized a dream of long standing for the Transcendentalists, to create a sort of "Universal Bible."<sup>128</sup>

Ellen Dana Conway had her portrait painted by Arthur Hughes.



128. [Moncure Daniel Conway](#). THE SACRED ANTHOLOGY: A BOOK OF ETHNICAL SCRIPTURES. COLLECTED AND EDITED BY MONCURE D. CONWAY. 8vo, pp. 479. London: Trübner & Co., 1874. New York: Henry Holt & Co.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)





LONDON

LONDON

1874

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

**THE**  **TIMES**

**READ ABOUT THE YEAR**

In [London](#), Liverpool Street Station opened.

In [London](#), Leicester Square Gardens was granted to the Metropolitan Board of Works for public use.

The [London](#) School of Medicine for Women was founded.

In [London](#), the Northumberland House on the Strand was demolished.



LONDON

LONDON

1875

[The Times](#) of [London](#)'s annual summary:

# THE TIMES

## READ ABOUT THE YEAR

In [London](#), the Talbot coaching inn at Southwark was demolished.

In [London](#), the Floating Swimming Bath was opened by Hungerford Bridge.

In [London](#), a new Alexandra Palace was erected.

In [London](#), the Metropolitan Poultry Market opened in Smithfield.





LONDON

LONDON

1876

[The Times](#) of [London](#) published a volume made up of its annual summaries of events, from 1851 to 1875, complete with a very appropriate brag about the nifty manner in which they had produced this press item:

THE  TIMES

READ THE NIFTY BRAG

The first small, private, artificially frozen ice-[skating](#) rink, the “Glaciarium” of [London](#). (Also during this year, the Royal Aquarium opened at Storey’s Gate, Westminster, and the Albert Memorial was unveiled.)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1877**

In [London](#), new Billingsgate Market opened.

In [London](#), Temple Bar demolished.



LONDON

LONDON

1878

Seven years after her death, [Sophia Peabody Hawthorne](#)'s transcriptions from the journals of her deceased husband appeared as *PASSAGES FROM THE FRENCH AND ITALIAN NOTEBOOKS OF [NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE](#)*.



In [London](#), Cleopatra's Needle was erected on the Embankment.

In [London](#), the steamboat disaster of the *Princess Alice*.

In [London](#), the opening of Clerkenwell Road.

In [London](#), formation of the Fulham football team.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1880**

In [London](#), Royal Arcade, between Old Bond Street and Albemarle Street, opened.

In [London](#), Royal Albert Dock opened.



LONDON

LONDON

1881

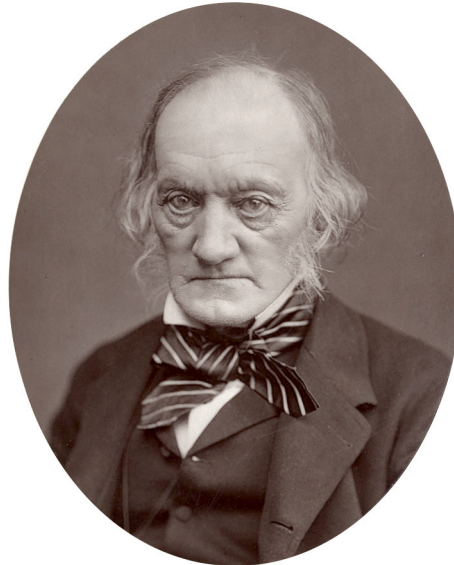
[Charles Darwin](#) and others persuaded the British government to grant the impoverished [Alfred Russel Wallace](#) an annual civil list pension of £200 on the basis of his many services to science.

[Ragnar Hult](#)'s study of successional processes *FÖRSÖK TILL ANALYTISK BEHANDLING AF VÄXTFORMATIONERNA* (ATTEMPT AT AN ANALYTIC TREATMENT OF PLANT COMMUNITIES).

## THE SCIENCE OF 1881

ECOLOGY

Opening of the British Museum's buildings at South Kensington in [London](#), which house the natural history collection, after years of campaigning by Richard Owen.



In [London](#), Leadenhall Market opened.





## LONDON

## LONDON

In [London](#), the Leyton Orient football team was formed.



June 22, day: A bright [comet](#) with a fan-shaped tail was visible over [London](#) for a couple of days.

SKY EVENT



LONDON

LONDON

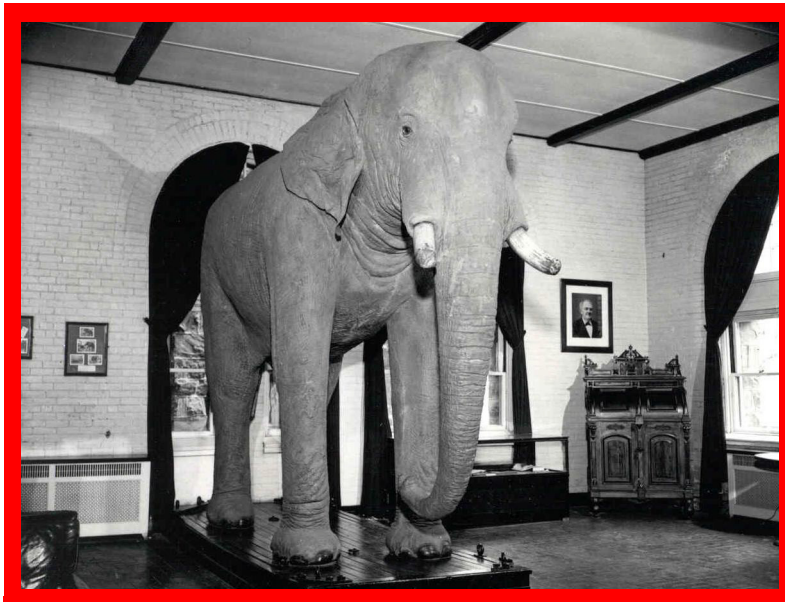
1882

In [London](#), Royal Courts of Justice in the Strand opened.

In [London](#), Alhambra Theatre in Leicester Square burned down.

In [London](#), Tottenham Hotspur football team was formed.

The [London](#) Zoo sold Jumbo Elephant to Phineas Taylor Barnum for \$10,000. I don't know how much that was per pound. The loss of the animal to merry old England caused such an uproar that Parliament and Queen Victoria acted to retain it, but Barnum was nevertheless able to sail away with his purchase. Jumbo's first appearance on this side of the water yielded the showman \$30,000 (which was nice but not nearly as much as he might have obtained had he been able to exhibit [Victoria](#)).





LONDON

LONDON

January 12, Thursday: Thomas Edison opened the initial commercial power plant for producing electricity, at Holborn Viaduct, [London](#).

Drei Stücke für Pianoforte und Violoncell op.1 was performed for the initial time, in Boston, composer Arthur Foote at the keyboard.

A report from Walt Whitman:

### “Specimen Days”

#### ONLY A NEW FERRY BOAT

Such a show as the Delaware presented an hour before sundown yesterday evening, all along between Philadelphia and Camden, is worth weaving into an item. It was full tide, a fair breeze from the southwest, the water of a pale tawny color, and just enough motion to make things frolicsome and lively. Add to these an approaching sunset of unusual splendor, a broad tumble of clouds, with much golden haze and profusion of beaming shaft and dazzle. In the midst of all, in the clear drab of the afternoon light, there steam'd up the river the large, new boat, "the Wenonah," as pretty an object as you could wish to see, lightly and swiftly skimming along, all trim and white, cover'd with flags, transparent red and blue, streaming out in the breeze. Only a new ferry-boat, and yet in its fitness comparable with the prettiest product of Nature's cunning, and rivaling it. High up in the transparent ether gracefully balanced and circled four or five great sea hawks, while here below, amid the pomp and picturesqueness of sky and river, swam this creation of artificial beauty and motion and power, in its way no less perfect.

### “Specimen Days”

#### STARTING NEWSPAPERS

Reminiscences - (From the "Camden Courier.") - As I sat taking my evening sail across the Delaware in the staunch ferry-boat "Beverly," a night or two ago, I was join'd by two young reporter friends. "I have a message for you," said one of them; "the C. folks told me to say they would like a piece sign'd by your name, to go in their first number. Can you do it for them?" "I guess so," said I; "what might it be about?" "Well, anything on newspapers, or perhaps what you've done yourself, starting them." And off the boys went, for we had reach'd the Philadelphia side. The hour was fine and mild, the bright half-moon shining; Venus, with excess of splendor, just setting in the west, and the great Scorpion rearing its length more than half up in the southeast. As I cross'd leisurely for an hour in the pleasant night-scene, my young friend's words brought up quite a string of reminiscences.



LONDON

LONDON

January 12, Thursday: Thomas Edison opened the initial commercial power plant for producing electricity, at Holborn Viaduct, [London](#).

Drei Stücke für Pianoforte und Violoncell op.1 was performed for the initial time, in Boston, composer Arthur Foote at the keyboard.

A report from Walt Whitman:

### “Specimen Days”

#### ONLY A NEW FERRY BOAT

Such a show as the Delaware presented an hour before sundown yesterday evening, all along between Philadelphia and Camden, is worth weaving into an item. It was full tide, a fair breeze from the southwest, the water of a pale tawny color, and just enough motion to make things frolicsome and lively. Add to these an approaching sunset of unusual splendor, a broad tumble of clouds, with much golden haze and profusion of beaming shaft and dazzle. In the midst of all, in the clear drab of the afternoon light, there steam'd up the river the large, new boat, "the Wenonah," as pretty an object as you could wish to see, lightly and swiftly skimming along, all trim and white, cover'd with flags, transparent red and blue, streaming out in the breeze. Only a new ferry-boat, and yet in its fitness comparable with the prettiest product of Nature's cunning, and rivaling it. High up in the transparent ether gracefully balanced and circled four or five great sea hawks, while here below, amid the pomp and picturesqueness of sky and river, swam this creation of artificial beauty and motion and power, in its way no less perfect.

### “Specimen Days”

#### STARTING NEWSPAPERS

Reminiscences - (From the "Camden Courier.") - As I sat taking my evening sail across the Delaware in the staunch ferry-boat "Beverly," a night or two ago, I was join'd by two young reporter friends. "I have a message for you," said one of them; "the C. folks told me to say they would like a piece sign'd by your name, to go in their first number. Can you do it for them?" "I guess so," said I; "what might it be about?" "Well, anything on newspapers, or perhaps what you've done yourself, starting them." And off the boys went, for we had reach'd the Philadelphia side. The hour was fine and mild, the bright half-moon shining; Venus, with excess of splendor, just setting in the west, and the great Scorpion rearing its length more than half up in the southeast. As I cross'd leisurely for an hour in the pleasant night-scene, my young friend's words brought up quite a string of reminiscences.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1883**

In [London](#), small electric power station built at 57 Holborn Viaduct.

In [London](#), Royal College of Music established.

March 13, Tuesday: Karl Heinrich Marx died in poverty at the age of 65. The remains would be deposited with those of his spouse Johanna Bertha Julie Freiin Von Westphalen Marx (1814-1881) in Highgate Cemetery in a northeast suburb of [London](#).





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1884**

In [London](#), a de facto underground “Circle Line” was completed (Inner Circle Railway).

In [London](#), cable-driven trams were introduced on Highgate hill.

In [London](#), the 1st public ladies lavatory was erected at Oxford Circus.

In [London](#), Fabian Society formed.

In [London](#), Madame Tussaud’s Waxworks moved to present Marylebone Road location.

In [London](#), Theatre Royal, Stratford East, opened.

In [London](#), National Agricultural Hall in Hammersmith Road (later Olympia).

Maxim invented a machine gun.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1885**

In [London](#), Grosvenor Gallery Power Station supplied electricity to the area around New Bond Street.

In [London](#), Highbury Fields was purchased by the Metropolitan Board of Works and Islington for public use.

The [London](#) Pavilion Music Hall opened in Piccadilly Circus.

In [London](#), Shadwell Fish Market opened.

In [London](#), Queen's Park Rangers football team established.

In [London](#), Millwall football team established.

In [London](#), steam trams went into operation.



**LONDON**





LONDON

LONDON

1886

In [London](#), National Agricultural Hall in Hammersmith Road becomes 'Olympia'.

The city of [London](#) purchased Highgate Wood for public use.

In [London](#), the Woolwich Arsenal football team was established.

In [London](#), Putney Bridge opened.

In [London](#), Shaftesbury Avenue opened.

February 16, Tuesday: José Luciano de Castro Pereira Corte-Real replaced António Maria de Fontes Pereira de Melo as Prime Minister of Portugal.

[Henry James \(Jr.\)](#) attacked Transcendentalism in his novel THE BOSTONIANS, published in [London](#), provoking one critic to marvel at “the durability of transcendentalism as an object of ridicule.” We may notice that one function of defining Transcendentalism by focusing upon the buffoonery of some of its lesser [Boston](#) lights, “oversoul” and all that crap, is to make it available as an object of ridicule, and object of which, evidently, we stand in need. — Were we on the other hand to consider that [Transcendentalism](#) existed because it surrounded the soul of [Henry Thoreau](#), a “guru under deep cover,” cover so deep as to be impenetrable to his contemporaries, why then obviously we would lose an object of which we stand in need.



LONDON

LONDON

1887

Queen Victoria's 1st Jubilee.

In [London](#), "People's Palace" 1st stage, the Queen's Hall, opened in East End.

In [London](#), Earls Court opened at an entertainments ground.

In [London](#), Charing Cross Road opened.

In [London](#), Ravenscourt Park, Hammersmith, opened after being bought by Metropolitan Board of Works.

Kilburn Park opened after being acquired by the City of [London](#).

Delegations from the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of [Boston](#), Massachusetts began to visit the Honorable Artillery Company in [London](#).

May 9, day: Buffalo Bill Cody's Wild West Show, well attended in the United States during the previous four years, opened at the Earl's Court showgrounds. During its [London](#) run [Queen Victoria](#) would attend two command performances.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

November 13, Sunday: An assembly of the Social Democratic Federation in Trafalgar Square, [London](#), attended by Irish demonstrators unwelcomed by these Socialists, erupted into conflict and was then violently dispersed by police and troops.

Gustav Mahler conducted Tannhäuser in Leipzig in the presence of Cosima Wagner, and they met for the initial time.

A funeral procession for the five deceased Chicago labor leaders (four had been hanged with the short rope ensuring choking, the fifth had committed suicide while awaiting such hanging) wound through the streets witnessed by more than 150,000 citizens.



LONDON

LONDON

1888

August 31: Mary Ann Nichols was murdered in [London](#), the 1st of the serially disemboweling street prostitutes attributed to the person who has made a name for himself as “[Jack the Ripper](#).”

When Friedrich Engels visited [Concord](#) and the Concord Reformatory, he did not find there to be so great a difference between being inside the walls of the reformatory and being outside them as one might have anticipated from such an astute observer:

*Concord is very lovely, in good taste as you would not expect it after New York and even Boston, but a perfect little place to be buried in, but not alive! Four weeks there and I would go to pieces or go crazy.*

However, you will remember that during the night Henry Thoreau spent in the Middlesex County lockup he had been reflecting on the same thing, that is, how little difference there was between being inside and being outside that thick door so long as that door existed — and so long as one was the sort of person who dedicated oneself to **being where one is**.

September 8, day: Annie Chapman was murdered in [London](#), the 2d of the serially disemboweling street prostitutes attributed to this “[Jack the Ripper](#).”

Little Suite op.1 for string orchestra was performed for the initial time, in Copenhagen. The composer Carl Nielsen was a violinist in the orchestra, and the conductor literally dragged him out to share the applause.

September 30, day: Elizabeth Stride and Catharine Eddowes were murdered in [London](#), the 3d and 4th of the serially disemboweling street prostitutes attributed to this “[Jack the Ripper](#).”

November 9, day: Mary Kelly was murdered in [London](#), the 5th and final of the serially disemboweling street prostitutes attributed to this “[Jack the Ripper](#).”



LONDON

LONDON

1889

Metropolitan Board of Works replaced by [London](#) County Council.

In [London](#), Clissold Park, Stoke Newington, opened.

In [London](#), Woolwich Ferry started.

In [London](#), White Hart Inn, Borough High Street, a coaching inn, was demolished.



August 6, day: The Savoy Hotel, built by Richard D'Oyly Carte, opened its doors in [London](#) — the very 1st to offer the guests their own private bathrooms.



LONDON

LONDON

1890

In [London](#), Horniman Museum opened.

In [London](#), 1st part of Rosebery Avenue opened.

In [London](#), Dulwich Park, gifted by Dulwich College, opened.

In [London](#), Vauxhall Park opened.

May 17, day: The 1st regular comic, “Comic Cuts,” was published in [London](#).

December 18: Radio pioneer Edwin Howard Armstrong was born in New-York (well, but at the time this was just another baby).

The world’s initial electric subway system and deep level tube railway, the City and South [London](#) Railway from Stockwell to William Street, opened to the public.

At a private event in honor of Joseph Joachim at the Hochschule für Ausübende Tonkunst in Berlin, with String Quartet no.2 by Carl Nielsen performed for the initial time, Joachim attempted to offer suggestions for improvements in the piece but the composer politely declined to discuss this.



LONDON

LONDON

1891

In [London](#), Waterlow Park, gifted by Sir Sydney Waterlow, opened.

In [London](#), Palace Theatre, Cambridge Circus, opened.

In [London](#), steam trams discontinued.

March 13, Friday: "Ghosts," a play by Henrik Ibsen dealing with venereal disease, opened in [London](#) to adverse criticism.

Serenata española op.181 for piano was performed probably for the initial time, in St. James' Hall, [London](#) by its composer Isaac Albéniz.

March 18, Wednesday: The 1st telephone message between Paris and [London](#).



"If you wish to make an apple pie from scratch,  
you must first invent the universe."

– [Carl Sagan](#)



April 1, day: The beginning of public telephone service between [London](#) and Paris.

April 21, day: "Arms and the Man" opened in [London](#). After the performance, George Bernard Shaw was called forth to near unanimous applause. Only one dissenter vocally registered disdain. The playwright bowed to the man saying, "I quite agree with you, sir, but what can two do against so many?"

April 24, day: THE PICTURE OF DORIAN GRAY by Oscar Wilde was published in book form in [London](#). This was an expansion on what was published during the previous June.





## LONDON

## LONDON

May 12, Tuesday: [Horatio Wood](#) died.

Pyotr Illyich Tchaikovsky visited [Niagara Falls](#) (he visited both the US and Canadian sides, and in addition made the tour under the falls; let's hope it was loud enough for him).

Captain Edmond Verney, Conservative member of the House of Commons for North Bucks who had been conspicuous in the ongoing purity crusade of the National Vigilance Association, had pled guilty in [London](#) to “conspiring to procure for corrupt and immoral purposes a girl of nineteen.” On this day Tory leader W.H. Smith performed the “disagreeable duty” of expelling him from that august body. While there was no discussion of the “painful details” attendant on this married man’s private conduct, there was not a single dissenting vote.<sup>129</sup>

June 29, Monday: After the death of [Horatio Wood](#), the School Committee of Lowell, Massachusetts passed unanimously a series of resolutions recognizing him as the founder of evening schools in Lowell, and expressing their appreciation of “the philanthropic spirit that inspired him and his faithful band of assistant teachers to freely give their services” in instructing the illiterate of the city.

The foundation of the National Forest Service, as The Forest Reserve Act of 1891 authorized withdrawing land from the public domain as “forest reserves” to be managed by the Department of the Interior.

In [London](#), the vigilance committee in Whitechapel received yet another “[Jack the Ripper](#)” letter. Jack was announcing that he was about to perform another operation but that if citizens attempted to track him we would knife them to the heart — because it was the police’s duty, not citizens, to catch him. He added that he has been nearly caught twice and would never be taken alive.

June 30, day: “The Nautch Girl” opened at the Savoy Theater in [London](#). This was the 1st production at the Savoy that had not been written by Gilbert and Sullivan, since this venue had opened its doors in 1881.

November 29, day: TESS OF THE D’URBERVILLES by Thomas Hardy was published in [London](#).

129. This former MP would be spending a year in prison. A procuress named Madame Rouillier had lured a series of young women from a London registry for governesses to clandestine meetings with him in Paris. Nellie Blaskett from Belgravia had been his undoing, after her prospective employer “Mr. Wilson” took her to the Eiffel Tower holding her by “her pretty little hand.”



LONDON

LONDON

1893

Alphonse Bertillon's *IDENTIFICATION ANTHROPOMÉTIQUE*. Establishment of a Fingerprint Department by [London](#)'s metropolitan Police.

April 19, Wednesday: "A Woman of No Importance" by Oscar Wilde premiered at the Haymarket Theater, [London](#).

May 10, Wednesday: A democratic government was established in Natal.

25,000 people attended the formal opening by Queen Victoria of the Imperial Institute in [London](#). For the occasion, Arthur Sullivan conducted the premiere of his Imperial March.

East to West op.52, an ode for chorus and orchestra by Charles Villiers Stanford to words of Swinburne, was performed for the initial time, in Royal Albert Hall, [London](#). This was dedicated to "The President and People of the United States."

May/June: Over the course of May and June the Reverend [Moncure Daniel Conway](#) was presenting a series of four lectures at South Place Chapel in Finsbury near [London](#), on the subject of this institution's century-long history.<sup>130</sup>

**READ THE FULL TEXT**

130. [Moncure Daniel Conway](#). CENTENARY HISTORY OF THE SOUTH PLACE SOCIETY: BASED ON FOUR DISCOURSES GIVEN IN THE CHAPEL IN MAY AND JUNE, 1893. 8vo, pp. 186. London: Williams & Norgate; and at Edinburgh, 1894.

**READ THE FULL TEXT**



LONDON

LONDON

1894

In [London](#), the 1st Lyon's tea shop.

In [London](#), the big wheel was erected at Earl's Court.

In [London](#), St. Bride's Institute opened.



LONDON

April 21, day: The American Art Journal publishes the announcement by Antonin Dvorak the George Whitefield Chadwick's Symphony no.3 has won the composition competition of the National Conservatory of Music.

Arms and the Man by George Bernard Shaw is premiered in [London](#).

June 30, Saturday: The Tower Bridge over the River Thames in [London](#) was opened by the [Prince of Wales](#).

In the last twelve months 125 US railroads had gone into receivership. 63% of their stock was paying no dividend at all. This was, of course, all the fault of Eugene V. Debs, a known dipsomaniac, and his striking Pullman workers. On its front page, the Chicago [Tribune](#) reported that "With the coming of darkness last night Dictator Debs' strikers threw off the mask of law and order and began the commission of acts of lawlessness and violence."



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

December 13, Thursday: In the [Quaker](#) meetinghouse in St. Martin's Lane in [London](#), [Bertrand Russell](#) got married with [Friend](#) Alys Whittall Pearsall Smith, scion of a well-off family of Philadelphia (the couple would separate in 1911 and divorce in 1921).



LONDON

LONDON

1895

The Carlyle's House Memorial trust began the process of maintaining the [Carlyles'](#) home at 5 Great Cheyne Row (now 24 Cheyne Row) in the Chelsea district of [London](#) near the Thames River.

The [London](#) School of Economics and Political Science was founded.

February 14, Saturday: "The Importance of Being Earnest," a comedy by Oscar Wilde, opened at St. James' Theatre, [London](#).

April 6, day: Oscar Wilde was arrested in [London](#).

May 25, Saturday: Oscar Wilde and Alfred Taylor were convicted in a [London](#) court of gross indecency and sentenced to two years at hard labor, the maximum allowed under the law.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1896**

In [London](#), Hotel Cecil, the Strand, built.

In [London](#), National Portrait Gallery moved to present site in Trafalgar Square.

March 7, Saturday: The Storm, an overture by Pyotr Illyich Tchaikovsky, was performed for the initial time, in St. Petersburg, 32 years after it was composed.

The Grand Duke, or The Statutory Duel, an operetta by Arthur Sullivan to words of Gilbert, was performed for the initial time, in the Savoy Theater, [London](#). The 1st-night audience was appreciative and the critics impressed, but the work would be discontinued after merely 123 performances. This would be the final collaboration of Gilbert and Sullivan.



LONDON

LONDON

1897

In [London](#), Northern Polytechnic, Holloway Road, opened.

In [London](#), Blackwall Tunnel opened.

Lord Kelvin insisted at [London](#)'s Victoria Institute that the sun –since it had obviously been giving off heat, and cooling, ever since its initial formation– could not conceivably be more than 20,000,000 years old.

Marie Curie began her research into “uranium rays” that would lead to the discovery of [radioactivity](#) (a heat source that Lord Kelvin had not been taking into account in the above underestimate).

## THE SCIENCE OF 1897

April 19, Monday: Imperial March op.32 by Edward Elgar was performed for the initial time, in the Crystal Palace near [London](#), as part of the Diamond Jubilee celebrations for Queen Victoria. Credit for the composition was ascribed to Richard Elgar.

The 1st [Boston Marathon](#), held on “[Patriots' Day](#).”<sup>131</sup> Although 18 male runners started, only 10 completed the event. Nobody ran faster than a speeding bullet: John J. McDermott won with a pace of 2:55:10, a pace that today would hardly enable a woman runner to get through the preliminary qualifications.

April 30, Friday: Demetrios Rallis replaced Theodoros Pangaïou Diligiannis as Prime Minister of Greece.

John Joseph Thomson announced to the Royal Society of [London](#) that he had discovered the [electron](#) (he was then terming this, for lack of a better word, a “corpuscle”).

May 26, Wednesday: DRACULA by Bram Stoker went on sale in [London](#).

June 22, Tuesday: There was much celebration in [London](#) and throughout the Empire to mark the Diamond Jubilee of [Queen Victoria](#). After appropriate services at St. Paul's Cathedral there was a dinner party at Buckingham Palace, and everybody who was anybody was there.

July 21, Wednesday: The National Gallery of British Art opened in [London](#) on the site of the old Millbank Prison. It would be known colloquially as the Tate Gallery after the gentleman who had laid the foundations for its collection, Sir Henry Tate.

131. A foot race! What a cunning device to abstract this tourist celebration from the small towns of Lexington and Concord, and reappropriate it to the big city, Boston! Who said the business people of Boston weren't clever?





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1898**

In [London](#), Waterloo and City Line opened.

In [London](#), the 1st escalator at Harrods.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1899**

In [London](#), last fishing fleet sailed from Barking.

In [London](#), 1st public motor bus (Kensington to Victoria).



LONDON

LONDON

1900

In [London](#), the [Wallace Collection](#) was placed on display in its current location, in Manchester Square.

In [London](#), the Mount Pleasant postal sorting office opened.

In [London](#), the Passmore Edwards Museum in Stratford opened.

In [London](#), the Russell Hotel opened.



LONDON

Simultaneous rediscovery of [Gregor Mendel](#)'s laws of genetic inheritance, by [Hugo de Vries](#) and [Carl Erich Correns](#) (De Vries made his discovery while studying the common American evening primrose *Oenothera lamarckiana*, originally named for Jean Baptiste Lamarck, that he had found growing in the disturbed soil of a "waste space" in his back yard; Correns had been a student of [Karl Wilhelm von Nägeli](#), the eminent botanist whose incomprehension had discouraged Mendel from continuing his work, and discovered that Mendel had in fact been correct in his evaluation of the genetics of the hawkweed *Hieracium*).

A copy of [Mendel](#)'s paper on genetics was discovered in the library of the Linnean Society in [London](#). The pages were uncut.<sup>132</sup>

EUGENICS

132. There is a persistent textbook-tale that this unperused copy of the paper had been discovered in [Charles Darwin](#)'s library. No evidence supports this.



## LONDON

## LONDON

June 27, Tuesday: For most years we don't have any record, but early in 1901 someone at the Chicago Tribune made up a list of the lynchings which had occurred in America during the previous year. The list had 117 entries — a lynching, typically a white mob of some size hanging an adult black male, had been occurring every three days or so. Because of this list we know that on this day in Live Oak, Florida, Jock Thomas, accused of attempted assault, was [lynched](#), and that on this day in Molina, Georgia, Jordan Hines, who had been accused of some offense now unknown to us, was [lynched](#).

The Central [London](#) Electric Tube Railroad was opened between Bank and Shepard's Bush.

October 9, Tuesday: For most years we don't have any record, but early in 1901 someone at the Chicago Tribune made up a list of the lynchings which had occurred in America during the previous year. The list had 117 entries — a lynching, typically a white mob of some size hanging an adult black male, had been occurring every three days or so. Because of this list we know that on this day in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, Wiley Johnson, accused of murder, was [lynched](#).

LORD JIM by Joseph Conrad appeared in book form in [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1901

In [London](#), Wigmore Hall opened.

In [London](#), 1st electric trams from Shepherds Bush to Acton and Kew Bridge.

December 4, Wednesday: The [Susquehanna Canal](#) shut down commercial operations.

The [Chicago Sanitary and Ship Canal](#) reached Joliet, Illinois.

[London](#)'s [Paddington Canal](#) was completed.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1903**

March 28, day: Guglielmo Marconi instituted the initial transatlantic news service.

March 29, day: A regular news service went into effect between New York City and [London](#), by way of Guglielmo Marconi's wireless apparatus.

La Belle Dame sans merci op.12, a ballade for baritone and orchestra by Frederick S. Converse to words of Keats, was performed for the initial time, with piano accompaniment, in a private setting at St. Botolph's Club in Boston.

August 23, day: The Second Congress of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party closed in [London](#). The party had split into the Bolsheviks, led by Vladimir Illyich Ulyanov (Lenin), and the Mensheviks, led by Julius Martov.



LONDON

LONDON

1904

March 22, day: A news item relating to the development of ELECTRIC WALDEN technology:  
The [London Daily Illustrated Mirror](#) contained the 1st color photograph ever published.

In Steinway Hall, [London](#) Think of Me, a song by Ralph Vaughan Williams to anonymous words (translated by Ferguson), was performed for the initial time.

June 9, day: The [London](#) Symphony Orchestra gave its initial performance.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1905**

The Egyptian Hall on Piccadilly in [London](#) was demolished and the office block at 170-173 Piccadilly was erected on the site.

May 23, day: Romania demanded full recognition of Romanian communities in the Ottoman Empire, comparable to that being awarded to Bulgarian and Greek communities (the Turks would comply).

“Man and Superman” by George Bernard Shaw was 1st performed at the Royal Court Theater, in [London](#).

June 20, day: In a lecture before the Royal College of Physicians in [London](#), British physiologist Ernest Starling first uses the term “hormone.”

Intermezzo for string trio by Zoltán Kodály is performed for the first time, in Budapest.

November 28, day: Sinn Fein, founded in 1899, declared itself a political party in Dublin.

**IRELAND**

When I am Dead, My Dearest, a song by Ralph Vaughan Williams to words of C. Rossetti, was performed for the initial time, in Aeolian Hall, [London](#).

Welcoming festivities for the new King Haakon VII of Norway and Queen Maud concluded in Christiania with a performance of Sigurd Jorsalfar. At the conclusion the composer and poet, Edvard Grieg and Bjørnstjerne Bjørnson were called to the royal box. Grieg decided to begin a diary this night. “This first meeting with free Norway’s first king and queen struck me as something beautiful and meaningful.”

“Major Barbara” by George Bernard Shaw was 1st performed at the Royal Court Theater, [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1906

October 1, Monday: In a Huxley Lecture at Charing Cross Hospital in [London](#), Ivan Pavlov described the phenomena of classical conditioning: the basic conditioning paradigm, extinction, generalization, discrimination, recovery. He observed that although his department of physiology had indeed made use of ideas borrowed from a suspect source, [psychology](#), “now there is possibility of its being liberated from such evil influences.”<sup>133</sup>

October 8, Monday: A hot permanent wave for hair was It demonstrated in [London](#), by [German](#) hairdresser Nestle.

Ruggero Leoncavallo gave his initial performance in North America at Carnegie Hall in New York City. This included excerpts from his operas and the 1st performance of his march Viva l’America! (reviews were mixed).

November 8, Thursday: [Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi](#) and Haji Ojeer Ally appeared before Lord Elgin, Secretary of State for the Colonies, in [London](#), to beg him to refuse assent to the Transvaal pass law of August 22d. On their return to South Africa, they would learn that he had agreed with them.

133. Street, W.R. A CHRONOLOGY OF NOTEWORTHY EVENTS IN AMERICAN [PSYCHOLOGY](#). Washington DC: American Psychological Association, 1994



LONDON

LONDON

1907

February 13, day: A horde of suffragettes, assaulting the houses of Parliament in [London](#), was repulsed by a cordon of police that took 60 of them into custody.

A group of Nicaraguan exiles in Honduras signed a manifesto calling for the overthrow of President José Santos Zelaya.

November 7, day: The first phototelegraphy service was inaugurated between Paris and [London](#), when a photo of King Edward VIII was sent from Paris to the offices of the Daily Mirror.

At an evening devoted to the music of the students of Arnold Schoenberg at the Saal des Gremius of the Wiener Kaufmannschaft, Alban Berg made his 1st appearance as composer. Berg's works premiered include the three songs, Liebesode (words by Hartleben), Die Nachtigall (words by Storm) and Traumgekrönt (words by Rilke), and the Double Fugue for string quartet and piano. The Piano Quintet of Anton von Webern was also premiered.



LONDON

LONDON

1908

September: At about this point [Ezra Pound](#) settled in [London](#).

October 31, Saturday: The Games of the Fourth Olympiad of the modern era closed in [London](#). 2,008 athletes from 22 nations had taken part in this, competition over its 6 months and 4 days.



LONDON

LONDON

1909

When the English chocolate firm of [Cadbury](#) had been offered an estate on the West African island of San Thome, they had discovered to their horror that the local plantations were using [slave](#) labor. William Cadbury published *LABOR IN PORTUGUESE WEST AFRICA* and persuaded two other [Quaker](#) cocoa and chocolate firms, those of Fry and Rowntree, to boycott Portuguese cocoa. Cadbury began looking instead along the Gold Coast of Africa, in particular at Ghana. There, however, the quality of the [cocoa](#) had been considered to be poor. At this point he visited Odumassi and was encouraged to learn that the chief there was personally supervising the cocoa production. “Well, OK then!”

[London](#) records indicate a significant increase in mortality in this year and the following one, due to coronary artery disease. The records of the coroner’s court for the Liberty of Ripon and Kirkby Malzeard in Yorkshire for 1855-1926, versus those of 1981-1983, reveal that although relatively few people had been dying of acute coronary artery disease during Victorian times, this sort of mortality suddenly increased during the years 1906-1910 (and would then become very high during 1981-1983). The number of postmortems for myocardial infarction carried out in London hospitals was very low for 1907-1914, but would be greatly risen in 1917 and 1923. Coronary heart disease would come to be recognized the most prominent cause for premature deaths in the United States of America. “Uh, do you suppose we doing something wrong? –Maybe the problem is that we’re consuming too much expensive [butter](#) and lard packed with saturated fat and cholesterol, and ought to encourage consumption of this new cheapo health food known as [partly-hydrogenated cottonseed oil](#) that contains less-saturated fats and lower amounts of that evil chemical cholesterol.” (We weren’t yet aware that there are different kinds of cholesterol: [LDL](#) that is undesirable because it transports fat molecules into artery walls and attracts macrophages, creating atherosclerosis, versus [HDL](#) that is actually desirable because it strips these fat molecules out of macrophages in the wall of arteries, thus reducing atherosclerosis — and also we weren’t yet aware that these two chemicals actively destroy one another so that the more oil from coldwater fish one adds to one’s diet, the lower the risk of dying from atherosclerosis.)



March 15, Monday: Selfridges Department Store opened in [London](#). This would be considered by many to be the 1st modern department store in Great Britain.

April: [Ezra Pound](#) published *PERSONAE* in [London](#).

June 26, Saturday: The [Victoria and Albert](#) Museum opened in [London](#). Named in honor of his parents, the building was inaugurated by [King Edward VII](#) and Queen Alexandra.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

October: [Ezra Pound](#) published EXULTATIONS in [London](#). He met W.B. Yeats and Ford Madox Hueffer (Ford). He joined the Second Poets' Club, which included T.E. Hulme, F.S. Flint, et al. (In his "Prefatory Note" to "THE COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS OF T. E. HULME," in [Ripostes](#), he would refer to *Les Imagistes* as "the descendants" of this group.)



LONDON

LONDON

1910

May 15, Sunday: [John Shepard Keyes](#) died in Boston. The body would be interred in the family plot at Concord's Sleepy Hollow Cemetery.

In St. Paul's Cathedral in [London](#), Canon Henry Scott Holland delivered a sermon "Life Unbroken" in memory of [Albert Edward, King Edward VII](#): "Death is nothing at all."

June: [Ezra Pound](#) published SPIRIT OF ROMANCE in [London](#).

December 26, day: The [London](#) Palladium opened.

After great success with La Fanciulla del West, Giacomo Puccini departed New York for Europe.





LONDON

LONDON

1911

May 12, Friday: After unsuccessful treatments at a clinic in Neuilly, Gustav Mahler, aware that he was terminally ill, arrived in Vienna.

The Festival of Empire opened at the Crystal Palace in [London](#). This would run through October. Exhibits from all the dominions and elsewhere in the empire were intended to foster in the average English citizen a conceit of just how very “powerful” he or she was (perhaps through osmosis, despite the fact that they were being granted no influence whatever over any of this).

June 17, day: Edward Elgar received the Order of Merit.

An assemblage, estimated at between 40,000 and 60,000, paraded along an 8-kilometer route through [London](#), on behalf of suffrage for women.

Arnold Schoenberg completed the last of his “Six Little Piano Pieces” in response to the death of Gustav Mahler.

July: [Ezra Pound](#) published *CANZONI* in [London](#). In addition, at the Biblioteca Ambrosiana in Milan, he copied out Arnaut Daniel’s manuscript with musical notation in the presence of a librarian, Ambrogio Damiano Achille Ratti (later to become better known as Pope Pius XI). He would show this to Emil Levy in Freiburg.

September 9, Saturday: Air mail service began between Windsor and [London](#).

November 21, Tuesday: In [London](#), suffragettes attacked the Home Office, Local Government Board, the Treasury, the Scottish Educational Office, Somerset House, the National Liberal Federation, the Guards’ Club, two hotels, the [Daily Mail](#) and [Daily News](#), Swan and Edgar’s, Lyon’s, and Dunn’s Hat Shop, as well as several small businesses, using hammers to break windows. The police arrested 223.



LONDON

LONDON

1912

Major Leonard Darwin, Charles's son, launched a campaign to "stamp out feeble-mindedness" through eugenic laws as to who might and who might not exercise the privilege of reproducing themselves.

1st International Eugenics Congress, in [London](#).

THE TREASURY OF HUMAN INHERITANCE.

The French Eugenics Society.

Henry Goddard's THE KALLIKAK FAMILY: A STUDY IN THE HEREDITY OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.

EUGENICS

March 1, day: After long deliberation, Jean Sibelius turned down an offer to teach composition at the University of Vienna.

Suffragists began unexpectedly to attack windows throughout [London](#), using hammers, stones, and other projectiles, breaking as much glass as possible. Emmeline Pankhurst and two others threw stones at the windows of 10 Downing Street. She and scores of other women were arrested.

Captain Albert Berry, US Army, jumped from a Benoit biplane and floated to the ground at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri — making himself the 1st person to parachute out of a moving airplane.

March 4, day: A suffragist rally at the [London](#) Pavilion was addressed by Ethel Smyth among others. There followed a massive demonstration in Parliament Square. The assembly then move on to Knightsbridge and Kensington to attempt to do damage. Ethel Smyth, arrested for hurling a projectile at the home of Colonial Secretary Lewis Harcourt, would be sentenced to two months at hard labor, later reduced to one month.

May 24, day: At a memorial concert given in [London](#) to benefit the families of musicians gone down in the *Titanic*, Edward Elgar conducted his "Enigma Variations."

June 23, day: Alan Turing was born at Paddington, [London](#).

June 26, day: 22 suffragists were released from [London](#)'s Holloway Prison to keep them from starving themselves to death.

Symphony no.9 by Gustav Mahler was performed for the initial time, in Vienna.



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

July 14, day: At a massive suffragist demonstration in Hyde Park, [London](#), Ethel Smyth conducted a band of 150 in a performance of her “March of the Women.”

October: [Ezra Pound](#)'s *RIPOSTES*, in [London](#).



LONDON

LONDON

1913

Publication of [Robert Frost](#)'s A BOY'S WILL, with the help of Mrs. Alfred Nutt of [London](#).

Letters to the [London Times](#) complained that moving pictures were providing children with a direct incentive to crime. They exposed to their innocent widening eyes scenes of terrific massacre and horrible catastrophe — events such as motorcar smashups, public executions and the like.

In [London](#), a baby was born that was the product of careful eugenic breeding. She was given the name "Eugenette."

The Mental-Deficiency Act.

*Deutsche Gessellschaft fuer Rassenhygiene.*

EUGENICS

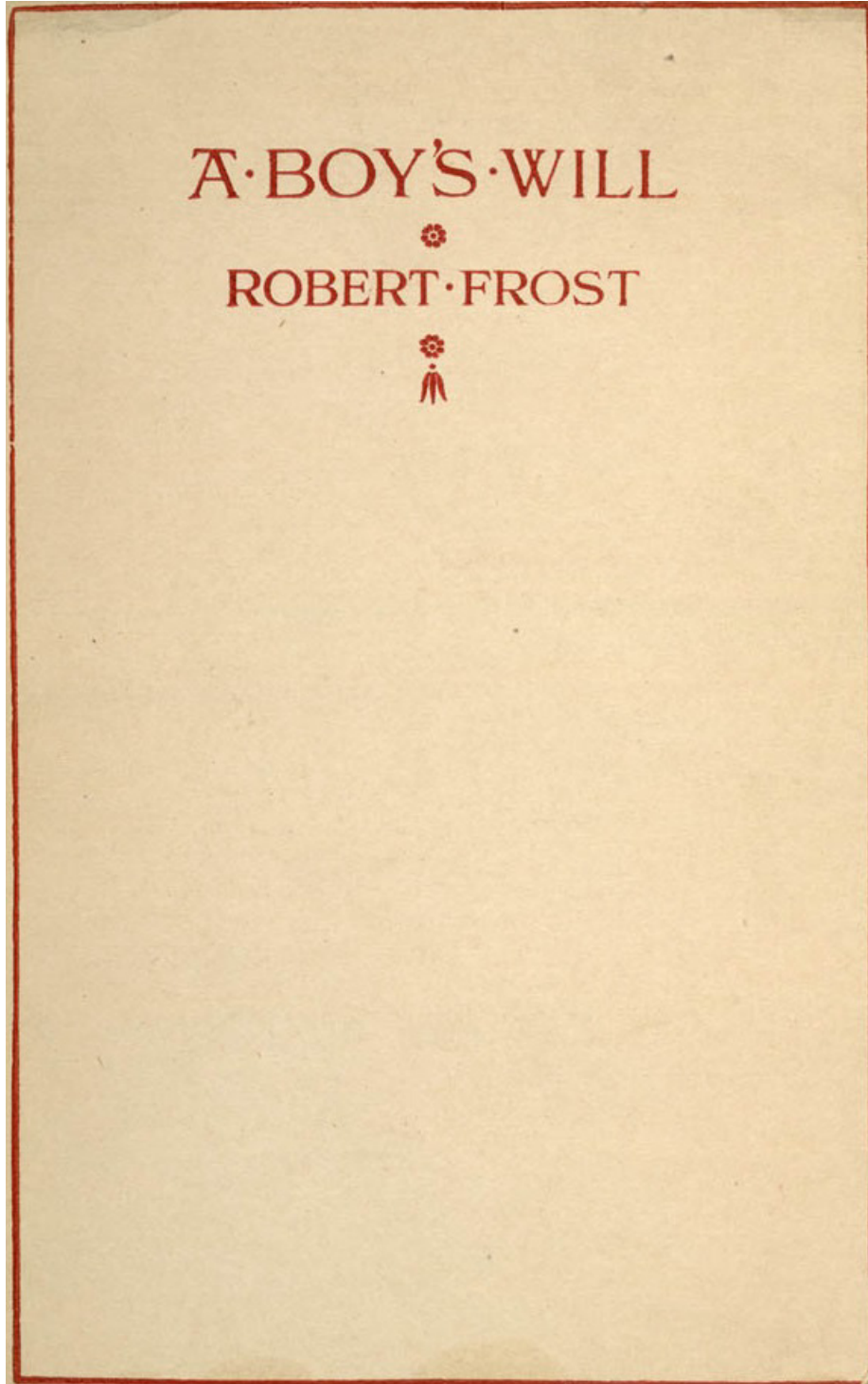
February 14, Friday: According to a column in the New York [Times](#), [Kady Southwell Brownell](#)'s health was failing.

A memorial service in [London](#) for Captain Robert F. Scott and his polar expedition was attended by King George. 10,000 were unable to gain admittance.



LONDON

LONDON





LONDON

LONDON

1914

February 17, Tuesday: Hjalmar Hammarskjöld replaced Karl Albert Staaf as Prime Minister of Sweden.

British suffragettes broke windows at the [London](#) office of the Home Secretary, and set fire to the house of the Lawn Tennis Club.

In Moscow, Sergei Koussevitzky conducted the Russian premiere of “The Rite of Spring.” Although the performance was not good and many left, at the end there was strong and genuine applause.

March 10, Tuesday: In the National Gallery of [London](#), suffragist Mary Richardson slashed Velazquez’ “Venus” seven times with a cleaver before she was restrained.

In Queen’s Hall, [London](#), Hymn to Dionysus op.31/2 for female chorus and orchestra to words of Euripedes (translated by Murray) was performed for the initial time, with the composer Gustav Holst conducting.

April 11, Saturday: “Pygmalion” by George Bernard Shaw opened at His Majesty’s Theatre, [London](#).

May 15, Friday: [Robert Frost](#)’s 2d book of poems, NORTH OF BOSTON was published in [London](#).

In Paris, Erik Satie composed the Choral inappétissant (Unappetizing Chorale) from Sports et divertissements, “on an empty stomach.” He directed that it be performed “hypocritically.”

August 1: As a result of the murder of Jean Jaurès, Erik Satie left the Radical Party and joined the Socialist Party of France.

Noon. The German ultimatum expired.

4PM. The French government ordered a general mobilization effective at midnight.

5PM. As German forces marched into Luxembourg to secure vital railheads in defiance of Kaiser Wilhelm II’s orders, the Kaiser ordered a general mobilization.

7PM. [Germany](#) declared war on Russia. The 1914 season of the Bayreuth Festspielhaus was closing early with a production of Parsifal, and at the performance, Ernest MacMillan overheard the conductor, Karl Muck, inform someone of this declaration of war.

All German investments in [London](#) were sequestered by the Bank of England, including £50,000 belonging to the musician Richard Strauss. Belgium, Denmark, and Norway declared neutrality in the impending war. Italy informed Germany that the Triple Alliance applied only to a defensive war.

## LONDON

## LONDON

November 6: Carl Hans Lody was executed by firing squad in a wooden chair at the end of a 100-foot target practice shed at the Tower of London, the first German spy to be shot during the war and, it has been said falsely, the first person executed on the grounds of the Tower of London itself, as opposed to such venues as Tower Hill, since 1601, when Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex had been the seventh of seven with royal connections (including Anne Boleyn, Catherine Howard, and Lady Jane Grey), to get the axe — falsely, because in fact during 1743 various Scottish deserters had been done in at the Tower by firing squad. In all, 11 German spies would be executed at the Tower during World War I: Carl Hans Lody, Haicke Janssen, Willem Roos, Francis Buschman, Carl Muller, Ernst Melin, Augusto Roggen, George Breeckow, Irving Ries, Albert Meyer, and Ludovico Hurowitz-y-Zender. The shed, and its chair to which they were strapped, are no longer in existence:

WORLD WAR I







LONDON

LONDON

1915

January 4, Monday: [Kady Southwell Brownell](#) died at the Woman's Relief Corps Veterans' Home in Oxford, New York. The memorial tombstone is in the North Burial Ground in [Providence](#), and it is a stone inscribed for the entire Brownell family, naming Agnes Hutchinson Brownell –[Robert Brownell](#)'s 1st wife who had divorced him for his adultery with Kady– as well as Kady. The death date provided to Agnes on this stone is entirely convenient, listing her as dying even before she divorced him while actually she had been very much alive in [Rhode Island](#) well into the 1870s. Robert's and Agnes's daughters Josephine Brownell and Maybel Brownell are also listed on this stone (their son Eugene Brownell, unmentioned, had removed to Iowa).

Russian forces defeated Turks at Sarikamish on the Caucasus front. Of the 90,000 Turkish troops sent into the battle, only 12,000 would return home.

[Germans](#) attacked Edea, Kamerun but were repulsed by the French garrison.  
Ferruccio Busoni shut his Berlin apartment and took his entire family on a concert tour of North America. He would not return for almost six years.

The [London](#) Stock Exchange reopened.

May 1, Saturday: The American steamer *Gulflight* was torpedoed off the Scilly Isles by a German submarine, with the loss of 3 lives.

WORLD WAR I

The Cunard liner RMS *Lusitania* left New York harbor for the final time. As the boat was exiting the harbor, the Master at Arms discovered three Germans still on board who should have left the ship. The Germans had a camera with them. Captain Turner confiscated the camera and ordered that the Germans were to make the voyage in the ship's brig. Part of the cargo in the forward hold was a large consignment of live artillery shells.

The arrest of the Armenian professors and teachers of the American Euphrates College in Kharput began.

ARMENIAN GENOCIDE

Late morning. French troops, with British artillery support, attack the [Germans](#) at Ypres. It fails miserably with heavy losses. Allied troops began a withdrawal to new defensive positions east of Ypres.





## LONDON

## LONDON

10 p.m. Turkish troops attack the invaders at Cape Helles but make no headway.

A [German](#) zeppelin bombed [London](#).

WORLD WAR I

Meeting in the Hague, Netherlands, 1,200 delegates to the International Congress of Women adopted resolutions calling for women's suffrage and peaceful negotiations of international disputes. The delegates represented twelve countries including many of the warring powers and the United States.

The Moscow journal Musika informed its readers that Igor Stravinsky, currently in Switzerland, was working on a new project which was neither an opera nor a ballet, called Svadebka (Les Noces).

May 10, Monday: 950 prominent Armenians were arrested in Diyarbekir on orders from Dr. Reshid, the governor-general of Diyarbekir Province.

The Armenian refugees from Zeitun found in Marash, who had previously been spared deportation, were removed to the Syrian Desert.

ARMENIAN GENOCIDE

[German](#) and Austro-Hungarian forces overwhelmed the Russians near Sanok southwest of Lemberg (Lvov).

Anton von Webern writes to Arnold Schoenberg that he has been transferred to Windisch Feistritz, south of Marburg and promoted to corporal.

North Country Sketches for orchestra by Frederick Delius was performed for the initial time, in Queen's Hall, [London](#).

A [German](#) Zeppelin LZ-38 bombed Southend, [London](#).

WORLD WAR I

July 30: A mass arrest of Armenians in the city of Angora was carried out. Those arrested would be slain the following day at a place six hours distance from the city.

ARMENIAN GENOCIDE

The withdrawal of the Russian Army from the city of Van began.

Haicke Janssen and Willem Roos, German spies, were executed by firing squad in the moat area of the [Tower of London](#). Janssen was strapped into the wooden chair at 6AM, and his corpse had been removed and replaced by the living body of Roos by 6:10AM.

WORLD WAR I



LONDON

LONDON

August 12, Thursday: OF HUMAN BONDAGE by W. Somerset Maugham was published in [London](#).

This was the end of the Muslim holy month of Ramadan. It was the first day of the 3-day holiday of Bairam. Since these were three days set aside for rest, no massacres would be carried out until August 15th. Enver filed a report, that to date 200,000 Armenians had been massacred. In Aleppo Province 200,000 Armenian deportees were reported as being in transit to the desert.

Boghos Nubar, a leading Armenian from [Egypt](#), who had never been in Turkey, but who had been instrumental in Paris in pressing Turkey to introduce reforms in the Armenian provinces, was tried for treason in absentia by a Turkish court martial and sentenced to death.

Deportation of the Armenians of Izmid (Izmit), Baghchejik (Bardizag), Bursa, and Adabazar began. Instructions were issued to prevent such deportees from coming to rest near any military installation.

[ARMENIAN GENOCIDE](#)

November 13, Saturday: A [London](#) court determined that THE RAINBOW, by D.H. Lawrence, was obscene.

Several works by Heitor Villa-Lobos were performed for the initial time, in the Salão Nobre da Associação do Empregados do Comércio, Rio de Janeiro, in the 1st concert made up entirely of his music: Valsa Scherzo op.17 for piano, Berceuse op.50 for violin or cello and piano, the Sonata Fantasia no.2 for violin and piano, and five songs for solo voice and piano: Confidência to words of Bastos de carvalho, Mal secreto to words of Correa, Fleur fanée to words of Gallay, A virgem to words of de Quental, and A cegonha to words of Teófilo. Although reviews were mixed, this was the 1st major performance of the works of Villa-Lobos and catapulted him onto the national musical scene.

20,000 Armenian deportees were reported in the Hawran District of Trans-Jordan. (On November 15, 1918, only 450 of this group of 20,000 were reported alive.)

On this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees were reported in Intille (Intili) and 150,000 deportees were reported in Katma living under terrible conditions, disease-wracked and starving.

[ARMENIAN GENOCIDE](#)



**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1916**

A mysterious entry in the Tower of London registry: a subaltern of unknown name escaped and then returned.



**LONDON**



LONDON

LONDON

1925

[Friend Floyd Schmoe](#), assisted by three seasonal naturalists, served approximately 75,000 visitors at Longmire and Paradise. His book OUR GREATEST MOUNTAIN: A HANDBOOK FOR [MOUNT RAINIER](#) NATIONAL PARK, WITH 64 ILLUSTRATIONS AND A MAP was published (New York, London: G.P. Putnam's Sons) and would serve as an unofficial National Park handbook. Ultimately he would clamber to the top of this mountain 14 times.



With the Longmire road open for the 2d consecutive winter season, the park was being advertised as an all-year playground. Toboggan slides, four-horse sleighs, and dog teams were being provided at Longmire by the [Rainier National Park Company](#).

In this year the [London](#) Yearly Meeting of the [Religious Society of Friends](#) would issue a word of advice to [Quakers](#) worldwide, in regard to the major issue of ordering our lives in such manner as to ensure that we put first things first: "There are many voices today which call us to enjoyment, to self-expression, or to contemplate and share in the beauty of creative art. These things need to be subordinated to the service of the Highest, and sometimes in that service they must be given up. There are some too who, listening to the still small voice, which makes clear to them a duty that may not rest upon all, will forgo pleasures and activities in themselves good, for the sake of other claims. We would not narrow unduly for any of our members the opportunities for sharing in the joys and activities of life, but in the midst of all we must hold fast the thought of God's Kingdom, of which we are called to be part, and which we have to make real to others by our lives."<sup>134</sup>

134. CHRISTIAN PRACTICE (1925), Extract 6, "Self-Expression and Sacrifice"



What say you, friends? –Were Floyd and Ruth Schmoe, in the state of Washington, living in accordance with this 1st-things-1st guidance? Could we as yet say:

# Be All You Can Be



**Shmoo**



**Schmoe**



**Schmuck**

# Be Like a Schmoe

Well, at this point, as of the Year of Our Lord 1925, we don't know yet, do we? The fullness of life still lay ahead of the Schmoes.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

**1926**

A news item relating to the development of ELECTRIC █ WALDEN technology: The 1st public test of radiotelephone service between New York and [London](#) marked the beginning of non-wire communication across the Atlantic.



LONDON

LONDON

1929

[Lemuel Shattuck](#) was recognized during the construction of the edifice of the [London](#) School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine (snapshot by Anne Koerber):

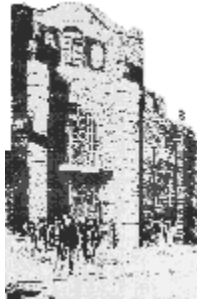




**LONDON**

**LONDON**

At 25 Red Lion Square in [London](#), Conway Hall was erected to function as the meetingplace for the South Place Ethical Society.







LONDON

LONDON

1954

November 23, Monday: In the hours of darkness on this morning in [London](#)'s Highgate Cemetery, in order to create space for a polished black granite memorial with bronze figures that was being planned, five workmen equipped with oil lamps dug up the remains of Karl Heinrich Marx (1818-1883), his spouse Johanna Bertha Julie Freiin Von Westphalen Marx (1814-1881), their daughter Eleanor Marx (1856-1898), a grandson Harry Longuet (1878-1883), and a family servant Helena Demuth (1823-1890), and relocated these remains to a more spacious uphill plot.

If for any reason you should desire to view the original site of burial, keep walking past the present tomb down along a footpath, and at a distance of some 200 yards enter a path toward the right. You will discover the original inscribed tablet flush on the ground cracked but legible, where the workmen left it behind.





LONDON

LONDON

1962

July 12, day: On [Henry Thoreau](#)'s birthday there were simultaneously two Soviet manned crafts in space while, at the Marquee Club in [London](#)'s, the Rolling Stones were providing their initial performance.

**“MAGISTERIAL HISTORY” IS FANTASIZING, HISTORY IS CHRONOLOGY**



LONDON

LONDON

COPYRIGHT NOTICE: In addition to the property of others, such as extensive quotations and reproductions of images, this "read-only" computer file contains a great deal of special work product of Austin Meredith, copyright ©2014. Access to these interim materials will eventually be offered for a fee in order to recoup some of the costs of preparation. My hypercontext button invention which, instead of creating a hypertext leap through hyperspace –resulting in navigation problems– allows for an utter alteration of the context within which one is experiencing a specific content already being viewed, is claimed as proprietary to Austin Meredith – and therefore freely available for use by all. Limited permission to copy such files, or any material from such files, must be obtained in advance in writing from the "Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project, 833 Berkeley St., Durham NC 27705. Please contact the project at <Kouroo@kouroo.info>.



"It's all now you see. Yesterday won't be over until tomorrow and tomorrow began ten thousand years ago."

- Remark by character "Garin Stevens"  
in William Faulkner's INTRUDER IN THE DUST



Prepared: June 8, 2014



LONDON

LONDON

# *ARRGH AUTOMATED RESEARCH REPORT*

## *GENERATION HOTLINE*



This stuff presumably looks to you as if it were generated by a human. Such is not the case. Instead, someone has requested that we pull it out of the hat of a pirate who has grown out of the shoulder of our pet parrot "Laura" (as above). What these chronological lists are: they are research reports compiled by ARRGH algorithms out of a database of modules which we term the Kouroo Contexture (this is data mining). To respond to such a request for information we merely push a button.





**LONDON**

**LONDON**

Commonly, the first output of the algorithm has obvious deficiencies and we need to go back into the modules stored in the contexture and do a minor amount of tweaking, and then we need to punch that button again and recompile the chronology – but there is nothing here that remotely resembles the ordinary “writerly” process you know and love. As the contents of this originating contexture improve, and as the programming improves, and as funding becomes available (to date no funding whatever has been needed in the creation of this facility, the entire operation being run out of pocket change) we expect a diminished need to do such tweaking and recompiling, and we fully expect to achieve a simulation of a generous and untiring robotic research librarian. Onward and upward in this brave new world.

First come first serve. There is no charge.  
Place requests with <Kouroo@kouroo.info>. Arrgh.